

INDEXED G. S. U.

RECORDS

OF THE

COLONY

OF

NEW PLYMOUTH

IN

NEW ENGLAND.

Vol. 10

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATURE OF THE
COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EDITED BY

DAVID PULSIFER,

CLERK IN THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH,

MEMBER OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, FELLOW OF THE AMERICAN STATISTICAL ASSOCIATION,
CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, AND OF THE RHODE ISLAND, NEW YORK,
CONNECTICUT AND WISCONSIN HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.

VOL. II.

1653—1679.



GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF UTAH
27214

BOSTON:

FROM THE PRESS OF WILLIAM WHITE,

PRINTER TO THE COMMONWEALTH.

1859.

DATE MICROFICHERD
29. Oct. 1984
PROJECT and FICHE # 241B7-103
G.S. CALL # 6046816
3866

JUL 20 1944

*7/18/72
1653-1679*

*Mass.
972
7.70*

DATE MICROFILM
7/18/72
ITEM ON ROLL
1
CAMERA NO.
SLC 7

TN 34454 J10

DATE MICROFILM
7/18/72
ITEM ON ROLL
1
CAPSULE NO.
SLC 7
CATALOGUE NO.
896855

INTRODUCTION.

THE second manuscript volume of the Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, being part of the New Plymouth Colony Records, is printed in this volume, commencing on page 3, and ending on page 369, and includes the records of meetings, as mentioned on the title page, from 1653 to 1678. The manuscript contains 233 pages, and is in the handwriting of Nathaniel Morton, Secretary of Plymouth Colony. The following pages were left blank, viz.: 90, 121, 206, 210, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 230. Several of them were subsequently used by John Cotton, Esq., for the purpose of an index, or table of contents, as in the preceding volume.

The Connecticut manuscript is more full than the Plymouth copy, and J. Hammond Trumbull, Esqr., the editor of the public records of Connecticut, having, while this volume was going through the press, printed in an appendix to the fourth volume of the Connecticut Colony Records portions of the records not contained in the Plymouth copy, together with such letters and reports belonging to the files of the Commissioners as are preserved in the Connecticut archives, by his permission they are, together with the introductory note of Mr. Trumbull, reprinted in the Appendix to this volume, commencing on page 373, and ending on page 414.

To render this work still more perfect, several acts and minutes of the Commissioners, and other documents, &c., discovered since the printing of this volume was commenced, have been carefully transcribed from the originals in the Massachusetts archives, and

INTRODUCTION.

placed in the Appendix, commencing on page 415, and ending on page 464. Two very interesting letters from Roger Williams are printed, (pp. 438 and 453.)

In consideration of his services, and in consequence of his sufferings in Philip's war, the Council of Massachusetts passed the following act, taking off the sentence of banishment, which had been enacted and carried into effect by the General Court.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 10, p. 233.]

“Whereas M^r Roger Williams stands at present under a sentence of Restraint from coming into this Colony yet considering how readily & freely at all tymes he hath served the English Interest in this time of warre with the Indians & manifested his particular respects to the Authority of this colony in several services desired of him, & further understanding, how by the last assault of the Indians upon Providence his House is burned & himself in his old age reduced to an uncomfortable & disabled state Out of Compassion to him in this condition The Council doe Order and Declare that if the sayd M^r Williams shall see cause & desire it he shall have liberty to repayre into any of o^r Town^l for his security & comfortable abode during these Public Troubles, He behaving himself peaceably & inoffensively & not disseminating & venting any of his different opinions in matters of Religion to the dissatisfaction of any.

Past by y^e Council the

31th of M^{ch} 1676 E[DWARD] R[AWSON] S[ecretary.]”

The sentence of banishment, on the records of the General Court, is as follows:—

“Att the Gen^l Court, holden att Newe Towne, Sept^r 2, 1635.

M^r Roger Wil-
liam^s confine-
ment, &c

Whereas M^r Roger Williams, one of the elders of the Church of Salem, hath broached, & dyvulged, dyvers newe & dangerous opinions, against the auctoritie of Magistrates, as also writt tres of defamaçõn, both of the magistrates & Churches here, & that before any convicçõn, & yet mainetaineth the same without retracçõn It is therefore ordered that the said M^r Williams shall depte out of this Jurisdicçõn, within sixe weekes nowe nexte ensueing, w^{ch} if hee neglect to pforme, it shalbe lawfull for the Go^un^r & two of the Magistrates to send him to some place out of this Jurisdicçõn, not to returne any more without licence from the Court/”

Having had occasion to insert a copy of the Dedication of Eliot's Indian Bible, it may be well to give a specimen of the work itself, which will be found on the next page, together with a fac-simile of the autograph of James Printer, alias Wowaus, the only man known to Mr. Eliot in the year 168 $\frac{2}{3}$ who could afford the assistance requisite for carrying the Indian Bible through the press. His signature, from which the fac-simile is taken, is affixed to a deed dated 28th April, 1682, from several Indians to William Stoughton and Joseph Dudley, Esquires, which has been kindly loaned me by J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., in a note from whom is contained the following account of the Indian printer:—

In a letter from Roxbury, March 15th, 168 $\frac{2}{3}$, the *Apostle Eliot* wrote to the *Hon. Robert Boyle*, the great patron and “nursing father” of the benevolent plan for civilizing and Christianizing the Indians:

“The great work that I travel about is the printing the Old Testament, that they may have the whole Bible. They have had the whole, in the first impression, and some of the Old they still have, and know the worth and use of it; and, therefore, they are importunately desirous of the whole.

“I desire to see it done before I die, and I am so deep in years, that I cannot expect to live long: besides, we have but one man (*viz.*, the Indian printer) that is able to compose the sheets, and correct the press with understanding. For such reasons, so soon as I received the sum of near 40*l.* for the Bible work, I presently set the work on foot; and one tenth part, or near, is done; we are in *Leviticus*. I have added some part of my salary to keep up the work, and many more things I might add, as reasons of my urgency in this matter.”

The “Indian printer” so indispensable to the venerable Eliot's work, and who must have been dear to him as a Christian convert, is, next after Eliot, of greatest interest to us in connection with the literary prodigy—“the Up-Biblum God.” He is the very “James Printer, alias Wowaus,” whose autograph I have trusted in your hands, and such are its associations.

Fac-similes are also given of the signatures of John Eliot, William Steele, John Hooper, Peter Stuyvesant, Roger Williams, Sir Arthur Hesilrige, of the Commissioners at the meetings of June, 1653, and 23d Sept., 1658, and of a mark on a parcel of goods sent from England to Mr. Eliot.

Great care has been taken in preparing and examining the proof of this volume, and some apparent mistakes or slips of the pen on the part of Secretary Morton have been corrected, and some omissions supplied from the original minutes, which will be found in brackets in the margin, except in one or two instances where parts of words thus supplied are printed in the text in brackets. On page 142, a line is inserted from the original minutes.

It only remains to be said, that agreeably to the trust committed to the undersigned, it has been his aim, and he has the satisfaction of being able, to present a reliable copy of the Acts of the Commissioners, as recorded by Secretary Morton and others, of the Colony of New Plymouth, to which the Appendix will, it is believed, be found an interesting and valuable addition.

DAVID PULSIFER.

LAMENTATION OF DAVID OVER SAUL AND JONATHAN.—2 SAMUEL i. 17-27.

[From a copy of the First Edition of Eliot's Indian Bible, in the Boston Athenæum.]

17 Kah David yeu wuttine mauemon Sauloh kah Jonathonoh wunnaumonuh.

• Josh.
10.13.

18 (Kah wonk wuttinuh kuhkootomok wunnaumonuh Judah ahtompeh, kusseh wussukwhosu ^d ut upbookumut Jasher.)

19 onetuonk Israel nehtauun ukkukqunnunkqui ayenonganehtu : uttoh wuttin manuhkesitcheg penushoneau ;

• Mic.
1.10.

20 ^e Ahque noowagk ut Gath ahque wahteauwahuwagk ut Ashkalóne taumaogquehtu, ishkont Philistiansog wuttaunoooh, wekontamwog, ishkont wuttaunoooh mat quosqusausageg muskouanatanwog.

21 Kenaau Gilboa wadchuash neechippog appehtunkquéhteog, sokanon appehtunkquehteog, asuh sephausue ohteakonash: newutche na ut, wutogqunneg manuhkesit matche pogkenoi, wutógqunneg Saul, onatuh matta sasequnontus pumnee.

22 Wutch cosqheonk noh noshit, wutch onogkooonganit masukkenuk, wutohtompeh Jonathan matta qushkeoh, kah wutogkódteg Saul matta mehcheu qushkemunoooh.

23 Saul Kah Jónathan, womonoog kah weeteanamoog pamontomwehettit, kah ut wunnuppoowonganooout matta chachabehtoadteog: anue kokenupshowaóg womsikukquoh; anue menuhkeseumaog qunnonoooh.

24 Kenaau wuttaunoooh Israel mauemuk Saul, noh hogquanukqueogkup maskookag, nashpe weekontamooongash, noh ponukup Golde wunnooowhosuon-gash kuthogkooongannooout.

25 Uttoh wuttin manuhkesitcheg penushoneau ut nashaue ayeuwuttuon-ganit woi Jonathan, kenushitteap ut kukqunuhqui áyeuonanehtu.

26 Nen nukquequenauanum wutche ken neemat Jonathan, mo koo-womonukqus ut nuhhogkat, koo-womoausuonk monchanumukquodt, paumu-komoomoo womonaonk mittamwossissog.

27 Uttoh wuttinne manuhkesitcheg penushoneau, kah ayeuteae auwoh-teaongash matchehteauunash.

FAC-SIMILES.

[PAGE 74.]

"These foregoing Conclusions were subscribed by the Commissioners the third day of June, 1653."

Simon Bradstreet
 John Hathorne
 William Bradford
 John Brown
 John Cuttich
 Joseph Eaton
 John M. Wood

[PAGE 137.]

"wee desier that one psell of the goods now sent marked and numbred as in the margin; may be deliuered vnto Mr John Eliote."
 "2^d March 1658."



[Mass. Archives, vol. 87, page 135.]
 From the charter of the tract of land called Naragansett Bay .. 10, Dec. 1643.

Joseph H. H. H.

From the Deed of Black James and Company, of "Land in the Nipmug Country," to William Stoughton and Joseph Dudley, Esquires, dated 28 April, 1682.

James Printox
 et. J. W. W.

[PAGE 212.]

"These foregoing Conclusions were agreed and subscribed by the Commiss. the 23^d of Sept. 1658."

Francis Newman
 John Endecott
 Simon Bradstreet
 Wm. Leete
 John Wm. E. P. looking
 at the last as a quarrel and not an
 act of subscribe
 John Talbot



MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

A Dash - (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line ~ indicates the omission of one or more letters next to the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret ^ indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross x indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, [].

Some redundancies in the original record are printed in Italics.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels, || ||.

Some words and paragraphs, which have been cancelled in the original record, are put between ‡ ‡.

Several characters have special significations, namely:—

<p>@, — annum, anno.</p> <p>ā, — an, am, — curiā, curiam.</p> <p>ā, — mātrate, magistrate.</p> <p>ḅ, — ber, — numḅ, number; Roḅt, Robert.</p> <p>ĉ, — ci, ti, — acĉon, action.</p> <p>ĉō, — tio, — jurisdicĉōn, jurisdiction.</p> <p>ĉ, — cre, cer, — acs, acres, cleriĉ, — clericus.</p> <p>ḍ, — ḍḍ, delivered.</p> <p>ē, — Trēr, Treasurer.</p> <p>ē, — committē, committee.</p> <p>ĝ, — ĝñal, general; Georĝ, George.</p> <p>ḥ, — chr, charter.</p> <p>ĩ, — begĩg, beginĩg, beginning.</p> <p>ł, — łre, letter.</p> <p>m̄, — mm, mn, — com̄ittee, committee.</p> <p>m̄, — recom̄indaĉōn, recommendation.</p> <p>m̄, — mer, — form̄ly, formerly.</p> <p>m̄, — month.</p> <p>n̄, — nn, — Peñ, Penn; año, anno.</p> <p>n̄, — Dñi, Domini.</p> <p>n̄, — ner, — manñ, manner.</p> <p>ō, — on, — mentiō, mention.</p> <p>õ, — mõ, month.</p>	<p>ṗ, — par, por, — ṗt, part; ṗtion, portion.</p> <p>p, — per, par, pur, pear, — psuite, pursuite; appd, appeared; pson, person; pte, parte.</p> <p>p, — pro, — pporĉōn, proportion.</p> <p>p̄, — pre, — p̄sent, present.</p> <p>q, — qstion, question.</p> <p>ṙ, — esṙ, esquire.</p> <p>ř, — Apř, April.</p> <p>š, — š, session; šd, said.</p> <p>š, — ser, — švants, servants.[secretary.</p> <p>ť, — ter, — neut, neuter, — secret, — [ernor.</p> <p>ř, — capř, captain.</p> <p>ũ, — uer, — seũal, seueral, goũ, — goũ.</p> <p>ũ, — abouũ, aboue, above.</p> <p>ŵ, — ver, — seŵal, several.</p> <p>ŵ, — ver, verse, verses.</p> <p>ŵ, — ŵn, when.</p> <p>y^e, the; y^m, them; yⁿ, then; y^r, their; y^s, this; y^t, that.</p> <p>z, — us, — vilibz, vilibus.</p> <p>℄, — es, et, &, and, — statut℄, statutes.</p> <p>℄, &℄, &c^a, — et cætera.</p> <p>viz[℄], — videlicet, namely.</p> <p>/ — full point.</p>
---	--



CONTENTS OF VOLUME II

	PAGE
ACTS OF THE COMMISSIONERS,	3
APPENDIX,	373
GENERAL INDEX,	467



* **Boston Massachusetts the** 1653.
19th of the 2^{cond} Month 1653

April.

*1

April.

Att a meeting Extraordinary of the Comissioners
for the¹ collonies called by spetial order of Richard Bellingham Esqu^r [1 vnited.]
M^r Increase Nowell M^r Wilham hibbins and M^r John Glouer all being
of the counsell of the Massachusetts which was as followeth ;

HONORED gentelmen ; our Counsell on the more then probable Ru-
mers of the Duch engaging of seuerall Indians to cutt of the Eng-
lish att their meeting att Boston the 28th of March, determines² it nessesary [2 determined.]
that a meeting of the Comissioners for the seuerall collonies should bee
summoned to counsell of the best way and meanes tending to the preseruacion
of the common safty of the English ; And therefore sent their letters accord-
ingly for a meeting att Boston on the eleauenth of May next ; which all
p^rsent Respecting the p^rsent euidence compared with the time of the yeare
thought it might bee one month³ ; But vnderstanding the Reddines of New [3 some inough.]
hauen Comissioners (on such further⁴ cleare euidence that appeers to them [4]
of soe hiddius a plott acted by the Duch) speedily to assemble together as
the vrgency of the case Requires

The Majestrates now assembled Judging it not meet to bee wanting to
the common safety to delay soe long doe therfore on the pussall of the articles
of confederacion which giues power and libertie to any two Majestrates in each
Jurisdiction to Summon a meeting doe therfore desire the comissioners of
each collonie would not fayle but meet att Boston on the 19th of this p^rsent
Aprill to consult of and determine what is or shalbee Judged convenient
forthwith to bee donn before the Duch Receiue such Recrutes or aide as is
vnderstood they expecte to procecute so vild⁵ a designe ; and desire that the [5 vile.]
comissioners of each collonie would not neglect to bring the clearest⁶ they [6 euidence.]
haue or can come by ; That nothing may bee wanting to procecute as there
may⁷ bee cause against such that soe vnderhand whiles they pretend peace and [7 shall.]
loue Intend nothing lesse but are engaging to Ruin those that they seeme to
desire peace withall ; And that the seuerall Jurisdictions in the mean time

1653.

April.

take such order that each collonie may bee in such a posture Redily to proce-
 quite the orders of the Comissioners when mett (as may bee sent vnto them)
 not else but our Respects &c Remyayne

your affectionate ffrinds
 and servants

RICHARD BELLINGHAM
 ENCREASE NOWELL
 WILIAM HIBBINS
 JOHN GLOUER

Boston the 2^{cond} of
 Aprill 1653

M^r Simon Bradstreet beinge detained from the meeting of the comi-
 sioners by the hand of God vpon som of his nearest Relations they being
 afflicted with dangerus sicknes John Endicott Esq^r being the next that was
 chosen for a Reserue did supply that defecte and mett with the reste of the
 Comissioners whoe were capt: Wiliam hathorne Wiliam Bradford Esq^r M^r
 John Browne M^r Roger Ludlow capt: John Cullicke Theophilus Eaton Esq^r
 and capt: John Astwood all being envested with full power and authoritie
 from their seuerall generall courts according to the Articles of confederacōn
 for the vnited collonies of New England concluded att Boston the 19th of
 May 1643

John Endicott Esq^r was chosen Presedent for this meeting

*2 The Counsell of the Massachusetts Jurisdiction haueing sent 4 daies
 before the coming of the aforsaid comissioners to Boston a letter together
 with diuers queries to bee Read and Interpreted by Thomas Staunton or in
 default of him by some other able Interpreter to Ninigrett Pessicus and
 Meeksam three of the cheifest Narragansett Sachems which *were car-
 ried by two Messengers to the end their seuerall answare might bee sea-
 sonably Returned att or p^rsently vpon the meeting of the said comissioners
 which letters and queries are as followth/

[¹ that.] Nimigrett the Gou^r and Majestrats of the Massachusetts now assembled
 att Boston haue Receiued Informacōn both formerly from seuerall hands that
 the Duch Gou^r hath stured vp your selfe and seuerall other Sachems by
 pswasions and gifts to fight with and make warr vpon our selues and other
 English and for that end hath furnished you with guns powder and shott And
 now considering the soleme couenant of peace and frindshipp this¹ is and hath
 been long betwixt vs which wee haue and alwaies entend to keep vnvoyolable
 till it bee broken on your pte; And knowing as yett wee haue neuer Injured
 any of you but haue been Reddy at all times to doe you Justice according to
 our best vnd^rstanding weighing alsoe the weaknes of the Duch to protect

1653.

April.

you which wee know you are not Ignorant of; vpon These and some other of the like considerations; Wee haue been and are very slowe to giue credit to what wee heare; or to engage in a warr against you till euident grounds appeer; yett wee thought it nessesarie vpon the aforesaid Rumer to bee a little more vigilant then ordinary and to send our messengers Seriant Richard Waite and Serjeant John Barrell vnto you to vnderstand the truth of these Reports and your p^rsent Resolution and Intention professing if you deale truely and plainly with vs and acquaint vs with what hath passed betwixt the Duch and you; wee shall yett Retaine peace and frindshipp with you; yea though you should haue been preuailed with through the wiles and falshood of the Duch to promise aide and asistance to him against vs; If now you see your Error and breach of couenant therin with vs and doe Really and in truth chang your mind and former purpose and bee willing to giue such euidence and Demonstration of your good Intention towards vs as in such case of Doubt is Requisite which wee leaue to our aforesaid Messengers further to make knowne our minds heerein vnto you desiring and expectinge likewise that you will giue clear and direct answares to such questions as wee haue giuen them directions to propound vnto you; But if wee find your answares to bee such as can not consist with truth; and that you are not willing and free to giue vs such satisfaction as frinds in such a case would bee Reddy to doe; Wee shall then looke att you as such that wee can not confide in as formerly wee haue donn;

The queries were these viz

- | | |
|---|---|
| Whether the Duch Gou ^r hath engaged him and other Narragansett Sachems and Indians to healp them to fight against the English and how many | I |
| whether the Duch gouernor did not Indeaour such a conspiracy | 2 |
| whether hee hath not Receiued of the Duch Gou ^r guns powder bullets and swords or any amunition to that end; and how much or many of the said provision for warr | 3 |
| what other Sachems or Indians to his knowlidge that are soe engaged to the Duch or to him for such a designe | 4 |
| whether himselfe or the Rest are Resolued according to their engagement to fight against the English | 5 |
| If hee bee Resolued of his way what hee thinks the English will doe | 6 |
| whether it bee not safest for him and his men to bee true to the English | 7 |
| whether the Duch hath engaged to healp him and the Rest of the Indians against the English | 8 |

9 If hee haue engaged against vs to aske vpon what grounds and what wrong wee haue donn him

10 whether hee thinkes it not meet to come or send his Messenger to the Gou^r and majestrates to Satisfy them concerning these queries whoe shall haue free liberty to come; and a safe conduct to Returne to their places in peace

11 whether hee hath hiered the Mohakes to healp him against vs

Signed JOHN ENDICOTT Gou^r RICHARD BELLINGHAM
ENCREASE NOWELL SIMON BRADSTREET WILIAM HIBBINS
ROBERT BRIDGES and JOHN GLOUER;

*3 *The answare of the Sachemes viz^s Nimigrett Pessecus and Mixam vnto the queries and letters sent by the Messengers Sarjeant Waite and Sarjeant John Barrell the 18th of the 2^{cond} month 1653

I To the first querie Mixam doth answare; I speake vnfeinedly from my hart without Desimulation that I know of noe such plott that is entended or plotted by the Duch Gou^r against the English my frinds; though I be poor it is not goods guns powder nor shott that shall draw mee to such a plott as this against the English my frinds; That if the Duch Gou^r had plotted such a thing with mee I would haue made it knowne vnto the English men my frinds

The answare of Pessecus to the same proposition is this I am very thankfull to these two men that came from the Massachusetts and to you Thomas and to you Voll and to you M^r Smith you that are come soe fare as from the Bay to bring vs this Message and to enforme vs of these things wee knew not of before

2 To the 2^{cond} query Mixam answered Noe; what do the English men the Sachems my frinds thinke of vs that wee should prefer goods guns powder and shott before our liues and liuelihood both of vs and ours

Pessecus his answare to the 2^{cond} is That for the Gou^r of the Duch wee are loth to Invent any falshood of him though wee bee fare of from him to please the English or any other that bring these Reports; ffor what I speake with my mouth I speake from my hart; for the Duch Gou^r did neuer propound any such thinge vnto vs; Doe you thinke that wee are madd and that wee haue forgott our writing that wee had in the Bay which doth bind vs to the English our ffrinds in a way of frindshipp shall wee throw away that writing and ourselues too; Againe haue wee not Reason in vs; how can the

Duch shelter vs being soe Remote against the power of the English our frinds wee liveing close by the Doers of the English our frinds; wee doe professe wee doe abhorre it;

1653.

April.

To the 3^d proposition the answer of Mixam and Pessicus heerunto is I speak from my hart as I did before, I did neuer Receiue any such thing from the Duch Gour^r for any such End;

3

The answare of Pessicus and Mixam to the fourth querie is Wee speak from our harts wee know of noe such plott by the Duch Gour^r for there may come falce newes and Reports against vs; let them say what they will they are falce

4

To the fift the answare of Mixam is that all these things you speak of to mee are hidden from my hart for I doe professe I doe Intend noe such thing to the English men my frinds; The answare of Pessicus is this I doe deny either to make warr or to plott warr against the English

5

To the sixt Pessicus and Mixam say that wee thinke wee haue answered this before

6

To the seaventh Mixam answareth wee thinke it safest to bee true to the English; what doe you thinke that wee thinke that the English are a sleepy people but whiles my life doth last I wilbee true but when I am dead and gone I know not how they will carry it; The answare of Pessicus to the seaventh is that I know there is a feirme league and couenant made betwixt vs and the English for my pte and our ptes for ought I know wee desire to keepe it feirmly to our dieing day as neare as wee can; And when wee are dieing and going out of the world wee will leaue it in spetiall charge to ours to carry it well to the English and their children

7

To the eight and ninth the answare of Mixam and Pessicus is that they haue answered it before;

.8.9.

To the tenth Pessicus and Mixam answare that it is a very good proposition that you doe propound for It is fitting that wee should either goe or send; But said Mixam for my pte I am old and cannot trauell two daies together; But wee will send some man into the Massachusetts to speak to the Sachems there I haue sent to M^r Smith and Voll his man to speake to M^r Browne that I love the English Sachems and all English men in the Bay; And that M^r Smith would enform the Sachems in the Bay that the child that is now¹ borne or to bear shall see noe warr made by vs against the English;

10

[¹ new]

To the eleuenth they answare they deny it;

11

1653.

April.

*4

I

*The answere of Ninigrett to the seuerall queries or propositions

To the first hee saith hee doth vtterly deny that there is any such agreement made betwixt him and the Duch Gou^r euen from his hart to fight against the English; ffor said hee I did neuer heare the Duch men say they would goe and fight against the English; Neither did I heare the Indians say they would Joyne with the Duch to fight against the English; But whiles I was there att the Indian Wiggwames there came som Indians that told mee there was a shipp come in from holland which did Report the English and the Duch were fighting together in theire owne countrey and that there were seuerall other shippes cominge with amunition to fight against the English heer and that there would bee a great blow giuen to the English when they came but this said hee I had from the Indians and how true it is I can not tell;

2 Ninnigrett answere to the 2^{comd} is that hee denieth that there is any such thing from the Duch to him or from him to the Duch;

3 To the third his answere is why should hee giue them any such thing when there was noe such thinge treated on;

4 To the fourth hee saith I haue answered it before for there is noe such thinge neither from the Duch to the Indians nor from the Indians to the Duch that I know of shall I make or envent any thinge to doe any man wronge

5 To the fift hee saith why shall I conclude with him or any other to fight against the English for hee saith hee doth not know any wronge the English hath donn him neither will hee wronge the English;

6 To the sixt hee saith what shall I answere these things ouer and ouer againe what doe the English thinke that I thinke they bee asleep and suffer mee to doe them wronge doe not wee know the English are not a sleeppy people; the English make queries for guns powder and shott and swords for such a designe; doe they thinke wee are madd to sell our liues and the liues of our wives and children and all our kinred and to haue our countrey destroyed for a few guns powder shott and swords what will they doe vs good when wee are dead;

7 To the seauenth proposition hee saith hee doth not know neither can hee find any Reason yett why hee should not keep his league with the English his old frinds and if these things were soe how can hee expect to bee preserued hee and his by a few Duch men whoe are soe Remote when as wee doe liue by the dore of the English

To the eight and ninth hee doth answare hee deneyeth them both

8. 9

To the tenth hee saith It being Indifferently spoken whether hee may goe or send yet hee knowing nothing by himselfe wherin hee hath wronged the English but that hee may goe yett being Indifferently spoken hee would send to speak with the English

10

The cleventh proposition hee deneyeth ;

11

The answares to the letters

Mixam and Pessicus say wee desire there may bee noe Mistake but that wee may bee vnderstood and that there may bee a true vnderstanding on both sides

1

Wee desire to know where you had this newes that there was such *such* a league made betwixt the Duch and vs and alsoe to know our accusers

2

The answare of Ninnigrett to his letter

You are kindly welcom to vs and I kindly thanke the Sachems of the Massachusets that they would Nominate my name amongst the other to Require my answare to the propositions or queries ; had any of the other Sachems been att the Duch I should haue feared theire folly might haue donn som hurt one way or other but they haue not been there I ame the man that haue been there my selfe therefore I must answare for what I haue donn ; ffor my owne pte I doe vtterly deny and protest against any such acteings donn by mee ; or to my knowlidge att or with the Duch ; What is the story of these great Rumers that I hear att Pocatocke that I should bee cutt of and that the English had a quarrell against mee I know of noe such cause att all for my pte ; Is it because I went thether to take Phisicke for my health or what is the cause I found noe such entertainment *from the Duch Gou^r when I was there to giue mee any Incoragement to sturr mee vpp to such a league against the English my frinds ; It was winter time and I stood a great pte of a winter day knocking att the Gou^rs dore and he would neither open it nor suffer others to open it to lett me in I was not wont to find such carriage from the English my frinds ;

*5

After the Returne of our Messengers from the Narragansets the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies being ariued att Boston the three Sachems Nimigrett Pessacus and Mixam sent an Indian named Awashaw as theire Messenger accompanied with three or foure other Indians together to give such satisfaction as seemed good vnto them ;

Whoe being demaunded why Nimigret went to the Monhatoes the last

1653.

April.

[¹ & there came
unto him an]

winter Awashaw answered that Ninnigrett told him that hee went thether to be cured of his descase hearing there was a ffrenchman there that could cure him; And that M^r John Winthorpe knew of his goeing; and that Ninnigrett carried with him thirty fathome of wampame ten fathom therof hee gaue to the Docter; and fifteen to the Gou^r and that the Gou^r gaue him in Leiue therof sleiued coates but not one gun but the Indians ther gaue Ninnigrett two guns; further Awashaw saith *saith* that Ninnigrett told him that whiles hee was att Monhatoes hee went ouer the other side of hudsons Riuer ¹ a Indian *man* and Ninnigrett asked him what newes the Indian said there was a shipp ariued att the Monhatoes and shee brought guns powder &c And that more shippes were a cominge to fight with the English heere according to what Ninnigrett had before answered to the two first propositions

Awashaw being demaunded what corn Ninnigrett sent to the Duch Gou^r in the vessell taken by the English saith that hee Intended not to send any corne to the Duch Gou^r but what corne there was put aboard the Duch Vessell was for the hier of the vessell that brought him home; that Ninnigrett carried with hime fiue men; and that hee brought backe foure of them in the sloop and one came afoot before; and that one of those hee brought backe was a Monheage Indian and another a Conecticott Indian dwelling on the other side of hudsons Riuer

Awashaw being further demaunded what and whoe was in the Cannoo taken by the Moheges saith that in the Cannoo that was sent back which was taken by Vncas his men hee sent in It sixty fathom of wampam pte black and pte white which was to pay for two guns which hee had of the Indians whiles hee was att Monhatoes and six fathom therof was for the satisfing of the Remainder of the Phissicke hee had there and that there was seauen Indians in the said Cannoo; two Rakcoone coates and two bear skins

Newcom Matuxes an Indian somtimes of Road Island whoe was one of those that accompanied Awashaw spake with one John lightfoot of Boston an English man whoe as Lightfoot saith told him in Duch that the Duch men would cutt of the English on long Island; Newcome alsoe confesseth that Ninnigrett said that hee heard that some shippes were to come from holland to the Monhatoes to cutt of the English; and that when the said Newcome liued att south houlth that an Indian tould him that the Duch would come against the English and cut them of but they would saue the weemen and Children and guns for themselues; But capt: Simkins and the said Lightfoott doe both afeirme that the said Newcome told them that the Duch men told him as before though he now puts it of and saith that an Indian told him

soe) further the said Newcome told capt: Simkins (as hee confidently affeirmeth) that if hee would goe to serue the Duch; the Duch would giue him an hundred pound a yeare;

1653.

April.

Wherfore the Comissioners called for the said Indian and examined the whole the Interpreter; Tho: Stanton being there alsoe to charge it vpon him according to the Euidence; the said Newcome not being able to cleare himselfe from the giult of the charge laied against him; The Comissioners then told Awashaw that had the said Newcom not bine a Messinger sent by Ninnigrett hee should not haue escaped without some punnishment; And therefore they willed Awashaw to tell Ninnigrett hee should doe well to send the said Newcome againe to vs the better to cleare himselfe from all susspition;

Awashaw afterward sent vnto the Comissioners saying hee had not yett spake all hee had to say; wherypon hee was sent for to speak what hee had further to propound

Awashaw being come hee demaunded of the Comissioners whoe they were that enformed them of all these things Touching Ninnigrett;

The Comissioners told him that they had Informaçon therof from seuerall *Indians and more pticularly that the Monheage Indian and the Narragansett Indian which were both taken by Vncas his men had confessed the plott before M^r haines att Hartford; Awashaw alsoe demaunded Restitution of the *the* wampam taken by Vncas his men; The Comissioners told him that they had not as yett vnderstood of the truth of that action but when they had throughly examined it hee should haue an answare;

*6

The Comissioners vpon complaint of Tho: Stanton that Ninnigrett and Vncas had not paid the wampam for the Pequatt captiues they had amongst them willed Awashaw to tell Ninnigrett wee doe expect it from him and alsoe from Vncas without longer delay and that hee should pay it to Tho: Stanton vpon demaund

Vncas the Mohegen Sacham came latly to M^r Haines his house att hartford and Informed him that Ninnigrett Sachem of the Niantick Narragansets went this winter to the Monhatoes and the Duch Gou^r with whome hee made a league himselfe gaue the Duch Gou^r a large p^rsent of wampam and the Gou^r gaue him againe twenty guns and a great box of powder and bullets answarable in order to this Designe; Ninnigrett made ample Declamaçon against the English and Vncas and what great Iniuries hee had sustained by them; And alsoe during his abode att the Duch went ouer hudsons Riuer to a ptye of Indians there desiring that hee might haue conferance with as many of the Indian Sachems in those ptes as could meet; vpon notice

1653.

April.

therof giuen many did gather together vpon this Ninnigrett making his case and greivances knowne desirs their Aide and assistance against Vncas and the English; Alsoe that about two years sence Ninnigrett sent to the Monheage Sachem and gaue him a p^rsent of wampam pressing him to procure a man skilfull in magicke workings and an artest in poisoning and send vnto him; and hee should Receiue more one hundreth fathom of wampam which was to haue been conueyed to the Monheag Sachem and the powaugh att the Returne of him that was to bring the poison; Vncas hauing Intelligence of these things caused a narrow watch to bee sett by Sea and land for the apprehending of those p^rsons and accordingly tooke them Returning in a cannoo to the number of seaven; wherof foure of them were Narragansets two strangers and one Pequatt this was donn in his absence while hee was with M^r haines att Conecticott and carried by those of his men that tooke them to Mohegen; Being there examined two of them the¹ Sachems Brother and one Narragansett freely confessed the whole plott formerly expressed and that one of there companie was that Powaugh and poisoner pointing out the man vpon this his men in a Rage slew him fearing as hee said least hee should make an escape or otherwise doe either mischeife to Vncas or the English in case *or the English in case* they should carry him with the Rest before them to Conecticutt to bee further examined; and being brought to conecticott before M^r haines and examined did assert these pticulers

[¹ Wampege]

Informa^on was sent by an Indian Squaw to an English Inhabitant in Wethersfeild that the Duch and Indians generally were confederated against the English Treacherusly to cutt them of the time of execution to bee vpon the day of election of Majestrates in the seuerall collonies because then it is apprehended the plantations wilbee left naked and vnable to defend themselves the strength of the English collonies being gathered from the seuerall townes; And the aforsaid Squaw aduised the said Inhabitants to acquaint the Rest of the English with it desiring they would remember how deare their Slighting of her former Informa^on of the Pequatts coming vpon the English Cost them;

The Comissioners vpon these and other Informations and evidences thought fitt to draw vp a declaration of former greiuances and of this conspiracye as p^rsented to them;

That the Indians whoe know not god but worshipp and walke after the prince of the power of the aire serving their lusts hatefull and hating one another should grow Insolent and sundrey wayes Injurius to strangers of contrary Judgment and practise can not seem strange to any whoe duly con-

sider what proportion and agreement there is ordinarily betwixt the fruit and the tree; but the vnited *English collonies expecting a Just and Neighbourly corespondency and entercourse from and with the Duch liueing att and about the Monhatoes which they call new netherland (though the place fall within that pte or tract of america called New England lying and being in breadth from forty to forty eight degrees of Northerly latitude which both in Europe and heer is well knowne by ancient pattent to bee graunted by the Kings of England to theire Subiects to settle and plant vpon) haue mett with a constant course of opposition Injuries and many hostile affronts; But the Euidence wee haue of theire treacherus practices are of high and mor dangerus consideraçõn

The English before or when they began to build seat¹ or plant in these ptes did generally purchase to themselues from the Indians the true proprietors a Just Right and title to the lands they ment to Improue if they found not the place a Vacuvm Domicilivm but from the Duch att sundery times haue mett with many disturbances; And that not by the prid and distemper of one man at one time but in the succession of one Goũr after another vpon seuerall occations for many yeares;

first letting passe an hostile wronge and Injurie capt: howes² and his companie Received from the former Goũr *first*³ att longe Island in Ann: i640; The English att New hauen vpon a Just title both by pattent and purchase built within theire owne Just limits a smale towne or village called Stanford but about 2 yeares after the said Goũr Keift sent men armed to challenge the place as within the Duch limits and Jurisdiction and did most Injuriusly cause the Prince of Oringe his armes to bee sett vp there which armes were by the English p'sently Remoued; the Duch haueing never had possession of any pte of the place nor to this day could euer shew any shadow of Right to it;

In the same yeare i640 the English att Newhauen sent men to view and Purchase pte of Delaware Bay but with expresse Direction not to meddle with any thing the Duch or Sweds had Right vnto; as the English vessell passed by the Monhatoes the said Monser Keift made a protest but vpon enformaçõn of the order giuen hee was satisfied and wrot to John Jonson the Duch Agent att Dellawar to hold good corespondency with the English there which accordingly hee did att first and shewed them how fare the Duch and Sweds title or claime Reached; the Rest hee told them was free for them to purchase; and offered his assistance therin which offer (though kind⁴ accepted) was not entertained; but the Indians being free the English agents att seuerall times from the seuerall proprietors purchased large tracts of land

1653.

April.

*7

[¹fence]

I

[²Howe][³Kieft]

2

[⁴kindly]

1653.

April.
[¹ cause]
[² ye^{ss}]

[³ respit]

on both sides Delaware Bay and Riuer and began to plant and to sett vp houses for trade within their owne limits; But in Anno 1642 without cours¹ or warning giuen without shewing any title to the place or hearing what the English could say for² the said Duch Gou^r sent armed vessels and men and in hostile mannor when they were altogether vnprepared for defence, as expecting nothing but peace seized their goods carried away the men prisoners and with such violent hast burnt downe their trading houses that two houres Respect³ for entreaty or consideration could not bee obtained; nor soe much time as to Inventory the goods taken out of their charge;

And after in another pte of the Riuer they seized their boat and two other men in it carrying the men and goods first to the Monhatoes and thence Returning the psons and pte of the goods to Newhauen; as by letters and other euidence may appeer

3

[⁴ Wim]

In Anno 1641 Robert ffenner an English man then liueing at Stanford within Newhauen Jurisdiction haueing purchased a pcell of land near and vpon the west of Stanford for a plantation and freely by his deed in writing put himselfe and the said plantation called Greenwich into consociation and vnder the English Gouernment in Newhauen Jurisdiction; But the said⁴ Keift did soon after take capt: Daniell Patricke an English man of a turbulent sperit and course (whoe then liued att greenwich into his protection and vnjustly wrested the whole plantation from Newhauen; and still Injuriusly and contrary to the p^rsent Gou^rs sollemne promise (as shalbee more fully declared) The same is withholden and kept from the English

4

M^r Lambertson agent for the English att Newhauen coming from Delaware Anno 1642 by the Monhatoes the Duch Gou^r aforesaid compelled him by threatenings and force to giue an account of what beauer hee had traded within the English limits att Delaware, and to pay Recognition or Costom for the same and a protest sent from Newhauen against those Injurius proceedings proued altogether fruitles

5

The Duch Gou^r aforesaid sent armed Vessels to Delaware to seize M^r Lambertons Vessell by force or to driue him out of the Riuer but hee pceiueing their Aime stood vpon his gaurd and att that time Maintained the Right and honnor of the English

6

*8

*In Anno 1643 John Jonson agent for the Duch att Delaware conspired with the sweds against M^r Lambertons life they traitreously seized and Imprisoned his pson charged him to haue ploted with the Indians to cutt off both Duch and Sweds brought him to tryall vsed means to engage and corrupt witnesses against him; but all by wise and ouer ruling hand of God, fayling they sett a large fine vpon him for trading within the English limitts

in all which the Duch agent sate as one of the Judges in court with the Swedish Gou^r and as is conceiued shared with him in the fine ;

1653.

April.

7

Richard Callicott somtimes agent for the companie of aduenterars for the lake Lyconnia allowed for the generall court for the Massachusetts complaineth that about the yeare i644 hee did p^rsent to the said Duch Gou^r, letters from the Court of the Massachusetts wherin liberty for the English vessell to passe vpp Dellaware Bay and Riuer by the Duch ffortt for Discouery; and in further procecuton *and in further procecuton* of the said companies occations was desired and by a verbale promise freely and fully graunted by the Duch Gou^r

Notwithstanding w^h in an vnderhand and Injurius way hee p^resently sent a vessell well maned to the Duch fort att Dellaware with comaund to John Jonson his agent that^r rather to sinke the said vessell then to suffer her to passe; by meanes wherof Richard Callicott and his companie were forced to Returne and therby their whole stocke which att lest was seauen hundred pounds was wasted and their Designe overthrowne besids the hope of future trade and bennifitt as by the said Duch Gou^rs¹ Read before the Swedish Gou^r and Interpreted into English did plainly appeer

[† there]

[¹ letter]

In Anno i646 som English of Newhauen haueing purchased land of the Indians propriators within the English limitts and fare from any of the Duch plantations or trading houses did there build a smale house for trade wherof the Duch Gou^r aforesaid being Informed hee sent a protest dated august 3^d i646 Stilo nouo; charging those English marchants to bee Injurius breakers of the peace and threatened to proceed against them by force

8

When the Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies mett att Newhauen in Anno i646 and wrote to the said Duch Gou^r about the formencioned trading house hee in his answare againe declares his Resolution to procequite his vnjust claime against the said English by armes; and in a proud and most offenciue mannor protests against the comissioners for the vnited English Collonies as breakers of the league and violaters of the Right of his Lords for being soe bould as to meddle² att Newhauen within the Limitts of New Neatherland ¶

9

[² meete]

The Duch for many years together layed a p^ticulare claime to Conecticott Riuer by him³ called the fresh Riuer with the land on both sides of it as by them duely purchased from the Indian propriators and did much complaine of the English on the Riuer especially Hartford for vsurping and withholding their Right in those lands; To which the said English returned answare clearing their Right and proceedings But the Duch Gou^r not therwith satisfyed; by letter dated July 20th i643 stilo nouo: and directed to the

IO

[³ yem]

1653.

April.

honor'd Gov^r of the Massachusetts continu'd his complaint wherupon the whole counsell of the collonie considered the Duch claime from the Pequots as themselues pretended It i640 with the answare Returned by the English att hartford and Receiued further light from Mr Winslow one of the Commissioners for Plymouth whoe descouered the said fresh Riuer when the Duch had neither trading house nor any pretence to a foot of land there and vnderstood that the English within Plymouth Pattent Reseated Attawonott¹ and others the true propriators of the lands in question; whoe had been oppressed by the Pequots but still continu'd their Right and from them the English att hartford purchased a due title; yet offered to Refer the whole cause to Indifferent arbetrators either in England holland or heere All which Mr Winthorp then Gov^r of the Massachusetts by his letter dated September 18, i643 Returned to the Duch Gov^r in the name and by the aduise of the Massachusetts generall court as faire and Satisfactory; but then aded the complaints of the English att Hartford against David Prouost the Duch agent att Conecticott and some of his family for sundrey vnworthy passages as puting the Duches cattle in the Englishes corne feilds entertaining English fugetiues and healing them to file of their Irons pswading servants to run from their masters Receiueing and Buying stollen goods and Refusing to Returne them when demaunded vpon equall Satisfaction marrying som English couples when Refused att the English Plantations; But the Duch Gov^r taking noe care to suppress these and the like miscarriages; The Duch agent and his companie grew to to a strang and vnsufferable bouldnes; to entertaine into the Duch house att hartford an Indian captiue lyable to publicke punishment and fled from her master Refusing *to deliuer her when Required therunto by the English magestrates; and as was Reported the said captiue was after either married to or abused by one of the Duch saruants the Duch agent ² in height of disorder & contempt of authoritie Resists the watch att hartford drawes and breakes his Rapier vpon their weapons and by flight escapes (and not to Insist vpon other pticulars) som of the Duch horses being Impounded for dammages donn; in the Englishes corne the said agent and foure more with him made an assault and strak an English man (whoe honestly sought Justice) and in an hostile manner tooke away his teame and lading; and after by cutting vpp and opposing the seting downe ptition fences betwixt the English and Duch by desturbing the English at hartford in their plowing sowing and Reaping their ground and corne; att Seuerall times ³ offences. of these highly provokeing affronts; the Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies from Newhaucn att their meeting in September i646 by letter enformed the Duch Gov^r but without fruite

[¹Attawanott.]

*9

[²hims:][³increased]

Monsiour Peter Stewesant in Anno i647 Succeeded Wiltam Keift as Gou^r ouer the Duch plantations and began with some mixed complements both to the Gou^r of the Massachusets and to the Gou^r of Newhauen he proffessed a Resolution to hold good correspondency with the English collonies ; but euen then layed claime to all the land betwixt Dellaware and conecticott Riuer as the Indubitate Right of his lords and masters the states generall of the vnited provences or the westjndia companie which his predessor either never did or did more obscurly, and soone after in September i647 in a shipp belonging to Newhauen as sold by himselfe to M^r Goodyeer and by him there to bee deliuered hee sent armed men and without acquainting any of the Majestrates of Newhauen with the cause or grounds therof seized a Duch shipp trading in that harbour and by force charged⁸ her and her ladeing thence as a prise to the Monhatoes ; and soone after by a protest in Duch dated October 12 i647 Stilo nouo hee enlargeth his claime to all the land Riuers streames {& from Cape hinlopen (which may bee about Verginnia) to Cape Cod from which drawing any line to the North, Norwest and⁹ west hee wholly takes in or encroaches fare vpon all the vnited collonies and about the same¹⁰ by way of protestation or comaund hee requires from the Gou^r of Newhauen y^t the both¹ marchants and their goods with Reconition and that som of his fugetiues bee returned ; as if Newhauen Collonie were vnder the Duch Jurisdiction ; Against these claimes Injurius and Imperius proceedings of the Duch Gou^r not onely the Gou^r of Newhauen protested but the Gou^r of the Massachusets and all the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies duly witnessed as their seuerall letters will shew ;

The Duch for private gaine from yeare to yeare haue furnished² Indians with great store of guns powder and shott (a damnable Trade as the p^rsent Duch Gou^r in a letter cales it which makes them Insolent Injurius and apte to disturbe the peace of all about them besids what hath passed betwixt the English Collonies and Wiltam Keift before mencioned ; the Comissioners att seuerall times complained of this mischeuivs trad to the p^rsent Gou^r as carried on not onely in³ private vnderhand way by pticulare trad[ers] (conserning w^h the Gou^r of Newhauen sent vnto him a convincing euidence in an Iron hoofed⁴ with wiars to hange barrels of guns and lockes for them, diuers of which was found within the heads of pipes of brand wine or other strong liqvours and brought by David Prowost the formencioned Duch agent att hartford to Newhauen that the water coullered blacke with powder and barrels of guns that⁵ might bee new steeled⁶) But openly and largely carried on att Aurania sent⁷ by allowance or knowlidge of the p^rsent Duch Gou^r himselfe, but they could neuer Receiue from him any answare

1653.

April.

II

[⁸ carried]

[⁹ or]

[¹⁰ time]

[¹ Dutch]

I 2

[² y^r]

[³ a]

[⁴ hoopd]

[⁵ etc.]

[⁶ stilled]

[⁷ fort]

1653.

true and satisfying; but the trad goes on the Indians are furnished by the Duch and the peace of the countrey is therby in continuall hazard

April.

I3

[¹ those parts.]

Wheras the Duch had constant free trad with the English in these pte¹ without paiment of costom or any such charge and free libertie to anker where they would in any of the English harbours; the English marchants and marriners haue been put vpon much Inconuenience and forced to pay heuy Costoms or Reconition att the Monhatoes; a ² ^ hath been there sett vp in a place hazardus and English vessels forced to anker there or deeply fined for contempt though som of them could safely take theire oath they knew not the order; and larg Recognition hath been Required and paid not onely for goods traded att the Monhatoes but for goods traded elsewhere, and onely passing by the Monhatoes, Namely 15 Stivers for each beauer Moose or other skine ten stiuers for each halfe beauer skine and 2 or 3 Stiuers for each dear skine; of which greivances the Comissioners haue sought Redresse from the Duch Gou^r but without Sucksesse or lasting fruite

[² hand.]

I4

*10

[³ letters,
by way of
preparation]

*In Anno 1650 The Duch Gou^r according to a proposition of his owne made three yeares before conserning which seuerall³ ^ *prepositions* had passed betwixt the English and himselfe, mett the Comissioners att hartford where the complaints and differences on both sides were propounded and considered; Those mad by the Duch Gou^r were answered to such Satisfaction that hee lett them fall; But the greivances propounded by the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen being of a higher consideration were att the Request of the Duch Gou^r Referred to foure such arbetrators as himselfe chose or accepted; and vpon a due and full hearing the award was drawne vp deliuered and accepted, but how attended by the Duch Gou^r wilbee considered;

ARTICLES of agreement made and concluded
att hartford vpon Conecticott September
the 19th 1650 betwixt the Deligates of the
honored Comissioners of the English vnited
Collonies and the Deligates of Peter
Steuissant Gou^r Generall of New Netherland;

I

Vpon a serivs consideration of the Differences and accurrances propounded by the two English collonies of Conecticott and Newhauen and the answare made by the honored Duch Gou^r Peter Steuissant Esq^r according to the trust and power comitted to vs as arbitrators or deligates betwixt the said pties wee find that most of the offences or greivances were things donn in the time and by the order and comaund of Monseir Wilkam Keift the

former Gou^r and that the p^rsent Gou^r is not prepared to make answare to them Wee therefore thinke meet to Respett the full consideration and Judgment concerning them tell the p^rsent Gou^r may acquaint the high and Mighty States and West India companie with the p^rticulares that soe due Reparation may accordingly bee made

1653.

April.

The Comissioners for Newhauen complaine of seuerall high and hostile Injuries which they and others of that Jurisdiction haue Receiued from and by order of the aforsaid Monseir Keift in Dellaware Bay and Riuer; and in their Returne thence; as by their former propositions more fully appeer; and besids the English Right claimed by patent p^rsented and shewed seuerall purchases they haue made on both sides the Riuer and Bay of Dellaware of seuerall large tractes of land vnto and somwhate aboute the Duch house and ffort there; with the consideration giuen to the said Sachems and their companie for the same acknowledged and cleared by the hands of the Indians whoe they doe affirme were the true propriators Testified by many Witnesses They alsoe Informed that according to their best app[r]ehensions they haue sustained a Thousand pound Dammage there p^rtely by the Swedish Gou^r but cheifly by order from Monseir Keift and therefore Required due Satisfaction and peacable possession of their aforsaid lands to enjoy and Improve according to their Just Right; The Duch Gou^r by way of answare affirmed and asserted the title and Right to Dellaware or the south Riuer (as they call it) and to the lands there as belonging to the high and Mighty States and Westjndia companie and professed hee must protest against any other claime but is not prouided to make any such prooffe as in such a tretey might bee expected; Nor had hee Comission to treat or conclude any thing therein; Vpon consideraçõn wherof wee the said Arbitrators or Deligates wanting sufficient light to Issue or determine any thing in the p^rmises are nessesitated to leaue both p^rties in Statu quo prius to plead and Improve their Just Interest att Dellaware for planting or trading as they shall see cause onely wee desire all proceedings there (as in other places) may bee carried on in loue and peace till the Right may bee further considered and Justly Issued either in Europe or heer by the two States of England and holland;

2

Concerning the seizing of M^r Westerhouses shipp and goods about three years sence in Newhauen harbour vpon a claime to the place The honored Gou^r Peter Stevisant Esq^r professing that ¹ passed in writing *it* ² was through Error of his Secretary his entent not being to lay any claime to the place; and withall afirming that hee had order to seize any Duch³ or vessell in any of the English Collonies and⁴ harbours which should trad there without expresse Lycence and Comission; *Wher fore*⁵ thinke it meet that the Comissioners of New Hauen accept and ⁶ in this his answare.

3

[¹ what]
[² y^t way][³ ship,][⁴ or][⁵ we y^rfore][⁶ acquiese]

1653.

April.

*11

*Concerning the bounds and limitts betwixt the English vnited collonies and the Duch prouence of New Neatherland Wee agree and determine as followeth ;

I That vpon Long Island a line Run from the westermost pte of Oyster Bay and soe in a strait and direct line to the sea shalbee the bounds betwixt the English and Duch there the Easterly pte to belonge to the English and the westerly pte to the Duch ;

2 The bounds vpon the Maine to begine att the West side of Greenwich Bay being about four miles from Stanford and soe to Run a Northerly line twenty miles vp into the countrey and after as it shalbee agreed by the two gouernments of the Duch and Newhauen ; provided this said line come not within ten miles of hudsons Riuer And it is agreed that the Duch shall not att any time heerafter build any house or habitation within six miles of the said line, The Inhabitants of Greenwich to Remaine tell further consideration therof bee had vnder the gouernment of the Duch

3 That the Duch shall hold and enjoy all the lands in hartford that they are actually possessed of knowne or sett out by certaine Markes and bounds, and all the Remainder of the said lands on both sides Conectticott Riuer to bee and Remaine to the English there

And it is agreed that the aforsaid bounds and limitts both vpon the Island and Mayne shalbee observed and kept vniolable both by the English the vnited collonies and all the Duch Nation without any encroachment or molestation vntill a full and finall Determination bee agreed vpon in Europe by mutuall consent of the two States of England and holland

Concerning fugetiues

It is agreed that the same way and course shalbee obserued betwixt the English of the vnited collonies and the Duch within the prouince of New Netherlands as according to the eight article of confederacōn betwixt the English collonies as in that case provided

Concerning the proposition of a nearer vnion of frindshipp and amity betwixt the English and Duch Nation in these ptes, espetially against common enimies wee Judge worthy of due and serius consideration by the seuerall Jurisdictions of the vnited Collonies and accordingly desire it may bee comended vnto them that soe a Resolution may bee had therin att the next yearly meeting of the Comissioners ;

And in Testimony of our Joynt consent to the seuerall forgoeing conclusions Wee haue heerunto sett our hands the 19th Day of September; Anno Dom̃ 1650 /

1653.

April.

SIMON BRADSTREET
 THOMAS PRENCE
 THOMAS WILLETT
 GEORG BAXTER

Besides the p^rcedent Articles it was agreed and the Duch Gou^r before all the Comissioners did solemnly and absolutly promise (and his two Arbitrators M^r Thomas Willett and M^r George Baxter when¹ not onely witnesses but vndertakers promisinge their bond for securitie) that Green-
 wide should without delay bee settled within Newhauen Jurisdiction both pties by the award being expressly left to Improue their Just interest in Delaware in planting and tradinge as they should see cause; and aduise giuen by all the Arbitrators Joyntly that all proceedings there should bee carried on in loue and peace as in other places

p. 35.

[¹ were]

Wherupon many of the Newhauen Jurisdiction the winter following ordered their occasions prepared to Remoue and plant in Delaware the next springe and accordingly in the March next shipt themselues and their prouisions orderinge their course by the Monhatoes; and the Gou^r of Newhauen wrot to the Duch Gou^r to prevent Jelousies to assure him of the Englishes peacable and Righteous intencions and proceedings; but before the English were ariued att the Monhatoes though after their departure from Newhauen The Duch Gou^r sent a protest wherin² too little Respect to truth hee fully expressed against them a Resolution of force of armes and Mortall oposition to blood shedd and when by the Messengers after *their ariual they sent their letters and shewed their Comissions hee most Injuriusly kept their p^rsons close prisoners and contrary to his owne expresse promise to them Retained their Comissiones till vnder their hands they engaged though with very great losse and dammage to giue ouer their voyage and Returne to Newhauen; yett in his letters to the Comissioners dated October 14; 1651 New stile hee accounts this to bee ciuill Respectiue Naighbourly vseage; against those Injurious proceedings both the Generall court for the Massachusetts the Comissiones for the vnited collonies and the Gou^r of Newhauen haue by their seuerall letters duely witnessed but hee hath learned to giue lossers leau to speake and to complaine and Returnes nothing but vnsatisfying and offenciue answare p^ticularly in his formencioned letter

[² wth]

*12

1653.

April.

to the Comissioners dated october 14th hee would evade his owne promise and his Deligates engagement about Greenwidge as if it had been but conditionall depending both vpon Dellaware and a promise (by him pretended) of libertie for the Duch to trade with the Indians within the English limitts both which are certainly vntrue; And in the treaty (though att Seuerall times) by letter and protest not onely in English but in his owne language vnder his owne hand hee hath more then once laid claime to the land Riuers streames &c belonging to the English collonies charging the English as vsurpers; and hath Receiued seuerall answars sending seuerall demaunds hee profeseth before the Comissioners and before his owne Delligates that what was donne y^t way was by the Error of his Secretary himselfe haueing noe Intent to lay any claim to the place which to vs seemes strange if not vntrue;

I 5

lastly to add waight to the p^rmisses Treachery and crewelty are in bloody coullers p^rsented to vs and charged vpon the Duch Gour by many concurrent Strong and *and* pressing Testimonies of the Indians att least sence the hollanders in times of treaty begane the vnexpected warr vpon England and sence instead of giveing Just Satisfaction they have proclaimed there Resolution to continue It; The Duch Gour and his ffiscall (as by the euidence following may appeer) haue been at worke by gifts and promises to engage the Indians to cutt of the English within the vnitd Collonies and wee heare the Designe reaches alsoe to the English in Verginnia they may have vsed more Instruments and baites then are yett discovered but the Indians Round about for diuers hundred of miles cercute seeme to have drunk deep of an Intoxicating cupp att or from the Monhatoes against the English whoe have sought there good both in bodily and spirittuall Respects

Ninnigrett one of the Narragansett Sachems hath wintered att the Monhatoes and as themselues confesse hath exchanged p^rsents with the Duch Gour and Receiued enform[a]tion from the Naighbour Indians that a Duch shipp lately arrived from holland hath brought guns powder &c and that a fleet is dayly expected and then a blow shalbee given to the English in these ptes, hee was brought backe this springe in a Duch sloop (and as is Reported) brought back a Duch spy; Vncas the Mohegan Sachem hath enformed M^r haines Deputie Gour of Connecticott that the Duch Gour and Ninnigrett have entered a league that Ninmigrett hath given a great p^rsent of wampam and hath Received from the Duch Gour twenty guns with powder and shott answarable; that during his stay in those ptes Ninnigrett went over hudsons River gathered as many Sachems together as hee could made an ample

exclamation against the English and Vncas desiring their Aide and Assistance against them that Nimnigrett by a p^rsent of wampam and a promise of more had formerly engaged the wampeage Sachem to procure him an artist both in magicke and poison ; Vncas vnderstanding that this Artist was come with Nimnigrett into the Narragansett countrey sett a strict watch both by sea and land to apprehend him and his companie and accordingly his men in Vncas his absence tooke a Cannoo with seaven p^rsons in it wherof one was a Pequott 4 was Narraganset Indians, and two was strangers of which one was brother to the Wampeage Sachem they first carried him to Mohegen and there vpon examination the whole plott formerly expressed was confessed by the Wampeage Sachems brother and one Narraganset Indian and the Powawgh and poisoner was descouered wherupon Vncas his men in a Rage p^rsently killed him fearing hee might escape and doe Mischeife the other two being brought to Connecticott and examined before M^r haines did confeirme what they had confessed att Monhegen

ffrom Prouidence and from the Traders of Road Island the collonies are enformed that Pomham & Succanoco formerly esteemed enimies to the Narragansett Indians are lately Reconcilled and that the Indians Discourse is wholly in high comendation of the Duch with Disrespect to the English that the Duch promise to furnish them with comodities att the halfe the prise the English sell them ; that they are furnished with powder plentifully as if it were sand ; That Nimnigrett hath brought wildfier from the Duch which being shott with their Arrowes will kindle and burne any thinge ; that hee *had charged his men to procure amunition of all sorts ; and within that time they should drinke strong lyquors without limits

And Reports to the same purpose are dayly brought from the Northeren and Easteren ptes that the In[d]ians generally grow Insolent their carriage very suspicius and they give out threatening words soe that many allarums are made ; the peace of the English through the whole countrey desturbed they are wried with extreordinary watchings and wardings hindered in their plowing sowing preparation for planting & other occations to their exceeding great damage ; And wee heare that some of the Duch att or about the Monhatoes tell the English they shall shortly have an East India breakfast ; In which it is conceived they Refer that horrid Treacherus and crewill plott and execution att Amboina, the Duch designe heer in Reference to cercomstances is by the Indians diversly Reported some say that when the Duch fleet arives and signes from the ships att sea and then att the same time they shall fall vpon the English the duch from their ships the Indians

1653.

April.

*13

1653.

April.

by land ; An Indian Sagamore vpon longe Island whoe proffesses Respects to the English told his frind of the plott and that the Duch counselled the Indians to fier some of the English houses in all ptes and when the English come forth to quench them then to shot them & an Indian squaw in the former warr with the Pequots found trusty to the English did lately send enformaçõn to an acquaintaince of hers att Wethersfeild vpon Connecticut that the Duch and Indians was confederate to cutt of the English Treacherusly the time of Execution to bee in the seueral Collonies in the day of election of Magestrates & because then it is apprehended the plantations wilbee left naked and vnable to defend them selues the strength of each Collonie being gathered to the place of election ; the said Squaw aduised that the English being forwarned would prepare for their defence adding they had payed dear for slighting her enformaçõn when the Pequots came vpon Wethersfeild ;

The Indians of long Island bring the Newes of this Plott to the English att hempsteed and charging it particularly vpon the Duch ffiscall capt : Vnderhill told the ffiscall and others of it wherupon hee was fetched from flushing by the ffiscall with a gaurd of souldiers and confind to the Monhatoes till the Relation hee made att hempsteed was affeirmed to his face then without triall or hearing hee was dismissed and all his charges borne ; And it is further added that the ffiscall being att hempsteed sent to a Sagamore whoe had laied the former charge to meet him att the Monhatoes promising him not onely safty but a Reward but the answare hee Returned was that the ffiscall is a Traitor to the English hee would not come to the Monhatoes but att hempsteed would affeirme it to his face ; which the ffiscall had noe mind to heare but went (or as some say) Ran away ; And not to multiply Indian Testimonies which from all ptes of the countrey presse vpon the collonies ; wee shall conclude with a considerable Euidence giuen in att Stanford within Newhaven Jurisdiction the 17th of March last ; 9 Indian Sagamores whoe live about the Monhatoes did voullentarily without any Motive or Reward from the English send their Messengers to Stanford declaring and affeirming (euen after they were vrged by the English there to testify nothing but truth because they must send their Testimony to the Gou^r of Newhaven) That the Duch had solissited them by promising them guns powder swords weapons wascoates and coats to cutt of the English ; The Messengers added that they would not lye they were as they mouth of the Nine Sagamores whoe all spake, they noe lye they would affeirme it to the Duch Gou^rs face ; and that if the Duch were angry and should therefore fight

with them Noe force ¶ The next Day being the 18th of March one of the cheife of those Nine Sagamors with the sonne and Brother of another of them came themselues to Stanford and confeirmed what the Messengers had before in their names Reported and to the further Satisfaction of the English p^rsent professed that the Duch Gou^r about a month before did earnestly sollicite the Indians in those p^tes to kill all the English but they all Refused to bee hiered by him for that the English had donn them noe harme and for confeirmation the Messengers the Sagamore with the sonne and brother of the other Sagamore in the p^rsence of the English sett their marke in writinge

Notwithstanding all which the Duch Gou^r hath sent seuerall letters to the honered Gou^r of the Massachusets The Gou^r of Plymouth and the Gou^r of Newhauen professing hee hath Receiued and learned from his principles agreeing with his owne disposition to hould Amity att least Newtrallity with the English collonies and would haue a free commerce, Though himselfe first destrained[†] all corne¹ being transported² thence into these p^tes; and desires to³ or send to treat with the Comissioners if time and place may bee appointed for settleing of peace; but wee heare hee would send none but his ffiscall whoe in Reference to the p^rmises is much distasted by many of the Duch there and can not bee trusted heer And the Duch Gou^r acknowledgeth that whateuer is concluded betwixt the English and him can hold noe longer then till hee Receiue som contrary comaund from his Superiors which by the p^rmises may *welbee Interpreted to bee when hee hath strength and opertunitie to doe vs mischeife whether as the state of affaires either in Europe betwixt the common wealth of England and the Netherlands or heer betwixt the Collonies and the Duch wee may safely admitt a Treaty or what course wee are called to take for the honner and Satisfaction of our nation the Reparation and safety of the English Collonies is matter of serius and waighty consideration; The gracios and wise God guid vs to conclude and doe what is Right in his sight without turning aside for any Respects either to the Right hand or to the left;

The Comissioners being exercised with different apprehensions vpon the Reading of the forgoeing Declaraçõn they found cause to call in the counsell for the Massachusets with the Naighbouring Elders for aduise whoe being mett and haueing p^rused the said Narrative Returned the following answare;

1653.

April.

[[†] Res'trained]
 [¹ frõ]
 [² exported]
 [³ come]

*14

1653.

April.

Vpon the consideration and debate had on the case comended to vs by the honnored Comissioners after vnfeined thanks Returned vnto them for their Godly care for the safety of these Colonies our answare is ;

Notwithstanding wee find the presumptions to conclude the Duch Gou^r guilty of plotting with the Indians to cutt of the English in these ptes to bee very stronge and such as wee can not denye yea such as some of vs looke att to bee a sufficient proof therof; yett in consience to that text with good aduise make warr and alsoe consid[e]ring how vnexpedient and vnsafe it wilbee to such a People as our selues to erre either in point of lawfullnes or expediency or both in a matter of this nature; Wee p^rsent it to your godly wisdoms whether in this great question It doth not best become a people professing to walke in the ¹ Gospell of peace haueing to doe with a people [¹ spirit of the] howe² pretending to the same profession; That the Duch Gou^r haue an oppertunitie giuen him to answare for himselfe either by purgation or acceptance or disacceptance of Satisfactory propositions of securitie as the matter shall Require by whose answare wherunto our call to peace or warr may bee further cleared and the Incollumity of the Collonies in the Interim prouided for;

The 28th of Aprill

The Comissioners Receiued seuerall letters; two from the Duch Gou^r [³ 1st] the one directed to the Gou^r of the Massachusets dated May the 15th 3 1653 S[t]ilo nowo the other directed to the Gou^r of Newhauen dated Aprill 22^{cond} with a postscript of the 23^d in both which hee absolutly and with much confidence denyeth the plott charged and offers to come or send to cleare himselfe or desires some may bee deputed thither to consid[e]r and examine what may bee charged and his answares; but then by other letters and Reports brought and pused att the same time; the Conspiracye is confeirmed and as is reported the Indians are hasted to execution; all which being duely considered The Comissioners according to the Duch Gou^rs motion, Chose out three approued agents namly M^r ffrancis Newman a magestrate of Newhauen Jurisdiction and capt: John Leuerett and Leiftenant Wiltam Davis of Boston and sent them with a Letter to the Duch Gou^r and two of his counsell and furnished them with Comission and Instruction ⁴ as followeth;

[⁴ Instru-
tions]

To the Right Wor^{sh} Peter Stuyveasent Gou^r and Generall of the Duch Prouence and to Monseire Montaigne and to captaine Newton two of the Counsell for New Netherland

1653.

April.

Right wor^{sh}

The vnited English Collonies by letters treaty and protests haue often propounded their¹ and Required Reparacon both from the former and from your selfe the p^rsent Gou^r but hitherto the Returnes haue been hostile affronts offenciuie and att the best vnsatisfying ansvars But the evidence wee haue of a late Treacherus Conspiracye against ourselues wiues and children (and that in a time when motions were made by you for a treatye of peace ; calls for new Counsels ; yett to cleare our Intencions and proceedings ; and to shew that Nothings but Nessesitie puts vs vpon other Remidies Wee shall as breiffly as wee well may on[c]e againe declare former wrongs ; and what cause wee haue to charge a late bloody plott

[¹greivances]
[+ "The marke in the Margent" is undoubtedly a line drawn in the margin, of several pages of the original minutes, indicating the part of "the former declaration" of wrongs againe declared ; and which is printed in this volume, commencing on page 13 and ending on page 22. — D. P.]

*And first letting passe an hostile affront etc: as followes verbatim in the former Declaration till wee come to the latter pte of the 14th section of agreeuances as will appeer by the marke in the Margent wee proceed to the Duch Gou^r as followeth ;

* 15

But omitting seuerall vnsatisfying pticulars wee shall conclude former agreivances with the Joynt and Just Request that Thomas Nuton² carpenter and somtimes an Inhabitant sence for an capitale³ and⁴ hainous crime, a prisoner within Connecticott Jurisdiction but thence made an escape and as a fugitiue first went Eastward and after to the Monhatoes ; and as wee heare is there entertained into office bee deliuered vnto our Comissioners now sent vnto you or otherwise duely returned vnto hartford ; that hee may bee there Justly tryed from whence hee freed⁵ according to an article in the aforesaid award

[² Newton]
[³ a capitall]
[⁴ or]

[⁵ fled]

ffor⁶ wee passe to what adds much weight to all the p^rmises which may serue for answare to two letters lately Receiued from you the one directed to the Gou^r of the Massachusets the first⁷ 1653 Stilo nouo the other to the Gou^r of Newhauen the 22^{cond},⁸ 23^d of aprill last wher though many deneyalls with deep protestations can not satisfy yett according to your proposall Wee haue sent 3 agents or Comissioners to Receiue and Returne your answare to the former hostile and Injurius affronts and to declare the evidences wee haue of a crewell and Treacherus plott by many concurrent strong and pressing Testimonies of Indians att least charged vpon your selfe and ffiscall ; Wee

I 5

[⁶ So]

[⁷ of May]

[⁸ &c]

1653.

April.

[¹ such][² will]

neither did nor doe conceiue that either of you would venture to Impart such counsels to a multitude of Indians as are now filled with Reports from a few houses vnduely fiered a whole towne may bee endangered Nay consumed the Indians round about for diuers hundred Miles seems to haue a Mischevious Cup putt into their hands att or from the Monhatoes and noe Indifferent man can blame vs for prouiding against dangers when flush¹ alarums are made; your selfe Confesse you made vse of a heathen Testimony against Newhauen in a case of land; And the Indians you mencion were noe more competent Witnesses in that case then these are in this; The agents att Dellaware in Monseir Keifts time made vse of Indian Testimony in a strang mannor in a case of life and treason and what a bloody vse the Duch Gou^r and his counsell att Amboina made of the Japans confession though extorted by torture against Captaine Towerson and the English Cristians there your selues probably are not Ignorant; Nimnigrett one of the Narragansetts Sachems wintered att the Monhatoes; and towards the springe was Returned in a Duch sloop himselfe confesseth by his Messengers sent vnto vs hee exchanged p^rsents with the Duch Gou^r and from the Indians there Receiued enformaçon what the last Duch ship brought from holland And yet when the fleet expected ariveth a blow shalbee *shalbee* given to the English; And though himselfe (as most Guilty psons vse to doe) deny the plott yett one of his Messengers heer both by speeches and cariages Rendered both the Duch and Nimnigrett very suspisius; And the Wampeage Sachems brother in companie with one of the Narragansett Indians confessed the plott before M^r haines and others att hartford and that Nimnigrett went ouer hudsons Riuer and called a meeting of the Sachems; and there comunicated and thence dispersed their plot and conspiracy against the English; and wee heare of many Indians both vpon long Island and vpon the Mayne either haue or in some safe place being called and secured will Testify the same to your selfe and to your ffiscalls face but wee should enlarge to fare if wee should but give the heads of evidences to to this purpose and that without Reward or Solisitation brought to vs from all ptes our agents or Comissioners now sent with² both shew and attend their Comissions and from them you may (if you please) heare more of the profe presented to vs and from you by them wee shall expect speedy and Just Satisfaction for all former greivances and due securitie for the future for what passed in your predecessors time (as by the award att hartford appeereth;) you haue had a large space to acquaint your high and Mighty States and to furnish yourselfe from their principals to make due Reparaçon, and for the

latter wee should bee much wanting both to our owne Duty and to the expectation of the *of the* Collonies if vpon such Reports and proofes wee did not Improve our best endeavors for their safety; according to the Returne they bring from you wee shall giude our counsels and in the meane time rest;

Boston 2^{cond} May 1653

youers in waies of Righteousnesse

Post script

What Comission M^r Dier and his companie haue out of Europe and how fare proceeded vpon it wee are not Satisfyingly enformed hee being of Road Island and not of any of the vnited Collonies vpon demaund hee would probably haue shewed it att flushing but from the Collonies or any one of them hee hath certainly had noe Comission;

JOHN ENDECOTT President
 WILLEAM HATHORNE
 WILLEAM BRADFORD
 JOHN BROWNE
 ROGER LUDLOW
 JOHN CULLICKE
 THEOPHILUS EATON
 JOHN ASTWOOD

1653.

May.

*The Comission of M^r ffancis Newman Magistrate of Newhauen Jurisdiction, capt: John Leuerett and leiftenant Willeam Davis of Boston; all of approved fidelitie and descretion; now sent from the Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies assembled att Boston in the Massachusets as agents; To the Duch Gou^r. and his counsell att the Monhatoes;

*16

WHERAS the vnited English Collonies haue formerly Receiued sundry hostile affronts and Injuries in a course of Succession both from the former and the p^rsent Duch Gou^r their Agents and by their order for which they could neuer yet obtaine Reparation though oftens demaunded and haue lately Received enforma^on of a treacherus plott contriued and procequed by the Duch Gou^r and his ffiscall against the States and liues of the English in these ptes of which notice hath been giuen him but by his last letters hee confidently deneye the same and desires that some quallified and trusty psons may bee sent that truth may bee the better. Wee haue now by letters sent, acquainted the Duch Gou^r and his counsell with former offences and greiuances; And according to his proposals doe heerby send you as our agents or

1653.

May.

Comissioners to tender such profe in time and place convenient as the case may Require ; but if hee Refuse to goe in pson or send Indifferent psons to Receiue Euidence att Stanford or some other convenient place ; you are to demaund from him and his counsel Satisfaction and Security according to the Import of our letters to him ; or such answare and that without delay as vpon which they will Rest and by which the Comissioners may Judge of their way ; If they Refuse y^t ; wee desire a full accounte of all that hath passed betwixt them and your selues vnder all your hands that there bee neither any mistake nor M^r Newman put vpon an vnnesseary Journey hether ;

Boston 2^{cond} May 1653

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent
WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Instructions for M^r ffrancis Newman Magestrate of Newhauen Jurisdiction capt: John Leuerit and leiftenant
[[†]Agents] Willam Davis sent as agent[†] from the Comissioners of the vnited English Colonies now mett att Boston to the Duch Gou^r and his Counsell

You are with all convenient speed to trauell to the Monhatoes and p^rsent to the Duch Gou^r a letter from the Comissioners a copy wherof wee heerwith deliuer to you open that you may the better vnderstand the offences for which wee Require Satisfaction and the Conspiracy charged vpon him and his ffiscall But as you passe through Newhauen you are to deliuer letters to M^r ffrancis Newman and acquaint him with the Comissioners Instructions and what elsse concernes the service ; hee being chosen and desired to ¹ therin,² And att Stanford you are to deliuer a letter to ffrancis Bell and Richard Laui³ that the witnesses may bee Reddy att a Time and place convenient to Euidence the truth both to the satisfaction of the English and conviction of the Duch if guilty ; and that in their presence if it may bee ; And wee heerwith deliuer vnto you two originall letters from Stanford ; In

[¹ assist][² in the service][³ Lawes]

the former you will see the markes made by the Messengers etc of the nine Sagamors whoe att their owne accord sent together⁺ and declared the plott; but whether all or any of them wilbee drawne to the Monhatoes or will Rather choose to meett the Duch Gou^r or his Deligates att Stanford must bee seasonably considered; Accordingly it may bee propounded to the Duch Gou^r without after disappointment;

1653.

May.
[⁺ thither]

You shall heerwith alsoe Receiue¹ two letters from capt: Vnderhill [1st copies of] (which you shall conseale from all such as will take advantage against him) According to the tennor wherof wee conceiue himselfe and the English att hempstead¹ will produce such Euidence as the case Requires and if you find [1st Hempstead] the English in those ptes in danger either from the Duch or Indians by the Duch procurment whether vpon the Nationall Quarrell in Europe or vpon any Difference betwixt the *Collonies and the Duch prouince heer themselves haueing donn nothing to bring it vpon themselves; you are to declare to the Duch Gou^r: that as the English Collonies will doe noe wronge soe they may not suffer their Countrey men causlessly and vpon such accounts to bee oppressed; and wheras in the 2nd letter from Stanford there is mention of a seruant belonging to one Brassier; if you find the said seruant or any other in those ptes whoe can giue Euidence being in Reference to age quallitie and condition fitt to take oath you will consider when such an oath may bee adminnestred without danger to the pties of² any related [2nd or] to them or giueing offence to the Duch if any of them come to Stanford M^r Newman may there adminnester an oath while you are att the Monhatoes; you may by conference and observation haue oppertunitie to enforme your selues and vs of sundrey things very considerable as the State of affaires³ which wee need not mencion pticulares to you if you Receiue any newes waighty and Important either from Europe Verginnia or other ptes you will send it hither with all possible speed; If Thomas Newton bee deliuered according to a clause in the letter to the Duch Gou^r you may according to your oppertunitie deliuer⁴ att or send him to hartford or leaue [4th him] him at fairfeild in Conecticott Jurisdiction to bee conveyed thether; In that and all other things propounded you are to demaund such an answare from the Duch Gou^r and his Counsell as vpon which they will Rest Delayes slow and vnsatisfying Treaties (as the times are) may not bee admitted, if they deny the Comissioners will consider their way; if in your Journey to and fro any horses shall fayle or any other nessesary bee wanting wee heerby giue Direction and Require the officers in any plantation within your seuerall Jurisdictions Respectiuey that they provide a presse that the service bee not hindered; wherin it is to be vnderstood that the seuerall Comissioners as

[3rd stand]

1653. Magistrates in each Collonie onely exorcise authoritic within the Jurisdiction
to which they belong ;

May.

Boston May the 2^{cond} 1653

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent
WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

[¹ fro]

To M^r Thomas Stanton seni^r ¹_^

the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies

The Comissioners haueing present occation to vse your healp in this busines of the Duch Gou^r of a certaine plott or conspiracye against the English ; doe therefore heerby giue you Comission and doe alsoe desire you to Interprett vpon all occations betwene the English and Indians as our Messengers or Comissioners M^r Francis Newman capt: Leuerett and Leiftenant DAVIS shall see need of your healp in this *this* expedition they are now vpon ; that soe when you shalbee called to giue in your Testimony vpon what you heare and deserne you may doe it with good consience as in the presence of God in Testimony heerof wee haue heerunto sett our hands

The 2^{cond} day of May 1653.

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent
WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Messengers being sent forth the Comissioners for Plymouth desired this short following entrey should bee made ;

Wheras in the letter sent to the Duch Gou^r 5 or 6 pticulars mencioned as greiuances about Delaware before the vnion of the Collonies was made and any thinge depending thereon ; vnto which the Comissioners for Plymouth Could not consent ; And yett least the same might bee weakened in the eyes of the Duch Gou^r for want of their hands therunto They Subscribed the

same ; But with liberty to enter their Decent in the Records in the booke ;

1653.

May.

*18

*To which the Comissioners for Newhauen Answared

That two or three of the greivances mencioned in the letter sent to the Duch Gou^r in Reference to Dellaware were donn by Monseire Keift and his agents before the combination ; But in September Anno i643 att the first meeting of the Comissioners after the Combination ; they were propounded proued considered and duely witnessed against by all the Comissioners Joyntly ; the Comissioners for Plymouth att that time concurring with the Rest as appeereth by these Records vnder their hands

The messengers being sent forth ; the Comissioners considered what number of Souldiers might bee Requisite if God call the collonies to Make warr against the Duch ; and concluded that fve hundred for the first expedition should bee the number out of the 4 Jurisdictions ; the proportion out of the seuerall Collonies according to the differing Number of males to bee as followeth ;

The Massachusets collonie to send forth (the comandrs enclued—	333
Plymouth _____	060
Conecticott _____	065
Newhauen _____	042
	500

And by way of further preparation they aduised with the milletary officers of Boston about A Comaunder in cheife whoe vpon due consideration propounded foure as fitt for such a trust ; Namely Major Generall Denison Major Atherton capt: Leuerett and capt: Sauige of which with Respect to the oppertunitie hee now hath to vew and obserue the Scittuation and fortification att the Monhatoes the Comissioners made choise of capt: Leuerett vnlesse the Generall court of the Massachusets propound som considerable exception against him ; and that the Comissioners whoe shalbee chosen for the yeare ensueing duering the time of the warr (if God cales vs therunto) sitt att Newhauen as a counsell of warr to direct and order the same in all considerations and Respects as occations may bee offered.

The Comissioners being enformed that the Corporation in England had sent a pcell of Armes and amunition as a supply and for the conveniency of the vnited collonies ; did order that the same should bee deuided as followeth ;

1653.

May.

To the Massachusets—	[£] 232 08 3	which at 4 p shilling is	309 17 8
To Plymouth—	[£] 043 06 03	which att 4 p shilling is	057 14 10
To Conecticott—	045 05 02	which att 4 p shilling is	060 06 10
To Newhauen—	037 13 00	which att 4 p shilling is	050 04 00
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	358 12 08		478 03 04
	<hr/>		<hr/>

And it is heerby ordered that the Comissioners for the seuerall Jurisdictions whoe Receiue the proportions abouesaid shall giue bill to M^r Rawson to pay for the same sometime in the first or 2^{cond} month next; in money beauer wheat pease porke or beefe att Prise Corrent for the vse of the Indians as the Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies shall from time to time direct and order M^r Rawson; and if any of the Collonies bee defectiue in payment; It is ordered that due Satisfaction bee made by such Collonies that the Indians sustaine noe dammage.

The Comissioners considering how the precious light of the gossPELL might bee further comunicated and spred amongst the Indians thought fitt to Incourage M^r Leuerich of Sandwidge in Plymouth Collonie for that good worke; and ordered M^r Rawson to pay him the sume of six pound namely 3 pound in linnin for his owne vse and 3 pound in tooles for the vse of the Indians;

These forgoeing conclusions were agreed by the Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies att Boston the 17th of May i653 before the New elections there and Subscribed

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent
 WILLAM HATHORNE
 WILLAM BRADFORD
 JOHN BROWNE
 ROGER LUDLOW
 JOHN CULLICKE
 THEOPHILUS EATON
 JOHN ASTWOOD

*19 *The Comissioners ffor the Massachusets being Newly chosen som different apprehensions grew amongst the comissioners for the collonies; and theruppon the following questions were propounded to the Generall court then siting att Boston;

I Whether the meeting of the Comissioners att Boston were not Legally called and may bee legally continuued;

Whethe[r] the Comissioners of Conecticott whose time is now expired
may not Joyne with the other Comissioners and acte with them 2

Whethe[r] the Adiournment of the meeting to Newhauen from Boston
doth bind the New Comissioners to attend it ; 3

To which the answare of the Generall court of the Massachusetts Jurisdiction is to the first ; the last meeting was legally called but it was desolved vpon the expirations of the Comissions of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts and Conecticott

To the 2^{cond} and third questions the court answare Negatiuely

It is the desire of the who[l]e court Notwithstanding that the Comissioners for the vnited collonies will please to continue heer till the messengers sent to the Monhatoes bee Returned and then vpon the answare brought from the Duch there may bee ground of proceeding accordingly and if the Comissioners please the court doe thinke it wilbee convenient to send a Messenger speedily to bring away the Comissions for such as are or shalbee chosen Comissioners for the two Jurisdictions of Conecticott and Newhauen that soe if God call to a warr there may not bee any Interruption of busines

p the Court EDWARD RAWSON

Secretary

This answare was receiued May the 20th i653)

Capt: John Leueritt and Leiftenant Wiltam DAVIS two of the Messengers sent to the Monhatoes Returned to Boston May the 21 i653 and acquainted the former Comissioners what had passed betwixt the three Messengers from the English collonies and the Duch Goⁿr and his counsell the substance wherof is contained in the propositions and answare following ;

Honored Sirs

Wheras the last night wee mooued for your honners coming to an agreement in picking vpon a place and speedy time for the producing Euidences to cleare the charge Rumered to bee layed by the honnered Gou^r and his ffiscall both or either of them which then wee desired might bee in som convenient place within the vnited collonies of New England ; to which you were then pleased wholly to decline for the Reasons you then expressed and what else you may are not knowne to vs wherfore wee shall not presse further therto but shall comend vnto you that the place may bee att fflushing and hemsted both or either place as occasion shall present prouided that wee may haue vnder your hands security that wee shall haue full and free lib-

1653.

May.

ertie and power to call such to testify in the case as wee shall thinke meet ; and that the majestrates of those places shall vpon Request bee ordered to giue oath to such as shalbee called thertoo by vs ; and lastly that noe one English Indian or any other that shall giue in Testimony shalbee called in question or desturbed for the same while wee Remyayne heere or when wee shalbee gon from these ptes to all which wee desire your speedy Returne in answare ;

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERETT
WILLIAM DAUIS

ffrom the place of our Residence
The Basses house in Monhatoes
This $\frac{1}{2}$ ^{$\frac{2}{3}$} of May 1653.

To the honnered Peter Stevesant
Esq^r Gou^r of the New Netherlands
and to his Counsell att the Monhatoes
these p^rsents

*20 *To which the Duch Gouvernor and his counsell Returned this following answare

By the Gou^r Generall and counsell in New Netherland together with those *together with those* that Represent the pticulare courts of Justice, in the Collonies of New Netherland ;

Haueing seen the aboue written propositions of the gentlemen Comissioners sent out of New England seeing that wee Joyntly and euery one in pticulare doe find our selues guiltles of any plott either offenciue or defenciue against the English nation either naighbours or subjects of this State doe wish nothing else then that the matter may bee truely and thoroughly examined the authers found and the accusations proued and that hee that is found faulty may bee by his Superiors duely comitted and punished or through want of that the Innocency of those that are accused may appeer and the falce accusators may bee corrected according to law ;

Wherefore the formencioned gentlemen Gou^r Generall counsell and those that represent the pticulare Collonies and courts of Justice doe condecend to the Request of the formencioned Gentlemen Comissioners with this Causion that the examinaçõn and triall whether it bee against Duch English or natiues bee p^rformed and donn in the p^rsence of such Comissioners as att this time are Joyned to the Gentlemen sent from New England

viz M^r Seann Delamontayneth¹ first counsellor in New Netherland David Provoost and Gouertt Lockerman² which all Joyntly in some measure vnderstand the Dutch English and Indian speeches³ *encase*⁴ any Dutch man English man or natiue might bee found that would stand to the accusation; that hee might bee examined vpon Inter[ro]gatories in all pticulare cercomances; and according to the custom of our lawes of Netherland might bee touched and heard in the p^rsence of the formencioned Gentlemen that are sent hether before the Gou^r Generall counsell and those that Represent the aforsaid pticulare collonies and courts of Justice of this prouince;

1653.

May.
[¹ Jean de la Montagnay]
[² Govert Lookermans]
[³ speech]
[⁴ and in case]

Wherfore the Gou^r Generall and counsell fornamed doe comaund all Inferior Magestrates and officers to whome these p^rsents shall come or bee shewed that they would Cite and make to appeer before the gentlemen Comissioners and our Joyned Comissaries all such as they shall Require whether they bee Dutch or English; And if it bee in their power to bring such Natiues as the Gentlemen shall require; giuen vnder our hands and common seale of this Prouince this 23^d day of the Month of May Anno i653

In New Amsterdam in New Netherland was Subscribed

Peter Stevesant
Werckhoven bryant Newton
Martin Kouoigeer
John Baytest van Runselaer
Peter Vande grett van Carloe
Wiltam Beeckman
Peter Wolfersen
Allard Anthony
Ruther Jacob
Peter Stevesant;⁵

[⁵ P. Stuyvesant
werckhouen
Brian Newton:
Martin Kreigier:
Jahn Baptist
Van Renselaer
P: L:
Van Diegrist:
A: Van Curler
Wilh: Beeckman:
Pieter Wolfersen:
Allard Anthony:
Rutger Jacobs:
P: Stuyvesant]

The verball exceptions made against the Returne of the Dutch Gou^r and his counsell in answare to our first proposals being deliuered to vs before many of his counsell as hee cales them p^rsently after supper May 1³/₃ 1653

first in Reference to the p^rsons by whom the Returne was Subscribed as considering them not to bee those with whom according to our Instructions wee were to negotiate

I

In that the State of the question seemed to vs wholly to bee altered from what was in our proposals with Reference to the clearing of the plott to him

2

In Reference to two of the Deligates nominated by them whoe haue⁶ Rendered themselues Justly vncapable as we conceiued of such an Im-
ployment

3

[⁶ had]

4

In Reference to the Restriction to bee layed on the examination of Witnesses and such to bee tryed according to the lawes of Netherland ;

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERETT
WILLAM DAUIS

*21

*To which they aded in writing the next day

Honered Sirs

[¹ that thing
in] yesterday morning wee p^resented to you seuerall propositions therby
[² therein] to make way for the Euidencing and clearing of *the* ¹ *^* contrav^rsey as ² *^*
specified and expecting not onely according to youer not onely so open and
large) as rej^ttered protestations of a desire to Im^rou^e all meanes possible
in order to the same It minⁿesters noe smale matter of exorcise to vs that
wee are enforced to declare our great dissatisfaction in Reference to youer
Returne to vs ; which to our vnderstanding Corres^ponds not in the lest with
our proposals except in shew ; but in it selfe is wholly delatory being som
thing else then to the thing in hand as in the seuerall p^ticulars therof an
ordinary capacitie may eazely destinguish ; Wherefore according to our trust
wee doe heerby in the name and on the behalfe of the vnited Collonies of
New England according to our Comission and Instructions demaund of
you for the seuerall hostile & Iniurious affronts that hath been put vpon
them in former and latter times due and full satisfaction to all the p^ticulares
mencioned att large in youer letters from the honnered Comissioners of the
vnited collonies of New England and withall securitie for the time to come
for youer more peacable and frindly correspondency with them ; ffurther that
according to a p^ticulare demaund in the aforesaid letters to youer selues that
by a Joynt concurrance to an article in that case Cyted you doe forthwith
deliuer or cause to bee deliuered to vs the body of Thomas Newton sometime
a capitall offendor in one of the collonies of New England and lastly wee doe
desire a speedy and full answare to all the formencioned p^ticulares and such
as wherin youer selues will assuredly rest

Sirs your servants
ffrom our place of Residence in the
Basses house in the Monhatoes
14 May 1653

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAUIS

To the honnered Peter Stevesant
Gou^r of the New Netherlands
and to his counsell these
p^rsents

To which answare was Returned as followeth ;

1653.

Honored Sirs

May.

The Gou^r Generall and counsell of New [Ne]therlands assisted with the Representing officers of the Collonies of the Netherlands, haueing seen and read the 2^{cond} proposition of the honnered Comittees dated $\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{4}$ May received Before wee can answare ; the Gou^r Generall and counsell with the Rest of the Respectiue collonies and Jurisdictions doe require a true copy of your Comission and Instructions with a full answare Whether or noe your honners haue any thinge more to propound ; Incase that you haue bee pleased (to gaine time to deliuer them all over together ; the which being donn^t the Gou^r Generall and counsell bee red^dy with their answare soe soone as possible In the mean time Remaine ;

[†will]

Carrell van bruge¹ Secretary

[¹ Carell Van brugge]

New Amsterdam 24 May anno i653

This is a true translation according to my power

Wherunto the agents for the vnitd collonies replied

Honored Sirs

That it may appeer our Reall desire of furthering you in your way to a speedy answare to our last ; and our redines to condecend to any Reasonable motion from you wee haue therefore heerwith sent you a true copy of our comission attested vnder our hands which is that which wee conceiue doth nessesarily belong to you to bee acquainted with in order to our power of agency as for our Instructions wee take not ourselues bound to communicate them vnto you further then as wee haue or may have occation to *Improve them in this our p^rsent negociation with you ; therefore desire them² to bee excused ; if else bee offered from you to vs wee shalnot bee wanting to communicate according to the trust and place of ;

*22

[*therin]

Sir your servants

from our place of Residence in the
Basses house in the Monhatoes the
 $\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{4}$ May i653 ten of the clock in the
fornoone

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEVERITT
WILLIAM DAVIS

To the honnarable Peter
Stevesant Gou^r of the New
Netherlands and to his counsell

These p^rsents

1653. Whervnto the Duch Gou^r made the following Returne

May.

Honered Sires

Wee were in hopes that our Round and depositiue answare vnto your proposalls yesterday att night returned would giue full satisfaction protesting ourselfe to bee free and Innosent of such a Treacherus designe and wee are confident that our proposals and desires to clear ourselues in answare returned vpon your demaund may and will give before all Christian people full Euidence of our reall Intensions that examinations may bee donn and procequed according to law and Justice ; the which we desire still ; And if against any pticulare of our formencioned answare any exception may bee made or any defecte wee shall vpon good Informaçon and Judgment of Indifferent p^{rs}ons submitt our selues to further clearing conserning the desired Satisfaction for pretended Injuries ; The Gentlemen Comissioners refering the pticulars to a large letter Receiued sent to mee from their principals and in Reference that they expresse themselues by word of mouth that the Comissioners would not p^{er}mitt to come about that p^{ar}te to any arbetration ; or else I thought meet to prepare an answare to their principals the Comissioners of the English Collonies

What forme of securitie they expecte I know not ; our Reall expression and propositions which wilbee presented vnto you I hope will satisfy the gentlemen Comissioners and their principals by which soe much securitie was proffered vnto them as wee or any can expecte ;

[¹ offered] About the fugitiue I haue Employed our captaine Leiftenant and ¹ vnder my hand vnto you a warrant vnto the Magestrates hee liueth vnder soe to lay hold of him ; and you may bee assured if matters may bee carried forth in a loueing and naighbourly way ² the Articles agreed vpon bee p^{er}formed ;

New Amsterdam this
24th of May 1653

Your Loueing frinds and servants
PETER STEVESANT
By order of the Gou^r and Counsell
CARRELL VAN BURGE³ Secret ;

[³ Carel Van
brugge]

[⁴ are]

Articles propounded by the Duch Gou^r ⁴ as followeth

Wheras it hath pleased God vpon thursday last being the 22^{cond} of this p^{re}sent to lett arive heer before this towne your honners as comitties and full power from the Collonies of New England ; The Gou^r and counsell of the [⁵ adiudged] New Netherlands ading⁵ themselues bound in duety according to their orders

by letters from their principals in Europe to present unto your honours as by these presents doth appear ;

1653.

Continuance of all neighbourly friendship alliance correspondency without on either side taking notice of the unhoped differences between our Nations in Europe

May.

I

The Continuance of trade and commerce as was before ; To the same effectes we have given passes and repasses and doe therein continue unto all Barques and vessels of our neighbours

2

That we may have mutual Justice administered against all such persons and persons that should ¹ of the differences arisen betwixt both nations seeke for to defraude their Creditors ;

3

[¹ out]

In the future time to prevent all differences and false reports rising from the Indians that there may be made and concluded a defensive and offensive war against all Indians and Natives and other enemies disturbers of the good Inhabitants of both provinces ; and likewise what your honours shall think meet and necessary for both nations wherein you shall find mee not only ready and willing but shall oblige our selves for our principals for the performance and accomplishing what shall be treated on and agreed upon ;

4

*Incase the honored Comitties by their Commission and Instructions have not full power to treat and agree with vs upon the aforesaid Articles ; If then you will be pleased to give unto vs as we have given unto you salvo conduct² unto one two or more persons for the same Intent to send them unto your principles³ and give them full power and authority for the Effecting of the same as shall be needfull ; wherein we expecte your honours good Intent and answer In the mean [^] shall remaine

5

*23

[² salvo conduct]

[³ principalls]

This is a true Translation to my best understanding

CARRELL VANBOURGE ⁴ Secrtt: [⁴ Carel Van Brugge]

New Amsterdam this 24 of May

Anno: 1653)

Wherunto our Messengers returned the answer as followeth

Honored Sirs Your last to vs dated $\frac{14}{24}$ May 1653 we received gives vs such ⁵ grounds of surceasing any further motion to you ; had you pleased to have spoken plainly at the first what in the Issue of the day you presented ⁶ might have prevented much mutual exercise

[⁵ iust]

[⁶ you]

Gentlemen we can not but take notice that notwithstanding our full and just exceptions unto your round and definitive answer as in your last you stile itt in the severall particulars of it both as to the persons nominated soe alsoe to the way propounded by you to be attended in this

1653.

May.

[¹ implisely][² parrallell]
[³ punctuall]

busines to which our exceptions were made verbally vpon the receiuing youers ; and sence by writing to you ; yet you reteine a plausable and high apprehension of the equitie therof ; And youer confidence of the Satisfaction it will give to all christian people of the reallity of youer Intentions and although youer selues have been pleased to acknowledge the valliditie of our Comission to acte in this p^rsent busines yett youe doe Implised¹ if not in words in this youer last seeme to Invalldate the same ; but forasmuch as all that wee haue plainely p^rsented to you seemes to bee nothing ; And our demaunds of Satisfaction but for pretended Injuries (as you call them) wee doubt not but the Righteous God in his good time will cleare it that wee haue not pretended Injurie ; but vpon reall and high Injuries donn ; and Reiterated vpon vs haue in a Christian and Neighbourly way declared the same to you and demaunded Satisfaction according to reason and rules of Justice ; And wheras wee expected cleare full and satisfying answares to our Just proposals from time to time wee must professe wee find nothing but dilatory and offenciue Returnes from you ; As for youer returne touching the fugitiue youer orders giuen forth to any wee att p^rsent search not Into nor youer tenders reach not ; vnlesse a deliuey bee made of the p^rson ; but in that you run ² with former actings and come not to a pontuall³ answare ; What with youer last you sent by way of proposall for further Amity and Naighbourly frinshipp alliance and Correspondencie with the English Colonies In New England wee conceiue such proposals might bee seasonable were satisfaction or securitie for the same in what is past tendered ; but now wee shall leaue the consideration therof as of all the rest to our masters the honered Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies and rest ;

Monhatoes the $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{5}{5}$ May i653

Sir youer servants

To the honnered Peter Stevesant
Gou^r of the New Netherlands
and to his Counsell ;

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAVIS

Honnered Sirs

Haveing Received by youer seuerall Papers youer answare of those in which you will Rest wee shall with this conclude our Negosiation with you declaring what in trust is comaunded to vs as followeth ;

Wee the agents of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies doe declare in their name If soe bee you shall offer any Injurie to any of the English in these ptes whether by youer selues or by the Indians either vpon the Nationall quarrell or by Reason of any Differences depending between

the vnitied English Collonies and youer selues of the Province of the New Netherlands; That as the Comissioners of the vnitied English Collonies will doe noe wronge soe they may not suffer theire countrey men to bee oppressed vpon any such account they doeing nothing to bring it vpon themselues

1653.

May.

Monhatoes $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{5}{5}$ May
 To the honorable Peter Stevesent
 Gou^r of New Netherlands and to his Counsell ;

FRANCIS NEWMAN
 JOHN LEUERITT
 WILLAM DAUIS

*The Duch Gou^r and his counsell Returning noe answare to the 2 last papers p^rsented the agents for the Comissioners without any healp or concurrence from the Monhatoes Receiued and tooke the following testimonies

*24

May the 16th i653

The Relation of Ronnessoke Interpreted by Addam the Indian declared to Nicolas Tanner then p^rsent is ;

That Nimnigrett being att the Monhatoes in the winter that Ninnigrett sent for Ronnessoke to speake with him and hee Refused to goe in short ; *In short* time after hee came to him to Cannarice with a p^rtence to borrow corn but when hee came there hee tooke him from his Indians by themselues and told him that he had brought a bagg of Wampam to hier as many Indians as hee could vpon Long Island there as hempsteed nominated in pticulare ; and hee saith that hee would cutt of Stanford and other smale plantations of the mayne ; And the Gou^r would cutt of Middleburrow and the other plantations of the English neare the Monhatoes ; himselfe and Ninnegrett tould mee Ronnessoke that the Indians should come and fetch amunition lead and guns as many as they would and they should goe on in theire designe as soon as they could and they should want for nothing ; After this pley Ronnessoke went to proue the other Indians and by soe doeing the plott was discovered ; Ronnessoke being att the Monhatoes the Gou^r asked him wherfore hee did not goe vpon that Designe and bid him goe on and hee should want for nothing

This Declaration was taken from the Indians owne mouth Ronnessoke whoe is a Sagamore vpon the Island whoe would haue come to hempsteed and Testified the same had hee not been sicke ; and saith hee will testify the same when ever called therunto the 12th of May i653 being Thursday ;

Testified vpon oath
 by Nicalas Tanner,
 in the p^rsence of the
 Majestrates of fflushing
 the 16th of May i653

EDWARD HART
 Claricus

1653.

May.

fflushing the 14 of May i653 ould style

The Relation of Ronessock from his owne mouth Interpreted by Addame the Indian is that the Indians tould him that the Duch said they would goe and tell the English that the Indians will come and cutt of the English by such a time ; and that the English were apte to beleive as children ; And further hee saith there hath been news of more then one or two Indians ; and hee dare vndertake the thing to bee true, the thing is that the Duch men were a plotting to cutt of the English in some of the smale townes either hempsteed or Stanford and that they will doe it when the Duch men see there is noe other shift but that they must die ; hee saith for his pte hee doth know nothings vnto what the great Sachems or companie of the Indians know for hee is a little Sachem and hath few men vnder him

The Relation of Powanege from his owne mouth Interpreted by Addam the Indian Whoe saith hee came from the Indians whoe dwell over the River ouer against the Monhatoes where the plott is A working that was this that the Duch men asked the Indians whether they would leave them att the last cast or stand vp with them and tould the Indians they should fear nothings and not bee discouraged because the plott was descouered ; and saith this for youer men that want armes lett them come to vs and they shall haue powder and ledd and guns for soe many Indians as doe want ; And for the English they have noe greater Nation then Vncas to Stand vp for them of Indians ; And they would not haue the ¹^ to thinke but that the Right Mohaukes will stand vp for vs for them were gott att the first hand ; ffurther hee saith hee heard this of Certainty from the Indians as the Duch passe vp and downe amongst the Indians and the messengers were employed by the Gou^r and ffiscal as the said Indian Reports in the p^rsence of John Vnderhill Magestrate ;

Written by EDWARD HART Clericus

*25

*The Testimony of Addam the Indian taken the 11th of May i653 whoe spake English very well ;

Whoe saith that this Spring the Duch Gou^r went to fort Aurania and first went to a place called Ackicksack a great place of Indians from thence to Monnesick, thence to opingona thence to Warranoke thence to fort Aurania ; And soe fare hee went in his owne pson, from thence hee sent to Pocomtock, and hee carried with him many note² of Sewan ; that is baggs of Wampam and deliuered them to the Sagamors of the places and they were to distribute them amongst their men and withall hee carried

powder shott cloth ledd and guns; and tould them hee would gett all the great Indians vnder him and the English should haue the Skum of the Indians and hee would have those Sagamors with theire men to cutt of the English; and to bee att his comaund when euer hee had vse of them and hee was to find them powder and shott till hee had need of them; ffurther hee sent one Gouert a Duch man to Marsey on longe Island to Wittanahom the Sagamore to assist him and to doe for him what hee would haue ¹ doe But the Sagamore tould him hee would haue nothing to ² with itt; Wher-vpon Gouert gave the Sagamore a great kettle to bee silent Wittanaham told him hee had but twenty men and the English had never donn him wronge hee had noe cause to fight against English;

1653.

May.

[¹him]

[²doe]

ffurther hee saith that Ninnegrett the ffiscall and the Duch Gou^r were vp two daies in a close Rome with other Sagamors; and there was noe speaking with any of them except when they came for a cole of fier or the like and much sewan was seen att that time in Ninnegrets hand and hee carried none away with him; further hee saith that Ronessocke a Sagamore on long Island tould the said Addam that the Duch Gou^r bidd him fly for his life for that the plott was now descouered; and besides hee sends word dayly to the Indians that they had as good appcer now for when hee is cutt off the English will cutt them all of

This was testified aboard ³ Susan neare the white stone

[³the catch]

before

JOHN LEUERITT

WILLAM DAVIS;

Beniamine Crane aged twenty foure yeares examined saith that lueing vp hudsons River with one M^{is} Mary Vandunkes Daughter of M^r Doughtey his said Mistres can speake very good Indian and shee tould mee that three Sagamors that liue vp the countrey and many Indians Testify the same Namly that the Duch Gou^r and the ffiscall had hiered them to cutt of the English and kill all they could; for the Reward they engaged themselves to give them a shipp loading of powder and kittles and they should haue theire Trade, And further Testifyeth that his said Mis; did tell him that shee would have wrott this to New England but shee durst not; this my Mistris tould mee about a month or three weeks sence; This Testimony was given in to vs the 15th of May 1653 by Beniamine Crane whoe of his owne accord came to vs; hee lived somtimes in Dedham with Joseph Clarke nine yeares, and with M^r Howard of Dorchester on[e] yeare, all this hee affirmed in the p^sence of God, this Testified to vs

JOHN LEUERITT

WILLAM DAVIS

1653.

May.
[¹ Muscosh]

The 16th of this p^rsent att fflushing wee spake with mis Vandunk whoe Relateth what the man said onely shee differs in the Relation that it was not three Sagamors that tould her but one Mus ¹ a very trusty Indian; shee said further that the ffiscall as hee came from fort Aurania by beating vp his Drum two houres before the day wherby the Indians were alarumed and came together and then the ffiscall went on shore to them and tould them the English would cutt them of; and therefore would haue them cut of the English and hee gaue them a paper written wherby when they had effected the same they should demaund of him and the Gou^r a shiploding of guns powder and shot and trading cloth that was coming to them and promised to stay four houres for their answare but the Indians disliking what hee propounded hee went away p^rsently wherupon they considered what the ffiscall had donn; and said it was the Rogery of the ffiscall to sett the English vpon them whoe coming and finding that paper with them would cutt them of; wherfore they burnt it; this gentlewoman saith shee could say much in the case but that shee dares not for fear; and knowes shee could produce many witnesses that would Testify the Plott to the Duch Gou^r and ffiscalls face if shee might bee Secured, M^r Doughty said that hee knew more then hee durst speake; further the gentlewoman saith that the Maques are Reddy to assist the Duch if the English fall vpon them this Reported to vs at fflushing att captaine Vnderhils house

I Remember not that Clause of beating }
vpp a Drum the Rest I assent to }

JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAVIS

*26

*Lorus a Duchman whoe is of good Report amongst the English being att Stanford on the one and twenty day of aprill i653 did Relate to some of the plantation that the Gou^r of the Duch haueing receiued a letter from the Gou^r of Newhauen; diuers of the ffreemen hearing of the same and withall of the Gou^r and some others comploting with the Indians to destroy the English gathered together and came to the Gou^r and ffiscall and some others that were mett together; They desired to know of the Gou^r to what effect the letter was which was sent from the Gou^r of Newhauen to him; The Gou^r said there was little in itt of vallue makeing nothing of the same But the ffiscall said to them they had sent for him but hee would see them hanged before hee would goe to them; This Duch man affeirmes that the generallity of the ffreemen doe say that if the New English States doe send a Vessell and men to fetch the Gou^r and ffiscall and any that haue a hand in this plott

of Indians they will enforce them to goe to them and yeild to the English their place ;

This Testimony was giuen in vpon oath at Stanford the 9 of May 1653 by Sisley Hunt the wife of Thomas Hunt of Stanford ; and shee saith that one Mr Clarke of Mashpegg on longe Island heard the same ;

1653.

May.

The Testimony of Coco Taken att Stanford the 17th of May 1653 being examined saith that the Duch Gou^rs Secretary did speak with their Wampan Sachems viz^t Mehernow Meminkeh and Woowaurror to kill the English

Being asked when the Gou^rs Secretary soe said hee answered this winter

Being asked what answere they made they answered why should wee kill the English that haue donn vs noe wronge but you haue killed many of our people wrongfully

Being asked what the Gou^r said to this hee said it was Wenegen ; then hee said (That is the Duch Gou^r) lett Vncas bee killed ;

Being asked how hee came to know these things hee answered Mowarranoke tould him them ;

Mowarranoke examined saith being asked if hee had Related those things before expressed to Qwoque¹ hee answered hee had soe [1 Cocho]

being asked how hee came to know these things hee answered that Wouwaurror a Sachem came and tould him of it with giueing him a great charg to tell it to the English

Mowaroonoke being asked if Wouwaurror could bee procured to Testify this to the Duch Gou^rs face if the English should haue occasion for itt ;

hee answered that if the English will promise them safty hee would come and Testify the same before the English Sachems to the Duch Gou^rs face ; hee further added that they gaue the English Sachems their harts ;

further being asked how Wouwaurror came to bee of the Duch Gou^rs Counsell in this whether by being occasion[a]lly or being sent for on purpose ; hee saith that Wouwaurror was sent for on purpose

being asked further wher Mehernow and Meminkeh the other two Sachems liued and how they came to bee of the counsell ; hee answered they liue together in one place ; and were all sent for by the Secretary and Gou^r

being asked what Reward they were to have for soe doing ; hee answered that they promised noe Reward att all ; for Wouwaurror shewing his dislike of the thinge they p^rsently brake of

1653.

May.

being asked if hee had any thing more to say ; (and being told that they did well not to assent to such a wicked plott ; hee answered noe wee haue noe more to say ; this is truth and wee must not make more

Being asked if the Duch vsed any arguments to encourage the Indians in such a designe ; hee answered they did ; telling them how the Duch killed the English ouer the seas

Being asked if Ninnegrett haue been of this counsell hee answered yes and badd vs tell Vncas that hee should looke to himselfe for that there was a designe against him ;

*27

*Kerottaman kinsman to Wawaurror a tale one eyed Indian being by all the while these were examined hee confeirmed all saying that it was truth that they had said

Thomas Staunton and goodman Lawes both were by and the Intepreters of what wee asked the Indians and the Indians answare to vs ;

This Testimony is the true Relation giuen in by the Indians nominated ; as it was Receiued from them by Thomas Staunton) Richard Lawes being by and deliuered vnto vs and written downe by vs att Stanford May 17th 1653

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERITT
WILLIAM DAUIS

[in] Henery Ackerley of Stanford being att the Monhatoes in the month Aprill 1653 and ¹^ the house of Mr Allerton wher with him was p^rsent capt: Vndrihill alsoe Gorge Wolsy and his wife ; Into their companies came an English man whoe sojourned with henery Brossier att the Monhatoes which English man afeirmed in the p^rsence of them all ; That the Gou^r of the Monhatoes in a meeting of some of his cheife ; the ffiscall being with him busy in discourse ; some Indians being there by them ; the Gou^r asked the Indians whether they would or could afeirme and charge vpon them, That was the Gou^r and ffiscall that they did sett them on to burne the houses poison the waters of and kill the English ; The Indians p^rsently afeirmed to their faces that they soe did ; and that of themselues they had noe occation soe to doe nor thoughts of any such thing vntill they were moued to the same by the Gou^r and ffiscall ; The said English Relator before them capt: Vndrihill ^l@ said ; That the Gou^r hee thought did suppose wee could not

vnderstand the Indian tounge but they were mistaken if soe they thought for hee could vnderstand as well as most Duch men; the ptie afeirming is huchinson a shippcarpenter liuing with the aforsaid henery Brossier att the Monhatoes

1653.

May.

The Testimony aboue written was giuen in vpon oath by henery Ackeley att Stanford the 9th of May i653

before mee FRANCIS NEWMAN;

Robert Brokham¹ aged thirty six yeares or therabouts examined and sworne saith that the occation of our Remouall from Marshpeok w^h tomorrow wilbee 3 weekes sence) was by Reason of a Report came to vs from hempsteed by Richard Brittnell whoe as hee said was sent by the towne of hempsteed to enforme vs of the eminent danger wee were in as Reported by an Indian sent by the Gou^r of the Monhatoes; as the Indian said to call in the Indians that were on the south side of the Island to meet the Indians that were come from the fort of Aurania; and the Indians that were att Cannarsey; and that the Gou^r shewed him (That is the Indian) the trench hee was makeing att the Monhatoes and told him that the hollanders in holland had cutt of all the houftes² that is the heads of the English in old England and therefore if ten thousand should come against him hee would not fear them and that hee should hasten to doe his message to the other Indians least the English should come before that they accomplished what hee Intended and that they should fall vpon hempsteed and cut them of first and the other townes was ezely cut of as they pleased; vpon this Report I the said deponant; went to fflushing to hier Lambert Woodward to bring mee and my family and my goods with other Naighbours to Stanford and as wee were goeing to fflushing I said to my Naighbours wee will goe to Middlebourrow and Informe them of the busines whether wee went and came to Leiftenant Palmers and enformed him of what wee heard which is what before I haue related; and therupon was a Towne meeting p^rsently called and being there wee related the same to the most of the towne; some of them gaue credit to what wee said others did not; Wherupon M^r Coe Majestrate; said hee could not beleeeve that the Duch Gou^r was soe base and vild to hier the Indians to cutt of the English; But after I debated the matter with him; the said M^r Coe; hee did acknowldige that hee had been with the Duch Gou^r 2 daies before; and hee told him that if the English came against him hee had spoken to Indians to *to* healp him against the English the which the said M^r Coe; said; the Duch Gou^r would not deney

[¹ Beacham][² houghes]

1653. Taken vpon oath before mee att Stanford the 9th of the 3^d month called
 May 1653
 May.

p FRANCIS NEWMAN;

*28 *Joseph Lancthon aged about 25 yeares being examined and sworn;
 [1 what] saith that to the Testimony of ¹ Richard Brittnall that came from hempsteed
 [2 Beacham] did report to the People of Marshpeackill as Testified by Robert Brokham ²
 is the truth

Taken vpon oath att Stanford the 9th of the 3^d month 1653

before mee FRANCIS NEWMAN;

The Deposition of Mr Wiltam Allford aged 50 yeares or therabouts
 saith that he the said Wiltam Allford with Joseph Allsop of Newhaven
 being att the Monhatoes about 16 daie sence; and descouring with the
 p^rsent Gou^r of the Monhatoes that some had a hand in the plott conserning
 the Indians cutting of the English; hee said hee had noe hand in any such
 plott; but confessed that in case any English should come against him then
 hee would strengthen himselfe with the Indians as much as hee could;
 further the said Gou^r said that if the English would quarrell with him they
 needed not to doe it on the Indian account but vpon the quarrell between the
 States of England and holland;

This Testimony next aboue written was giuen in vpon oath by Mr Wil-
 [3 of May] lam Allford att Stanford the 9th 3^d 1653

before mee FRANCIS NEWMAN

A testimony conserning Thomas Newton

Thomas Jeffery and Thomas Staunton Testifieth as followeth;

That they being att Jacob Woolversons house att the Monhatoes the
 $\frac{14}{24}$ May 1653 betwixt 8 & 9 of the clocke att supper in companie with Tho:
 Newton; the said Thomas expressed that the house was besett; and withall
 drawes his sword and said that Peter Steuisant had betrayed him and giuen
 him vp to the Comissioners wee pswaded to the contrary; then hee replied
 hee was certaine of the thing for Captaine Newton told him soe; Then hauc-
 ing his sword drawen, hee said hath Stevesant put mee in authoritie and now
 betrayed mee; whosoener comes first I will run him throw

The Testimony aboue written was giuen in vpon oath att Newhauen by
 Thomas Jeffery and Tho: Staunton the 18th day of May 1653

before mee FRANCIS NEWMAN;

from hempstead the Comissioners receiued the following propositions

1653.

To the hon^{ble} Comissioners now assembled att Boston in New England these queries p^rsent ;

May.

Whether by Comission from England Subjection bee Demanded ; wee can acte any longer by the Duch Lawes without blame yea or nay

1

If wee can not what then wee must doe till another Gou^rment bee settled

2

If there bee noe agreement between Duch and English how shall wee doe for safety haueing soe many enimies round about vs

3

If wee must now fall of from the Duch ; wee desire protection from New England vnder the Parliament vpon Reasonable tearmes vpon both sides

4

This to your Considerations whether free pardon may not oee obtained of former offences (Murther excepted) to keep vs in one mind ; least M^r Dier gett a p^rtie ; and that wilbee dangerus for some will thinke to bee freed ; and wee feare doe much hurt

5

Whether wee might obtaine the fauor of twenty or ten men with a Comaunder to assist vs, if noe man yett a Comaunder to trayne the people and goe out with them if need bee and beare som sway in towne affaires to prevent deuision and Indeed Confusion

6

Whether if M^r Dier require assistance wee may deney him for wee feare hee will plunder haueing resolute fellowes with him and fall on the Duch farmes

7

Whether you can affoord vs powder and shott att Present.

8

Wee being willing to cleaue to New England they haueing Comission thence ; whether you can giue power to some amongst our selues to bear Rule till further order bee taken If you can not then to tender our Condition to affoord vs the bennifit of your power and that by post our lives and estates lye att the Stake if the Lord by some meanes healp vs not

9

*That wee might haue corn and victailes from the maine giueing cecuritie that it shalbee for the English onely

10

*29

These were p^rsented to the Messengers att first and that is the reason they are soe formed ;

These are the desires of the Messengers off hempstead

Midlebrough desires the same

RICHARD GILDERSLEIUE

ROBERT COO

ALEXANDER KNOWLES

EDWARD JESSOP

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

OF UTAH
27214

JUL 26 1944

1653.

May.
[' attends in
the Parliam^t
service]

The 24th of May 1653 the Comissioners received
from Capt: Vndriell this letter following

Honored Gentlemen My seruice attend you seruice and Loyaltie attend you in the Parliaments seruice¹ to doe you good and honer you in all youer Designes; It is true often times Nessesitie hath noe law I ame as Jephthah forced to lay my life in my hands to saue English blood from destruction; youer agents departed; Newes came to mee to bee gone, our danger is great; I pray god moue youer harts to vindecate the Common cause of England against the Duch; I shalbee reddey to attend you with all safty to our English nation att home; To that end I requested our Naighbours of Road Island to affoord some smale assistance to p^rserue all in safty I trust you will make hast the cause is Gods and ours; In the mean time I shalbee tender in sheeding blood; the Lord destroy the opposite of this worke and soe I shall rest

Youers to Comaund

May the 23^d

JOHN VNDRIELL;

The 24th of May the Comissioners received the following propositions from the Generall Court of the Massachusetts;

Vpon the case Stated in reference vnto the Injuries and Differences with the Duch the Generall court doth desire a Consultation with the Gentlemen the Comissioners taking in the aduise of such Elders as shalbee p^rsent att time appointed;

M^r Samuell Simons Major Generall Denison Capt: John Leueritt and Capt: Humphry Atherton; are appointed as a Comittee to Joyne with such of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies as they shall please to nominate to draw vp the case respecting the Duch and Indians if they please

24th May 1653 by the Court EDWARD RAWSON Secre^t;

To which this answare was Returned

The Comissioners haue considered the propositions made by the honored Generall court for the Massachusetts about a Comittee to draw vp and state the Case in breife betwixt the Duch and English in these ptes and though they conseive a declaration alreddy drawne with the letter to the Duch Gou^r: and Euidences in hand may afford sufficient light; yett they have appointed and doe desire Capt: hathorne M^r Bradford M^r Ludlow and M^r Eaton foure of the former Comissioners to Joyne with the Comittee chosen by the Massachusetts to consider and prepare the case as they may; for further aduise

M^r JOHN BROWNE by order of the Rest

May the 24th 1653

The next day being the 25^t of May the formencioned Comittee mett and spent the greatest pte of the forenoone in Reading and conferece to prepare for stating the said Case but not agreeing therin M^r Eaton and Major Denison were Chosen and desired to make each of them a short Draught to bee p^rsented to the Court and Elders which accordingly was done;

1653.

May.

*The case Stated by M^r Eaton;

*30

The Duch in these ptes for diuers yeares and in a succession of 2 Gou^rs one after another hath multiplyed Injuries^t hostile affronts Joyned with Treacherous falshood against the English Collonies or att least some of them to their very great dammage

I

[^t]

The aforesaid Injuries haue been often and duely Witnessed against by the p^rsons and Collonies wronged³ by the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies and by the Gou^r and Generall court of the Massachusets as by a treaty and letters may fully appeer due Satisfaction hath been Required but to this day nothing can bee obtained but ¹ falce and ² offensive Returnes

2

[¹ dilatorie]
[² or]

The Duch Gou^r and some others about him haue been formerly accused or suspected of Instigateing and Annimateing the Indians against the English; But lately a Treachorus & bloody plott hath been descouered and by more witnesses then could haue been expected is charged vpon him his ffiscall &c by which the peace of the Collonies hath been much desturbed; and the lives of them and theirs are in continuall danger

3

According to aduise from the honered Counsell and Elders heer the Duch Gou^r hath had a full oppertunity to purg himselfe to make satisfaction for former wronges and to secure the Collonies for the future; but his cariages encreaseth the euidence of his guile³; noe Reparation can bee had for what is past; nor doth any way or meanes appeer by which the Collonies may expect peace and safty for time to come

4

[³ guilt]

The Insolency Treachery and bitter Enmity exercised by the Duch in Europe against the Commonwealth of England which they alsoe Mannifest against all the Nation abroad when they have oppertunitie and power may in Reason assure vs that if onece they have leasur to send any smale fleet to the Monhatoes the Collonies can neither bee safe in their p^rsons or estates on shore nor in their Trad att sea

5

Though the English whoe live within the Duch Jurisdiction about the Monhatoes may bee Justly blamed for settleing themselues vnder that Gou^rment yet the most of them did it before any breach betwixt the two Nations; And now they are in continuall feare not onely from the Duch but from the

6

1653.

May.

Indians by the Duch Instigation and the danger dayly encreaseth because they will not engage themselues by oath for the Duch against the English Nation and English Collonies; And vnles speedy healp bee afforded they and theirs may soone bee cutt of;

7

What Rash attempts som from Road Island have made against the Duch and how fare they may now engage with capt: Vndriell in this Nationall quarrell and what the consequences may bee either to them or to the Collonies, att least the smaler plantations is worthy of serious consideration;

8

The p^rmises with other things of waight which by some other hand may bee added being duely considered; the question is what god calls for what the State of England and the English in these p^tes may expect; and if any plantation either within these Jurisdictions; or whoe are threatened and in danger for not engaging with and for the enimies of England bee cut of either by the Duch or Indians whoe are now like to bee hastened and hurried to speedy execution; and that after such a meeting agitations and euidences; where the guilt of such blood wilbee charged;

[¹ of]

When this preface was written wee cannot affeirme wee tooke noe notice of it till after the subscription; but it is to bee Interpreted by what wee all agree [d] should bee written before wee subscribed;

The Comittie for Stating the case for¹ the Duch in Relation to the vnited Collonies doe find;

The case Stated by Major Generall Dennison;

I That for diuers yeares begining in i640 seuerall differences and contests haue happened between the English of Connecticut and Newhauen touching the claimes and p^rtences to seuerall tracts of land which hath occasioned seuerall protests from either p^tie; and some offenciue acts from the Duch tending to the breach of amity vntill the meeting att hartford i650 wher Arbitrators on both p^tes chosen haueing heard the differences; did in a great p^te determine the same and because some of the greivances did arise vnder the Gou^rment of M^r Keift; and the p^rsent Gou^r; not prepared to answare; the Deligates on both p^tes Respeted the Consideration and Judgment of them; that the p^rsent Gou^r might acquaint the States and Westjndia companie with the p^ticulars

2

*31

*Since which agreement the Duch Gou^r hath protested against a shipp of Newhauen with passengers bound for Delaware which alsoe hee stoped as appeers by their Declaration; The Delegates att the Meeting of hartford notwithstanding the challenges and p^rtences of either p^te to the lands in the said Bay not determine¹ the Right to either p^te, but wholly Refering the same to bee Issued and determined by the two States of England and holland leaveing both p^ties to plead and Improue their Just Enterests;

[¹ determining]

Wee find the Duch Gou^r hath not made good his promise made to the
Comissioners att the said meeting after the agreement of the Deligates to
Resigne v^p Greenwich to the Jurisdiction of New Haven 3

Wee find the Duch Gou^r and ffiscall accused and charged by some
Indians theire Naighbours p^{te} of whome by theire owne Confession were 4
formerly att Enmitie with the Duch to haue practised with themselues; and
Incited them against the English as Chono¹ and Momoronoh testify; And by [¹ Choque]
the Report and Confession of divers Indians to seuerall English that such
a plot was on foot between Duch and Indians and that Ninnegrat hath been
a cheife acter in the Conspiracye; as appeereth by the Testimonies brought
in to the Comissioners of the vnitid Collonies wherupon they Lately de-
spatched Messengers to the Gou^r and Counsell att the Monhatoes further to
serch and enquire into the truth of the said plott; by examining such wit-
nesses that were Residing vnder the Duch Jurisdiction if they might bee
authorised therunto by the Duch Counsell; Whoe arriveing att the Mon-
hatoes and delivering theire Message Received answare from the Duch Gou^r
and Counsell as appeers by theire papers;

The Case Stated in these two Draughts
being both written on one side of a whole sheet
of paper spread abroad was vnderwritten as
followeth

Wee not agreeing vpon the Case doe p^rsent these two Draughts and
leauē them both to bee compared with the Declaration Letter to the Duch
Gou^r and Euidences

WILLAM HATHORNE	SAMUELL SIMONS
WILLAM BRADFORD	DANIELL DENISON
ROGER LUDLOW	JOHN LEUERETT
THEOPHILUS EATON	HUMPHRY ATHERTON;

The case Stated in two Draughts as before the Comissioners² called to a
conference before the Generall Court for the Massachusetts and divers naigh- [² were]
bouring Elders of the same Jurisdiction the Letter to the Duch Gou^r was
Read with diuers Euidences to proue the plott charged vpon him; and a
large Conference passed betwixt some of the Comissioners and some of the
court about some p^ticulars in the case after which vpon the desire of the
Elders the papers were deliuered to bee more fully pused and Considered by
them and the 2^d of May they made this following Returne;

1653.

May.

The Answare of the Elders called to giue their opinion what the Lord calleth to doe in the present case between the vnitied Collonies and the Duch att the Monhatoes ;

Wee can not but bee deeply sensible of the great waight and difficultie of this case ; and of our Insufficiency to Resolue the same which hath exercised the more able Judgment of soe many of Gods servants ; but being called therto by such to whom wee owe all observance and duty in the Lord ; after serious calling vpon God for his assistance due Regard had to the State of the case and much debate about the same wee are come (as wee hope) by the guidance of the Lord to this Issue followinge ;

ffirst concerning the many Injuries and affronts offered to our honered and beloued bretheren of Newhauen Conectticott and this Collonie alsoe fare bee it from vs that wee should not deeply (and as the Lord calleth vs) Effectually Resent the same ; yett Considering that diuers of those things haue been vnder the Compromise of Comissioners Chosen and that some of the Cheife of them ; (wherin alsoe haue laine the occasion of the late differences) haue not yett had their full processe and Issue in the way aduised vnto therefore wee can not deserue this to bee a sufficient cleare ground of warr att present yett wee conceiue it Just that all due means bee seasonably vsed for satisfaction ;

2^{condly}

*32

*Concerning that late execrable plott tending to the destruction of soe many deare saints of God which is Imputed to the Duch Gou^r and ffiscall ; wee conceiue the proffe and apprehensions alledged to bee of much waight to enduce vs to beleue the Reallitie therof ; And haue great cause to acknowledge the spetiall favor of God in Its descouery and the faithfull care of his servants in authoritie over vs as the meanes vnder God of our continued saftey and peace ; yett vpon serious and consciencious examination of the proffe produced wee can not find them soe fully conclusiue as to cleare vp present proceedings to warr ; Before the world and to beare vp our harts with that fullnes of pswasion that is meet in Comending the case to God in our praiers and to his people in our exhortations ; the begining of strife being alsoe as the letting in of waters ; And conceiueing good cause to hope that the discouery of the plott through the blessing of god is and wilbee a great disappointment of it ; Therefore Wee humbly conceiue itt to bee most agreeable to the GossPELL of peace which wee professe and safest for these collonies to forbear the vse of the sword, till the Lord by his prouidence and by the wisdome of his seruants sett over vs shall further cleare of^l his mind either

[¹vpp]

for our settled peace or most manifest grounds of warr that wee may not proceed doubtfully and soe vnsafely in soe waightly a case in the mean while wee may comfortably Comit ourselues vnto the Lord waighting vpon him in a posture of Defence and Reddines for action as need shall Require hoping that the Lord will not suffer his people to loøse by there tendernes of Conscience in being slow to sheed blood ;

And the next Day from the Generall
Court of the Massachusets the following
writing was Read¹;

1653.

May.

[¹ Reēd]

The Deputies haueing taken into serious Consideration the matters Relateing to peace or warr with the Duch ; Comended to them for counsell and aduise ; haue thought meet to make there Returne that according to there best apprehensions in the Case they doe not vnderstand wee are caled to make a p^rsent warr with the Duch ; yet Judge it meet that somthing should bee done to make prouision for ourselues and confederates by sending of Messengers to Require satisfaction for wronges and Injuries done and to demanda securitie from them for the future in Respect of the vnited Collonies for the number of p^rsons and the way and means of accomplishing the same wee leaue to the honered Comissioners of the vnited Collonies to determine of as they in there wisdomes shall Judge most meet ; vseing as much care and tendernes to avoid warr in the p^rsuance therof as may bee ; voted by the Deputies with Refference to the Consent of the honered Majestrates therunto ;

28th of the 3^d i653

WILLAM TORREY Clericus

The 29 of May by Æers dated hartford, And Newhauen the 26^t further Informaōn was giuen that the Duch Gou^r continnueth to Stire vp and hier the Mouwhagues and other Indians betwixt hudsons Riuer and Dellaware against the English by giueing them wampam and coats for the p^rsent and engaging to pay them 20 fathom of wampam and 4 coates a day for soe many daies as they shalbee Employed in seruice of the Duch that they may bee Reddy vpon any short warning either to defend them att the Monhatoes or to cutt of the English both on long Island and the plantations within the vnited Collonies on the mayne and to furnish them with compleat armes for the designe ; The number of Indians thus engaged are diuersly Reported ; some speake of a thousand att least others of Many more ; the Reports come seuerall wayes from the Indians and from Relations that seuerall Duchmen themselues make therof to the English ;

1653.

May.

May the 3th wee Received the following
letter from M^r Norris Teacher of the church
of Salem by Capt: hathorne ;

Sir

I desired much to haue comended some thoughts to the honered Comissioners
att this time by writing consarning the busines about the Duch which haue caused
many a pensiuie hart with vs but time not pmiting ; That I onely signify vnto
youerselfe the heads and grounds of some of our feares and Jealousies to bee
communicated to the Rest ; to bee considered in a matter of this consequence

I our feares are heer if nothing bee done in the case vpon such grounds
and motiues as haue been held forth wee shall plainly declare our newtrallitie
in the quarrell of our Nation and soe bee looked att by the Parliament of
England as Newters and dealt withall accordingly which may bee mischiefe
to the whole countrey

2 our feares are further that if the Indians and Infidels heer pceiue and find
after soe many and great prouocations giuen vs ; Such terrifings and affright-
ments of vs such shewes of high Resolutions amongst vs by our Musterings by
*33 Day and *alarums by night and the boasting of our confidence in our god and
his healp yet wee dare not put forth in acte but spend all our time in parlies
and disputes whiles the enimies fortify against vs and Insult ouer vs ; It will
make them Intollerable Insolent for future time ; And cause them to blaspheme
and despisse both our God and ourselues which were a woefull Scandall to them
and to the world of sad Consequence to ourselues Mathew the 18th. 17

3 Wee feare Morouer that our brethern liueing neare the Duch and Indi-
ans haueing made theire moane to vs and desired our assistance of them if
they bee neglected and suffer by it to blood and life ; least that Curse of the
[¹Meroz] Angell of the Lord against Meros¹ in the like case should fale vpon vs ; Judges
y^e 5^t. 23 which the Lord forbid ;

4 Wee feare that the Arguments and Reasons giuen to the Contrary which
wee cannot vnderstand though plausibile may not bee sufficient to ballence
the former considerations to cast soe waighty a cause

Thuse not charging ought vpon any but declaring the feares of many
and tendering the grounds to the consideration of such whome it consernes
wee earnestly and humbly pray that the Lord will in much Mercy to his
people guide and direct them all for the best

Tendered by many pensiuie harts

and p^resented by

EDWARD NORRIS

Salem the 3^d of the 3^d Month

The $\frac{28}{9}$ of May 1653 Mr Augustine Heerman
 came to Boston and brought Letters
 from the Duch Gour: Which are as followeth

1653.

May.

Honored Sirs

The sudden Departure of your Messengers contrary to our freindly Invitation without coming to any conclusion about those weighty affaires as their order and Commission did Import or giueing any punctuall answere to our well meaning propositions makeing soe great hast that they would not attend one halfe day to take our answere with them; vnto your honored large and considerate Message; honored Sires this might cause in vs thoughts of noe Reall Intencions how euell¹ hetherto wee haue made the best [¹however] Construction of It; your messengers Cloaking their suddaine Departure vnder p^rtence of the day of election to bee held this weeke att Boston att which they must appeer if possible and that they had noe further order nor time appointed;

honored Sirs

Wee haue in pursuance of our last adresse to your messengers done this sunday att night before sunsett thought good to lett this serue for answere to yours dated y^e 2^{cond} of may in boston and deliuered vnto vs the 22^{cond} of the same Month New Stile;

In the first place you say that the vnitd Collonies seuerall times by letter treatates² and Protests haue propounded their greiuances and sought [²tractates] Reparations both from the p^rsent and former derector; but haue to this p^rsent ben answered by hostile affronts and offence taken in great pte instead of answares; honored Sirs the p^rticularising in the psuance of the explanation and Remonstrance of your Messengers suppositions and additions which they add that the former as well as the p^rsent Gour Generall of the Respectiue Collonies by sundry letters treaties and protests haue sought satisfaction for those affronts Injuries and anticipations and vsurpations vpon their principale pretended streams and purchased lands; But to this p^rsent haue Received nothing but delatory exceptions offenciue affronts and vnpleasing answars, as well in the south Riuer bay: called Dellaware Bay as vpon the fresh Riuer by you called Conecticott the which by liueing Testimony to this Day you could never make appeer; But forasmuch³ I and noe is a [³as] lasting opposition and soe Remaines incase it bee not desided by Indifferent Judges and Arbetrators, wee haue alwaies shewed ourselues willing; and by

1653.

May.

*34

[¹ non in specie
sed in genere]
[² vob]
[³ ad Infinitum]

this wee doe alsoe declare to remoue the question ; either to Indifferent psons heer or to the Determination of both our superiors in our natiue Countries ; wee alsoe desired to enter into further Conference with your messengers about the formencioned points and matters in question ; And haue produced our euidence and Instructions and *shewed them wherin wee made our exceptions as our last addresse to them did Import not being ordered to determine the matter heer but onely to seeke reddey and full satisfaction non in specis sidd in Genere¹ as their demaunds were² may bee extended add Infinitum³ ; It would bee a long and tedious relation to answere all points which in the letters you pticularice to the number of 14 or 15 Articles ; and to repeat them wee esteem it vnnessearie ; the rather because the most pte of them were desided provisionally in the Articles of agreement att hartford vpon the 19th of the 7th called September i650, or att least recomended to the principalls of both pties in Europe as may appeer by the aforsaid agreement or contract ; Inserted in the letter by youerselues ; Wee shall therefore neither trouble you nor ourselues with rejteratiue repetition of letters protests and answars ouer and againe passing betwixt pties ; onely on this consideration to remoue any further progresse in new discontents which tend onely to our trouble ; Wee shall onely take notice of one word which you your selues Insert in the begining of your letter that the multitude of by past mischeifes ; (or as the words themselues p^rsent) former wronges ; once againe repeated ; To charge a late bloody plott notwithstanding that the complaints are and remaine ; in the first place not proued 2^{condly} Ill applied and alledged ; and lastly may bee applied to the aduantage of your complained as the complainers ; And in the seuerall protests made by the Noble Lord Keift : and vs against sundry vserpations ; vpon good grounds to vnderstand that our Lords Superiors whoe were abused in their Rights according to our vnderstanding remaine soe to this day ; and will in that case with very many more bee in pte ruined ; And it comes to passe about this matter namely in Consideration of the obsurditie of a late bloody plott which is neuer yett descouered ; nor neuer shalbee proued ; to charge vs with the old and vnde-sided differences of pties ; in the like quallitie defending their Right and Jurisdiction of their superiors (If any English) bee It in a priuate or by the consent of the Gou^rs and rest of Newhauen haue bought and paied for any lands within the limits and Jurisdiction of New Netherlands and by vertue therof vpon long Island by Capt: Howe att Stanford by M^r ffeaux in the south Riuer by Thomas Lambertson ; and haue contracted to build ; (this is not the question) but the question is and remaines vnder whose Jurisdiction Those lands of longe Island Newhauen Conecticott & the south Riuer are

accounted before they were bought built and Inhabited by the psons aforsaid ; The Comissioners of New England will say vnder their Jurisdiction the Gou^{rs} of New Netherlands in opposition that you¹ are vnder them ; And it hitherto appeers the last striues to haue it to their aduantage with the pties themselues in their letter² complaine of these Concerning many Injurious Protests receiued and old hostillitie suffered Against which it shall neuer bee made appeer that our oldest Naig[h]bours as those of Verginnia Boston and Plymouth Collonies euer yett Complained of any encroaching vpon any of their Jurisdictions by our Nation ; But att all times both sides haue possessed their owne in peace and corespondency³ loueingly together ; till such time a while agoe the Gou^{ment} of Hartford and Newhauen doe not to this day make it appeer⁴ by what authoritie and vnder whose comission it came to bee begun and carried on between both ; long after⁵ the hollanders had bounded their limites by the fort the hope vpon the fresh Riuer wee are not willing heer to pticularise because it was acted before our time ; The Injuries losses and affronts that our noble high Soueraignes ; And noble Lords Bywenthhebers as Lords patrons of this prouince, and their Subjects haue suffered in abusing and vilepending their said high and mi[^] armes¹ in abusing Striking and wounding their seruants and Subjectes in their taking away pounding and selling of their Cattle horses Cowes and hoggs in their Antisipitation and vserpation vpon their bought and paid for Lands as appeers by the extract of our Daily² heerwith sent of which the pticulars can bee abundantly made to appeer by Testimony now liueing for which wee may require full and speedy Satisfaction and reparation & restitution ; not from the honered Comissioners In generall but from those in pticulare whom it consernes being past before our time as a p^rsent Satisfaction is sought from vs for pretended losses and affronts as well from vs as from our predecessers ; But in regard wee would not willingly put the tinder to the fier in these dangerous times which would giue occation to the advancing of hart burnings as alsoe for that wee will not againe kindle the fier provided for att hartford by the agreement more att large being couered with the ashes of oblivion ; All by past questions bee remoued and left to the Direction of our Superiors of either ptie wee will therefore for that end not Insist vpon this

Concerning the other pticulare complaints against John Jonson being Comissioner or in Comission on the south Riuer now long sence dead ; and against Daud Prouost that was in Comission vpon the house the hope forasmuch as the same is vnknowne to vs wee shall for the p^rsent times bee better enformed not defending much lesse allowing but a word in *in* answare

1653.

May.
[1 yey]

[2 letters]

[3 correspond-
ed]

[4 to us]

[5 that]

[1 their S. Ho:
mo: arms]

[2 Register]

1653.

May.
[1 y^t]

*35

wee say to it¹ which is p^ticularly laied to our charge ; begining with the 11th Article of your letter wher it is said that wee with a shipp belonging to Newhauen being sold by ourselues to M^r Goodiear haue sent Armed souldiers and without any notice giuen haue taken from thence a Duch marchants shipp ; It is acknowledged but with this onely exception that the ship Swall although sold to M^r Goodiear it was not att that time deliuered and alsoe not fully paied for ; the Shipp that was fetched from thence was a Runaway a deceiuer of his owne Master and our Masters haueing *Receiued Intelligence that shee was come within the Limits of the companies Pattent without accustomed Comission ; and by vertue therof Confiscable as wee haue made appeer before the Comissioners att hartford according to theirre agreement ; In the 12th article is a Generall complaint against the Trad of prohibited goods as Muskets powder and ledd with the natiues ; wee neither will nor can allow or wholly excuse our nation therein but should wee giue more [2 this] occasion of complaints to our side in the² case which our naighbours doe [3 carry] Justify in that they continually euery yeare doe by stealth carrying³ out great quantities of guns and powder into thesese prouinces and supply the Natiues therwith att the 2^{ond} & 3^d hand notwithstanding the orders and declarations made and Mannifested to the contrary to prohibite it heer being as great In- [4 accidente] quiry made after such actings as in any place whatsoeuer non Entis nulla acci-

The complaint aledged in the 13th Article against the Erecting of a hand against which all smale vessels are accostumed to Anker and against [5 scarce] the Acknowlidgment desiring⁵ to bee answered ; euery place making and [6 time] ordering for the times⁶ being such ordinances as they thinke most fitt It seemes it is complained of by our Naighbours as they p^rtend theirre vessels haue been Chased and forced to an Ancker att more vnsutable places then our owne ; And if wee take more Strict account of theirre negociations then of our owne which neuer was done ; And that all Duch Ships in New England are free neuer haue paid anceridges in any place ; of which wee can produce good prooffe to the contrary if need Require but see noe cause for it ; men being to expect to find lawes in euery place but not bring lawes with them ;

[7 follows]

What followeth⁷ in the 14th Article touching the agreement made att hartford and the complaint made therein mencioned neuer was there any [8 if] thing done or acted by vs in opposition of⁸ our Comitties Willett and Baxter [9 vnto] haue Closed or signed to⁹ any thinge after the pclose of the Agreement more then the charge and the Instructions giuen them by vs more then theirre Comission and Instructions allow It is beyand our knowldge ;

1653.

May.

Concerning the bounds of our Limits and the south Riuer and to forbid trade much more to shutt itt vp; any thing but by approbation and agreement declared and assented by our Sovereigne Lords in Europe wee declare over and *and* aboue; the 2^{cond} point of agreement in the Articles touching the deuiding of the Limitts saith in these proper words that the Inhabitants of Greenwich shall Remaine vnder the Gou^rment of the Duch vntill further order and Consideration therin; And to declare that wee would not therefore in any measure shew opposition to the aforsaid Articles wee haue not meddled with or Interrupted any of the Subjects of Greenwich nor place it selfe nor haue not made any order or placed Majestrates therin; but left them as Newtralls as att this time wee yett doe till such times as they shalbee desposed of by their Superiors in Europe according to agreement what Consernes Dellaware Bay both before and after during the Arbitration wee haue protested before the honered Comissioners, That wee may not admite of any habitation of people to bee therin being Contrary to the Comaund of our Superiors being Conformable to the 2^{cond} article of their agreement and could not in That Regard leaue our selues without blame and blemish to our M^{rs} and Superiors; If wee should make soe great a neglect and trespas vpon the Comission and Instructions giuen vnto vs And by the way not to lett slip the siting downe of the people att¹ Newhauen in the south Riuer of New Neetherland the which wee haue mannifested vnto them att Newhauen by a former Protest and Dislike to forwarne and aduertise them therof and to hold forth our Innosency from all Dammage or blood shedding which might apparently ensue therby; and what further consernes the matter and Narratiue in Relation that wee should put their Messengers into fast hold and take their Comissions and Instruction from them to the Intent aforsaid the busines being well examined and looked to² wilbee found that the Messengers

p. 41.
102

[¹ of]

[² lookt into]

our towne Martin Erygar;
To the Conclusion of your honered letters touching the Conspiracye with the Natiues or Barbaros wild people letting pase our former protestation touching the same there shall neuer any appearence of truth bee found in it; If your messengers had ben pleased to haue made enquiry into the ³ according to due court⁴ and mannor of law; our Innosencye and the truth of our Case had ben truly descouered and found out Wee shall not argue further vpon this matter *Conscia Mens Recti famæ Mendacia ridet* **Ridett* And it shalbee a brassen bulworke for vs against any which will put vpon vs and our Nation any falce Rumer or Report or any trouble or Mollestation therby ⁵

[³ same]

[⁴ cource]

*36

[⁵ Nil conscire malo, et nulla pallescere culpa;]

1653.

May.

[¹warr]

And soe proceed to our defence without Intention of offence or taxing any and to vse such means as God and y^e law of the people and the trust and comaund put vpon vs by our Superiors ; wee have better grounds then to cloake our proceedings by a falce rumer and report of wild and Barbarous people therby to ruine our naighbours to spoile land and people to shedd Innocent blood and what Mischeuiousnes and vnrighteousnes ¹ will further bring with it being put in worke and practice by reason of the vnexpected differences *differences* risen between our Superiors in Europe

[²neuer][³arisen]

What consernes vs forasmuch as wee find ourselues blamles an[d] In-nosent and haue heitherto ² entertained propounded or Intended any thing to the dammage of our naighbours by our owne powers and lawfull Armes much more by treasonable Treacharous designes ; for wee remaine yett in the same answare wee gaue to your Messengers which was faire and satisfactory viz Continuation of peace Correspondency negotiation and Naigh-bourly frindship as formerly wee haue had, with[^] taking notice of any of the differences and warrs arisin³ in Europe betwixt both nations ; And to this purpose requested of them safe conduct and free passage for two or three psons to send vnto your worships touching the same drawn as they att their first coming desired and obtained of vs ; which was not by them fully and Clearly answered ; What further by your honored selues or their principalls shalbee desired wee cannot yett fathome ; but shall rest ourselues satisfied in that which God shall p^rsent to vs ; trusting this that hee being a righteous Judge will alsoe most righteously defend and blesse our righteous meanes for a righteous defence ; If not wee shall take his righteous Judg-ments as our Punishment and amendment and Comite the Successe to him ;

As touching what happened in the Amboyna busines in the East Indiaes is vnknown vnto vs neither hath their ben any of vs there, therefore wee sease to answare to the same or to trouble your selues or vs therein

[⁴Nayacke]

It is Inpart as your Worships conclude that about January there came a strange Indian from the North Called Ninnegrett Comaunder of the Nar-ragansets, But hee came hither with a passe from M^r John Winthorpe vpon which passe as wee remember the occasion of his coming was expressed viz to bee cured and healed, and if vpon the other side of the Riuer there hath ben any assembly or meeting of the Indians or of their Sagamores wee know not ; wee heard that hee hath been vpon long Island about Nagacke⁴ where hee hath ben for the most pte of the winter and hath had seuerall Indians with him but what hee hath negotiated with them Remaines to vs vnknowne ; onely this wee know that what your Worships lay vnto our Charg are falce reports and feighned Informations

Your honored Messengers might if they had pleased Informed themselves of the truth of this at Najoth and Grausend¹ and might alsoe have obtained more frindly satisfaction and Securitie Conserving our reall Intentions if they had pleased to haue stayed a day two or three with vs to haue heard and Considered further of these Articles the which now is defered and much to our greife; and defered till another meeting in the mean time after Salutation wee shall remayne as formerly;

1653.

May.
[¹ Gravesandt]

Your affectionate ffrinds and Naighbours

PETER STUIVESANT vid:

New Amsterdam 26th
of May 1653

By order of the honored Gour General
and Counsel of New Netherland

CARLE VAN BRIGGE Secretary

This is a true Copsy verbatim translated out of the Originall Duch phraise as my vnderstanding will reach;

p WILIAM AUBREGE² [² Aubrey]

*A short abstract out of the
Regester and Record of Passages
betwixt the New netherlands and
the English nation vpon and about
the lands and Jusidictions³ of the
high and Mighty the honored West
India Companie Scittuate Eastward
from vs in New Netherland;

*37

[³ Jurisdic-
tions]

Anno 1633 the 8th of January ther was by Jacobis van Curlis⁴ att that time in the seruice of this land by order and in the name of the high and mighty our States Generall; and the honored Lords Bewinthebbers bought the lands Scittuate on the ffresh Riuer of New Netherland named Sioasock⁵ or Conecticott with the dependant therunto belonging as it was then Inhabited by the Sequedin as may appeer more att large by the said Deed or bill of sale and Witnesses may appeer and may bee avouched by liueing Christians;

[⁴ Curler]

[⁵ Siaojock]

There is a protest dated and made by the⁶ Hadden vpon and against Wiltam holmes att that time Comaunder and relating to the English att Plymouth which build the house named Plymouth house vpon our ffresh Riuer Scittuate aboue the fort the hope demanding of him to desist from his vndertaking; and depart from thence with all that hee had there from which vndertakings hee did not desist but did further vse and frequent the

²⁵ of October
[⁶ Coñies]

1653. lands of our high and mighty¹ where neuer any English had ben before ;
 vpon the aforsaid Riuer by force of Armes Invading and vsu[r]ping against
 the rules of righteousnes to the great Injury and vilepending of the Nether-
 lands State and by the apparent great hurt and losse as may further appeer
 by the protests and answares of Wiltam holmes now extant and to bee seen
 and read ;

May.
 [1 Ho: Mo:]

Since the yeare i633 vntill the yeare i640 the English against the said
 protestation now by them named Conecticott ℓ built hartford vpon the honered
 Companies grounds about a good shot distance from the house the hope built
 there by the Netherlanders Ann^o i633 by vertue of purchase from the Sequen
 Sachems and the Comaunder of Chaloups Acted att that time and before ;

1640, 25^t of
 Aprill

In the mean time \wedge of Hartford haue not onely vsurped and taken in
 the lands of Conecticott although vnrightiously and against the lawes of
 nations but haue alsoe in i640 vpon the 25^t of aprill hindered our nation
 in sowing their owne purchased broken vp lands but haue alsoe sowed them
 with corn ; in the night these lands which the Netherlanders had broken vp
 and Intended to sowe ; And haue beaten the servants of the high and mighty
 and the honered Companie which were labouring vpon their Masters lands ;
 from of their lands with stickes and plow staues in hostile mannor lameing
 them ; and amongst the rest struck Euer Duckings a hole in his head with
 a sticke soe that the blood ran downe very strongly downe vpon his body
 notwithstanding a Comissioner M^r Hopkins (then Gou^r) gaue them warning
 they did for all that by force of armes hinder our men to Inhabite the land ;

The Lands of the aforsaid riuer named Conecticott or Sicagothe were
 bought and possessed Ann^o i633 by the seruants of the high and mighty ;
 of the Comaunder of Sickenamais named Nepequate as Conquerer and Sub-
 duer of the formencioned land and that by spetiall Intreaty and Consent of
 the Right subdued owners of the nation p^rsent by and Consent of Captaine
 Awayasofe our Comaunder or Sachem of Schalops bay which with large
 articles as by Creadable Testimony Witnessing the deed may appeer ; and
 that long before the English had ben vpon the Riuer

The 25 of Aprill
 i640

The Cunstable of hartford came vpon the land with i0 armed men ;
 when the people wer plowing ; smote the horses with stickes ; against which
 a formall protest is made to M^r Hopkins then Gou^r hindering the posses-
 sion of our lands frighting our horses broke their geares in sunder ; after-
 wards the English did proceed in \wedge striueing against all right of the
 honered Companie ; and proceeding vpon the land alsoe by force hindering
 the people from building the lands ; yea with blowes and strokes euen to the
 sheeding blood as can bee Justified

One of the honered Companies horses pasturing vpon the vlacts of Siagoock which belonged to the Companie was taken away by the Gour Hopkins servant vpon p'tence that hee had eaten their grasse ; and would bee paid for grasse that grew vpon other mens grownds

1653.

May.
30th of May,
i640

*The English of hartford tooke away a Cow and a Calfe belonging to ¹ that were pasturing vpon the way vrlact and brought them into their village

21 of June
[¹y^e ^]
*38

An English Minnester tooke of the hay which our Masters seruants had cut and made vpon their owne bought and paid for and possessd lands ; tooke it away and applyed it to his owne vse without giueing any recompense or satisfaction ;

28 of June

The English of hartford obstructed that the Companies seruants could not mowe their corn which they had sowed vpon their owne grownd ; wherupon Mr Haines as Deputie Gour had a protest deliuered to him by Osdiche./

5th of August

Wee found some English about Schouts the hempsteed Bay vpon long Island which p'tended the honered West India ² had placed them there without any Comission which wee tooke from them ; and suffered them to depart vndamified in goods or blood as may appeer by writing vnder their hand

May 14th i640

[² Company]

One Daniell Patricke and some other English haue vndertaken contrary to their said protestation to build vpon the lands of the honered Companie by them called Greenwich ; and conidering well did find that the said land did belonge to the said honered Companie ; did acknowlidge the worthy Companie to bee their patrons and tooke oath of fidelitie as they ought and alsoe freely submited themselues with all those forenamed Actes of hostillitie ; the English Nation haue neuer themselues ; but haue vserved to themselues all the lands of ffresh Riuer or to Stanford or Greenwich Scittuate in the bounds of New Netherland ; and that against all appeerance of Right and Numbers of Protestations Issued against it ;

5th of October

The English of hartford by force hindered the plowing of this honered companies land Sufficiently beating their horses and seruants and thrusting them of whervpon they complained to the Gour hopkins and haines and sought Redresse but obtained nothing and suffered soe great an affront and battery to passe by with Dulleges./ ³

5th of April
i64i

[³ dull eyes]

The English haue spoiled the lands that our men haue plowed and sowed Cuting the Strings of our plowgh and beating the plow men Sibrant Sibales throwne downe vpon the earth and did throw their plough and gears into the water and hunted the Companies horses away and acted vnsupportable Injuries to the seruants ;

7th of May

1653.

May.
26th of May

The English haue sett post and Railes Crosse our Masters ground and thwart our waggon path and stoped vp the way betwixt our village and our wood; soe that wee could gett neither wood nor any other nessesaries which was a great affront; wherupon the posts were taken vp by the people to p^rserue the way to the wood

17th June 1641

Those of hartford sold a hogg that belonged to the honered Companie vnder p^rtence that it had eaten of their ground grasse wher they had not any foote of Inheritance they proffered the hogg for 5^s if the Comissioners would haue paid 5^s for dammage which the Comissioners denied because noe mans owne hogg (as men vse to say) can trespasse vpon his owne Masters grownd :)

24 June

Some of hartford haue taken a hogg out of the v^lact or Common and shutt it vp out of meer hate or other p^rjudice causing it to starue for hunger in the sty;

26 July

The formencioned English did againe driue the Companies hoggs out of the v^lact of Sicojocke into hartford Contending dayly with Reproches blowes beating the¹people with all disgrace that they could Imagine

[1^o]9th Aprill 1642

Capt: Patricke and the Interested of Greenwich acknowldged themselves vnder the States and to bee settled vpon their lands as may further appeer by their Acte;

A protest done vpon and against Robert Cogwell Master of the Barkque or Catch of M^r Lambertton of Newhauen because they was about to sitt downe vpon the south Riuer forbiding and warning him not to sitt downe within the Limits of New Netherland;

ffurther wee protest and wash our hands from all losses and broiles that may arise from hence and Cleare our selues before god and the world M^r Lambertton although they *had a Joynt p^rte v^pation¹ made vse of his Master of his Vessell to answere for him in obeidience to the State not to sitt downe vnles hee tooke oath of fidellitie which being afterwards found otherwise the English were sent out of the south Riuer without molestation either in their p^rsons or goods;

[¹participa-
tion]

*39

20 May 1642

The English of hartford haue violently cut loose a horse of the honered Companies that stood bound vpon the Common or v^lact;

23 Day

The said English did againe driue the Companies hoggs from the Common into the village and pounded them;

28th

Those of hartford haue taken in and plowed our lands neare the house the hope;

4 October

Those of hartford haue denied and hindered Cattell from M^r Santford that belonged not to to them to bee driuen towards New Netherlands;

Those of hartford haue fetched the Companies oxen out of the Common pasture Sacajocka 5^t day.

Those of hartford in the Jurisdiction of the honered Lords the States and vpon theire owne purchased and paied for ; lands ; the fort of the hope doe Report of¹ the Deputie Marshall would pase lawes in his Lords Jurisdiction to bee obserued although his family were seated without their Jurisdiction and comaund ; April 28, 1643 [1^y]

They droue all our Masters Cattle to take them away to sell them ; May the sixt

The Companies horses pastured vpon the Companies ground were driuen away by them of Conecticott or hartford and the heardman was lustily beaten with hatchets and stickes ; 9th day

The Companies Cattle was fetched away by the English with swords and driuen away to the village of hartford against which wee lately protested ; against the horses ; on the 5th 14th day

The English of Hartford haue driuen all the Companies horses from the Companies land to the pound and by reason thereof hindered their plowing 15th Septem: 1642

The English sold 5 yearling hoggs of the Companies att hartford for 14^s-08^d sixt day

Againe they sold a young hogg belonging to the Companie which piggs² had pastured on the Companies land ; 16 day [2 pigge]

Those of hartford haue denied the Comissioners to cut wood which notwithstanding belonged to the Companie as well for wood as others ; 12 day

The Indians vpon Long Island were forbade to sell land to the Netherlanders notwithstanding the said land by possession was possessed and Inhabited long before any English man satt downe there 1648

ffurther it is knowne to all the world heer in this Northeren pte of America that the Duch Nation haue done the English noe mannor of Moles- tation in their lawfull Rightes but it is very apparent and knowne to all men that these of hartford haue forcabley taken to themselues our purchased lands ; and namly about the house the hope haue soe much lands that the Comissioner with his family Cannot well liue ; Concerning the land that they haue past to vs and hetherto left about 12 Morgan (or acres) to corn and pasture land vpon which the Netherland plantation is there hindered and great lose and hinderance is befallen to our Lords and Principalls therby besids many other by past affronts and Injuries ; which wee because wee will not arme our selues againe wee will not Repeate att this p'sent time seeing wee thought they were adjourned in the agreement or accord att hartford ; and att lest¹ Referred to our Superiors in our Natiue Countries to whome wee yett refer the same ; Wee therefore desire that all that is heer written in [1 least]

1653.

May.

[¹ of yrs presented complaint]

former Complaints wee doe not p^rsent to the honered Comissioners of New England but through a longing Reluctancy *after* ¹ complaints which is the leading cause to move vs to bring in our greivances to ballence youers the which wee should willingly haue comunicated to youer Messengers with p^rsenttation and furthering the meanes of agreement by Indifferent p^rsons, which they would not accept; and would not attend soe long till wee had prepared our letters for the honered Comissioners theire principalls; After that the Saboth att Night about six of the clocke they had deliuered vs theire last writing; alsoe without attending our answare therto they sought p^rsently to take theire leaues which they alsoe did p^rsently after supper about 9 of the clocke in the euening soe that wee find to send you these ouer land after theire departure the which if it come to youer hands after the p^rting of youer assembly; you may please to take notice it is not our fault and ouersight with trusting in the meanes Wee Remayne

New Amsterdam in New
Netherland the 26^t of
May i653

Your affectionate ffrinds and Naighbours
PETER STEIVISANT
By order of the Lord Director Generall
and Counsell of New Netherland;
CARLE VAN BRIGGE² Secretary

[² Carle van
Brugge]

*Att A meeting Extraordinary of the Comissioners off the vnited collonies summoned by the Generall Court of the Massachusets held att Boston the last day of the 3^d month i653

1653.
May.
*40

A former meeting of the Comissioners called by 4 of the Majestrates of the Massachusets ending the 18th of this p^rsent month by reason of the expiration of the Comissions of foure of the Comissioners viz^o of the Massachusets and Conecticot The Generall court of the Massachusets gaue this ensuing call for a new meeting to bee held att Boston ;

To the honered Comissioners of the Jurisdiction of Plymouth ;
Honered Gentlemen

I ame Required to signify vnto you that the Generall Court of the Massachusets doe Judge it meet and desire that the honered Comissioners of the vnited Collonies doe forthwith meet together in Boston ; to consider of and determine the waighty affaires of the vnited Collonies ;

Boston this Last of May i653
EDWARD RAWSON Sect ;

The like call was sent to the Comissioners of Newhauen and Conecticott being then in towne ;

Vpon the said Last day of May in the afternoone the Comissioners being mett an order from the Generall court of the Massachusets dated the 18th of May i653 was p^rsentend and Read wherby it appeered that M^r Simon Bradstreet and Captaine Wiltam Hathorne were Chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction of the Massachusets and were Invested with full power according to the tennor of the Articles of Confederaçõn Concluded att Boston the 19th of May i643

A Like Order was p^rsentend from the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth ; bearing date the 3^d of June i652 Wherby it appeered that Wiltam Bradford Esq^r and M^r John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction and were envested with like power according to the aforsaid Articles of Confederation

A Certificate vnder the hand of John Haines Esq^r Gour^r of Conecticott dated the 21 of May i653 was p^rsentend and read wherby it appeered that Roger Ludlow Esq^r and Capt: John Cullicke were Chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction and were Impowred to Acte accordingly

1653.

May.

A like Certifycate was p^rsented from M^r Wiltam Lecte one of the Majestrates of Newhauen Jurisdiction dated the 26^t of May i653 wherby it did appeer That The[o]phylus Eaton Esq^r and Capt: John Astwood were Chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction for the yeare next ensuing ;

M^r Bradstreet was Chosen President for this meeting

Vpon the Reading and pusing of the letter from the Duch Gour and Counsell this Ensueing letter was Returned ;

Honored Sir

ffrom our Agents M^r ffrancis Newman Capt: John Leueritt and Leiftenant Wiltam Davis wee first Receiued an account of what passed att the Monhatoes both in writing and otherwise betwixt youer selfe and others in those waighty Concernments they were Intrusted with ;

*41 from youer Messenger M^r Augustine Heerman wee haue Receiued youer *letter (℄ dated May the 26^t i653 Sti[l]o Nouo ; in all which wee conceiue wee haue youer whole mind and such answare as in which you will rest ; But wee must proffesse our selues vnsatisfied therwith ; To some of the former hostile affronts and Injuries, you answare nothinge ; As the Burning downe of Newhauen Trading house att Dellaware That Treacherous plott against M^r Lambertons life ℄ yett you numerate sundry greivances of youers
 [1 cattell] against hartford about hoggs and other ¹^ ℄ some of them of an elder date not mencioned before that wee Remember ; (all which may refer to youer
 [2 y^e] 10th head of our Charge) and therin vpon due examination youer² complainers probably wilbee found youer³ offendors ; And in the pticulars charged or demaunded vpon or of the present Duch Gour some things are wholly omitted as that Constant publicke and mischeuious Trad of gun powder lead ℄ with the Indians att Aurania ffort soe much condemned by himselfe ; the not causing Thomas Newton a Mallifactor and fugitiue to bee apprehended and deliuered to our Messengers ; Some things are mingled with vntruth as the charge vpon our Messengers whoe refused when Invited to spend time ; in mirth (as they affeirme) their busines being of a more
 [3 y^e] sadd and serious Import but they would and certainly haue ⁴^ more then halfe
 [4 staid] a Day for any satisfiing answare or Issue ; They knew our Election would bee past before they Could returne to Boston ;

You may not put the blame vpon youer Deligates Capt: Willett and M^r Baxter in the matter of Greenwich what they offered was in youer p^rsence and to make good youer engagements ; youer se[l]fe absolutly promised before many witnesses that Greenwich should without delay bee settled vnder New-

hauen Jurisdiction whether the Inhabitants bee left to themselves is neither Inquired nor can satisfy; And in some things you alter the Charge; and make strange answers; wee affirme not you neuer paid any thinge for Anckoridge heer though wee believe you have paid Little and in most of our harbours nothinge; what euer title wee haue had to lands by Purchase Etc: The question you say is to whose Jurisdiction the land belonges; if you speake of Comission or graunt out of Europe wee haue pused the English right by Ancient Patent from 40. to 48 Degrees of Northerly Latitude; but you haue shewed Nothinge;

1653.

June

You still affirme that the stopping of the vessell sent from Newhauen with men to plant in Dellaware the Close Imprisoning the Messengers and deteining their Comissions as expressed to bee as Civill vsage and Inter-tainment; but wee still Charge it to bee an Injurious affront; to the great dammage of our Confederates of Newhauen; and an offenciue violation of the wholesome advise giuen by all the arbitrators att hartford i650 But not to Inlarge wee shall leave other pticulars to bee compared with our letter of May 2^{cond} i653 wee are most vnsatisfyed concerning that Treacherous plot Charged vpon your selfe ffsball Etc: by many witnesses our Messengers desired you would either goe or send Indifferent psons to some Indifferent place that witnesses might speake without danger or feare; that thẽ Majes-trates att hempstead or fflushing within your limitts might giue oath for examination you graunt little of this but appoint three Comissioners to Joyne with our Agents of which two were men both to you and vs vnknowne to¹ vnfitt for such a trust as being att least Suspected besides other Miscarriages to haue a hand in such Conspiracies the examination must bee before *the* ² and soe clogged as Discouraged them (on such tearmes) to proceed

[¹ be]

[² yours' etc]

To conclude as such former Injuries and hostile affronts against the Massachusets Conecticott and Newhauen besides what concernes Plymouth both in Reference to your charge about Conecticott and your claime to Cape Codd may not without Just Satisfaction bee buried in oblivion; ffor your Confident Denials of the Barbarous plott Charged will waigh little in ballence against such euidence; soe that wee must still Require and seeke due Satisfaction and Securitie soe wee Rest

Sir yours in wayes off Righteousnes

Boston y^e 3^d of June i653)

SIMON BRADSTREET Presid:

Stil: Angliæ:

ROGER LUDLOW

WILLAM HATHORNE

JOHN CULLICKE

WILLAM BRADFORD

THEOPHILUS EATON

JOHN BROWNE

JOHN ASTWOOD

1653.

June

To the Right Wors^h:
 Peter Stuivesant Esq^r Gou^r:
 Generall of the Duch Prouince and
 to his Counsell att the Monhatoes
 these p^rsents

*42

*It is left to the Comissioners of the Massachusets to signe bills to M^r Rawson to deliuer such goods to Indians or others that laboure in that worke of promoting the knowlidge of God in Christ amonge the Indians as in their discretion they shall Judge meet till the meeting in September next or the next meeting of the Comissioners if any bee sooner called ;

[¹June 24]

A Writing from the Generall court of the Massachusets dated *the 2^{cond}* 1653 and by their order vnder written by M^r Rawson their Secretary wherein they Interpret the Articles of Confeaderacōn in reference to an offenciue warr ; and declare their sence therin was p^rsented to the Comissioners for the other three Collonies a cobby wherof is heer to bee entered ;

The forgoeing Conclusions were
 Subscribed by the Comissioners
 The third day of June 1653

SIMON BRADSTREETE Presedent
 WILLEAM HATHORNE
 WILLEAM BRADFORD
 JOHN BROWNE
 ROGER LUDLOW
 JOHN CULLICKE
 THEOPHYLUS EATON
 JOHN ASTWOOD

The question propounded by the Generall Court of the Massachusets the *2^{cond}* of June 1653

[²the]

Whether the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies haue power by ² articles of agreement to determine the Justice of an offenciue or vindictiue warr and to engage the Collonies therin ;

The Answere of the Committies to the question
 first more pticularly from the Articles

The whole power of Gou^rment and Jurisdiction is in the 3^d and sixt Articles refered to euery Collonie whoe saue not meet to diuест themselues of their authoritie to Invest the Comissioners with any pte therof being altogether vn safe and vnnessesary to attaine the end of the Confeaderation ;

The 9. and 10^h Articles constituteth the Comissioners Judges of the Justice of a defencieue warr

1653.

June

The 4^h and 5^t settle Rules for Leagues Aides and number in a defencieue warr and deuisions of spoiles ; but noe where prouide for the determination of the Justice of an offencieue warr which therefore is refered wholly to the Determination of the Supream Power of the seuerall Confederate Jurisdictions ; whoe would haue otherwise prouided in the case

The sixt Article which att first view seemes to Inable the Comissioners will euidently euince the Contrary for the Confederation being betwixt the Collonies the 4th and fift 9 and 10^h Articles prouid Rules in seuerall Cases according to which the Confederates haue bound themselues to Acte ; And the sixt Article onely orders and appoints whoe and in what mannor the said Rules and agreements should bee executed viz^d by Comissioners Improved^t to acte in cases specif[y]ed and regulated, for their number mannor of proceeding times and places of meeting in the sixt and seauenth Articles ; And that by nessesitie ; because the supream power of the seuerall Jurisdictions Could not assemble they were enforced to Substitute deligates to order such things as were of p^rsent and vrgent Nessesitie or meerly prudenciall or politticall or of Inferior nature and that according to *themselues* ¹ prescribed by the Confederates But such things are ² require the Choise ³ Actes of Authoritie ; or in their nature of Morrall Consideration and may admite of more time of Deliberation ; as an offencieue warr ; The *Wisdome of the Countrivers of the Confederacy did not Judg meete to Refere to Comissioners and therefore haue not prouided any Rules in such cases in these Consernments ⁴ as they did in all cases of an Inferior nature ;

[⁺ Improwed]

[¹ the Rules]

[² as]
[³ hiest]

*43

[⁴ in those Cases of hiest Consernement]

2^{condly}

More Generally The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies are not soe far^e as wee can deserue Inuested with power to Conclude an offencieue warr to engage the Collonies to which they belonge to put the same in execution further then they are enabled by Comission or Instructions vnder the seale of their Collonie ; much lesse can it stand with the Jurisdiction and Right of Gou^rment reserued to euer[y] Collonie ; for six Comissioners of the other Collonies to put forth any Acte of power in a vindictiue warr wherby they shall comaund the Collonie decenting to assist them in the same ; neither can it bee the meaning of the seuerall Collonies whoe are soe tender of their power in Gou^rning their owne that they should put their power out of their owne hands in the most waighty points ; A bondage hardly to bee borne by the most Subjectiue people ; And cannot bee conceiued soe free a people as the vnited Collonies should submite vnto ;

It can bee noe lesse then a contradiction to affeirme the Supream

1653.

June

power; which wee take to bee the Generall Courts of euey Jurisdiction Can bee comaunded by others an absurditie in pollicye; That an Intire Gou^rment and Jurisdiction should prostitute itselfe to the Comaund of Strangers; A Scandall in Religion that a generall court of Christians should bee oblidged to acte and engage vpon the faith of six Delligates against theire Conscience all which must bee admited In case wee acknowlidg ourselues bound to vndertake an offenciue warr vpon the bare determination of the Comissioners whoe can not nor euer did challenge Authoritie ouer vs or expecte Subjection from vs

SAMUELL SIMONS
DANIELL DENISON;
HUMPHRY ATHERTON;
RICHARD RUSSELL;
JOSEPH HILLS
EDWARD JONSON;

The Majestrates doe approue of the Comittees Returne in both these papers exprest in Refference to the Consent of theire bretherne; the Deputies therto;

EDWARD RAWSON Secre^t:

The Deputies concurr with our honered Majestrates heerin

WILLIAM TORRY Clericus

And doe add this further the Case in hand may bee considered vnder a dubble head; first what Supream Gouernors of a common wealth in point of Confederation with another nation may doe

2^{condly} What this Gouerment in Reference to the question in hand hath done

Concerning the first of these it is to bee considered what they may not [1 in] nextly what they may doe; Touching the last; first they are to Acte ¹ all [2 Implisittly] Cases not reserued expressly or Implisidly ²

Concerning the other they may not acte against fundamentall Lawes or what else the People haue Reserued to themselues

The next thinge is to consider in some Instance what fundamentall lawes are

A fundamentall law of a people or Common wealth is to haue libertie to Exercise Imediate choise of theire owne Gou^rnors because the [3 estates] Supream Gou^rnors are betrusted with theire liues and estate ³ in whom vnder God they doe aquies; But if they may Deligate others Instead of themselues that are Imediatly Chosen then they may elect or accept of

strangers that is to say such as are of another Common wealth; and such Deligates may alsoe vpon the same grownd Impower others; and that without Restriction of Nation or number; which principle then must needs bee destructiue to such a Comonwealth; for then they may acte to make an offenciue warr which is an acte of power in the highest Nature;

1653.

June.

Conser[n]ing the 2^{cond} question what this Gou'ment in Reference to this Confederaçõ hath done; It is a Rule in lawe that in any leagall Acte what expression or sentances are in It of doubtfull Construction the same are to bee vnderstood for the feirming therof as far as may bee; viz^s not being contradictory not being Imperfect or vnintelligible or not aboue or beyond the power of the Actors; This being *graunted; then the Articles touching offenciue warr may bee refered either to the begining of the warr or to the Directing or Mannageing of it by the Comissioners

*44

If any of the Articles should bee taken in the first sence namly to giue power to make an offensive warr then it is against fundamentall lawes as before appeereth and besides the grounds before mencioned; This may bee added; incase the Comissioners should conclude a warr offenciue against the Judgment of the Gouvernors whoe are to Acte in their owne Jurisdic-tions; then they must acte to effect it either against their owne Consiences or else leaue the worke in a destructive¹ Condition;

[¹ distractiue]

But if it bee to bee taken in the latter sence namly to direct a warr being began it is safe and prudenciall because the 4 gouerments in this Con-feaderaçõn cannot carry on a warr that doth Joyntly concerne them to Acte in; to conclude or accept of such a proposition or determination by the Comissioners (for such a warr) may and doth properly belonge to all the Gou'ments before they bee engaged./

SAMUELL SIMONS
 DANIELL DENISON
 HUMPHRY ATHERTON;
 RICHARD RUSSELL;

JOSEPH HILLS
 EDWARD JONSON

This is a true Cobby of what passed by the Generall Court the 2^{cond} of June 1653 compared with the Originall

p EDWARD RAWSON Secret:

1653.

September.

*45

* **Att a meeting** off the Comissioners for the vnitd
Collonies of New England held att Boston the first of September 1653

The Articles of Confeaderacōn being Read ; an Order of the Generall court of the Massachusetts dated the 18th of May 1653 was p^rsented and read wherby It appeered that M^r Simon Bradstreet ; and Capt: Willam hathorne were Chosen Comissioners for one full and compleat yeare being Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tennure of the said Articles ;

M^r Thomas Prence and M^r John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth as appeered by an order of their Generall court dated the seauenth of June 1653 was p^rsented and read ;

Roger Ludlow Esq^r and Capt: John Cullicke were chosen Comissioners for the Collonie of Conecticott as appeered by a like order of their Generall court dated att hartford the 19th of May 1653 was alsoe p^rsented and read

Theophilus Eaton Esq^r and Capt: John Astwood were chosen Comissioners for the Collonie of Newhaven for this p^rsent yeare as appeered by a like order of their Generall Court dated att Newhauen the 25^t of May 1653

M^r Simon Bradstreet was Chosen Presedent for this Meeting ;

The 2^{cond} of September the Comissioners receiued this ensuing writing from the honered Generall court of the Massachusetts ;

The court haueing pused and considered the letters and papers from the Generall courts of Conecticott and Newhauen which were directed to the Gou^r and counsell ; and by them refered to the concideration of the court ; the contents wherof wee find to bee of great concernment to the seuerall vnitd Collonies and the rather because wee p^rceiue the opinions of the said courts seeme different from our owne ; therefore wee Judge it most conducing to peace to wave disputes concerning the point in contrauercy not because wee haue not reason to Justify the substance of our Declaration or to answare the Reasons brought to mayntaine their assercion which conclude

not the question in difference ; but onely that which wee neuer denied ; viz^o that the Comissioners haue by the words of the articles power to determine the Justice of an offenciue warr ; Our assercion which they seeme to oppose being this viz^o ; the Comissioners haue not power to determine the Justice of an offenciue warr soe as to oblige the seuerall Collonies to Acte accordingly which if it had been obserued would haue prevented that opposition that hath been made ; for wee haue noe cause to doubt but the rest of the Collonies well considering the cause will reddily Joyne with vs in this explication of the Articles wheras it is agreed for the manageing and concluding of all affairs two Comissioners shalbee chosen by and out of each of these 4 Collonies Etc: which shall bring full power to heare examine waigh and determine all affaires of peace or warr Etc: provided that in the case of an offenciue or vindictiue warr taking in more Confeederates making of Leagues and sending of Aides to any other then our Confeederates ; the Generall Courts of each Jurisdiction bee att their libertie to acte according to their owne light and consience notwithstanding any determination of the Comissioners in the said cases and this reason may Induce all the Collonies because the seuerall generall courts will in the said cases de facto bee¹ Justice of their owne actes ; It not being to bee suposed they will acte in soe waigthy occasions without satisfaction to their consciences and therefore de jure they ought to bee free and not to bee vnder a disymna² either to Acte without satisfaction against their light or bee accounted Couenant breakers which will hazard the breach of the Confederaçõn which may bee by this means p^rserued

1653.

September.

[¹ judges of the
Mass. Records,
vol. 3, 324][² dilemma]

Boston the first of September 1653

By the Generall Court ;

ED: RAWSON Secretary

*To which the ensuing answere was p^rsently returned

*46

The Comissioners for the three smaller Collonies haue brought with them full power from their respective Jurisdictions to hear examine weigh & determine all affaires of peace and warr leagues aides Etce: according to the gramaticall and true sence of the Articles of Confederaçõn and hoped the Comissioners for the Massachusetts should haue been Invested with the same power ; which the former Interpretation and the p^rsent writing receiued from this Generall court doth seeme to crosse ; They know well that noe authoritie or power either in parents masters majestrates Comissioners Etce: doth or ought to hold against God or his Comaunds ; But they conceiue that is not the question heer nor is any clause or causion more clearly or

1653.

September.

fully (as they apprehend) inserted in the framing. of any common wealth Jurisdiction Etc: to preserue peace and righteousnes then in these articles of combination ; The Comissioners haue mett these ten yeares and through the p^rsence and assistance of God doe not yett know of any vnjust conclusion made or passed by them though heerin they assume nothing to themselves whoe are men subjecte to Infeirmities as well as others ; This then is not the cause of the late Interpretation or p^rsent difference ; It seemes to haue some other bottome ; They conceiue this Generall court Resolues from time to time to Judge not onely of the justice but of the conveniency of what the Comissioners conclude and that each of the four Generall Courts shall doe the like and to acte noe further then themselves will professe to see light to receiue satisfaction to their consciencies ; soe that though the Comissioners determine vpon grounds good and safe in themselves ; yet their conclusions (as most things are) shall in one court or other bee still liable to doubt and question which apparently tends to breake the Confeederacyon ; for they conceiue that neither Collonies nor Comissioners will find encoragement to beare such charges and make such Journies vpon such vncertaine and vnsatisfying tearmes ;

September the 2^{cond} 1653

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The sixt of September 1653 the Comissioners
Receiued a 2^{cond} writing from the honered Generall court of the Massachusetts as followeth ;

[¹our] The court can not but Judge it Nessesary that the explication p^rsent in your¹ last paper bee Inserted into the articles of Confeederacōn as much conducing to the right vnderstanding of the Confeederacy and the office and nature of Comissioners ; whoe att first and in some Collonies to this time were chosen by the Generall court to bee their Counsell in those waighty affaires not to bee their Gou^rnors to comaund and Injoyne them ; The consequence wherof wee suppose will in a little time bee resented by others as well as ourselues ; Therefore wee being desirus to avoid Contests or prolix disputes with the Comissioners doe desire this may bee accepted as our finall conclusion att p^rsent viz³ that wee can not graunt that the seucrall Jurisdic-

tions are subordinate or subjecte to the Authoritie of the Comissioners and therefore not bound in foro Civili to ¹ their determinations nor acte according to their Judgments in making offencive warr leagues or aides because potestus belly gunendi Aut pacis Sanctiende salva Majestate Imperij Eripe Nequett²; Notwithstanding if their Judgment and determination bee Just according to the word of God; wee doe acknowledg the Collonies to bee bound to acte accordingly; not onely in foro consiensie because the Determinations are just; but in foro Ciuilij because of the contract and league between the Confeederates Although not by the Authoritie of the Comissioners

1653.

September.
[¹ Execut]

[² potestas belli gerendi Aut pacis sanctiende Salva maiestate Imperij Eripe nequit]

By the Court EDWARD RAWSON Secre^t:

The six September 1653

*To which this following answare was Returned

*47

The four Collonies vniting did by expresse words according to the true sense of the Articles inter into a ppetuall league and Couenant for themselves and their posterities; that their eight Comissioners or any six of them should haue full power to heare examine weigh and determine all affaires of warr and peace leagues aides; proper to the Confederation; wherin noe one Collonie or generall ³ alone can haue power to acte for the Rest; Though the Comissioners still Reddily acknowledg that all Counsels lawes and Conclusions whether of Majestrates generall courts or Comissioners soe fare *soe fare* as they are manifestly vnjust are and ought to bee accounted of noe force; let god bee exalted, and all men sett (where they should bee) att ⁴ feet; but the power of determining can not bee taken from the Comissioners without violation of the Couenant; they haue noe power to make new articles; nor may Act as Comissioners if the former bee broken; but shall acquaint their seuerall Respective Generall courts with the finall conclusion of this Collonie dated and Receiued this day; and leave it to their Consideration; propounding onely to youers whether it will not bee a great sin against God and very Scandalous; and ⁵ a consideration ⁶ fwe yeares vnder Deliberation in New England; and since continued ten yeares without Inconuenience; nay with a blessinge a Confederation wherin euery Article and euery clause in euery article was Considered and waighed not onely by a Comittie from the 4 Jurisdictions but by the who[l]e Generall Court then siting a Confederaçõn for which praier was putt vp whiles it was vnder treaty; and publicke thanks Returned when it was finished; should by this court bee first disturbed; and a strained Interpretation; as if the Articles gaue noe power to the Comissioners to

[³ Court]

[⁴ his]

[⁵ before men that]
[⁶ Confederation]

1653. Acte in offenciue warrs leagues Aides Etcet : they must meet onely to give
 advise ; which any of the seuerall Jurisdiccions may take or leave as them-
 selues see cause and soe make all void ¹ that because the Majesty or honor of
 Gou^rment Cannot bee p^rserued if the power of making warr and settleing ²
 bee in the hands of Comissioners chosen generally out of and by the free-
 men of the four Collonies which by the Confedera^on are made and ordered
 to continew and to bee called by the name of the vnitid ³ of New Eng-
 land whoe by the Couenant and league soe sollemly seriously and Religiously
 made must nessesary breake and bee desolved ; but whether this violation
 proceed from som vnwarrantable Scruple of Consience or from some other
 engagement of sperit the Massachusets neither expresse nor will the Comis-
 sioners determine ; but leave it to the wise and Righteous God whoe is onely
 Lord of the Consiences and Sperits of men ;

September the sixt i653

THOMAS PRENCE
 JOHN BROWNE
 ROGER LUDLOW
 JOHN CULLICKE
 THEOPHILUS EATON
 JOHN ASTWOOD

The seaventh of September i653 the Comis-
 sioners received a third writing from the hon-
 ered Generall Court of the Massachusets as
 followeth

Gentlemen

Wee Conceive wee had some reason to thinke youerselues were not
 vnfurnished with power att this time to declare the true sence of the Articles
 of Confedera^on which was in question between vs and some of your Gen-
 erall Courts ; This Court being called on purpose to give the oppertunity
 that by a speedy and Amicable way the said question might bee cleared
 and resolued to mutuall Satisfaction ; and in psuance thereof this court hath
 tendered to your considera^on not any New Articles ; concerning which
 they never desired or expected you should bee in a capassitie to treat ; some
 propositions concerning their desired explanation of the articles and their
 owne sence of them by which they conceiue Notwithstanding your former
 and p^rsents Intimations they are noe vtholators⁴ of the Articles, And if
 your vnderstanding shall for that reason render vs such and vpon that
 account you shall refuse to proceed with our Comissioners whom wee haue

authorised according to the Articles; wee are confident to bee secured from that Imputation before Impartiall Judges; seing therefore you are not in a capassitie; wee shall not any further make applycation to you; which vpon that account wilbee rendered fruitles; Wee shall hensforth addresse ourselves to the seuerall Generall Courts our Confeederates to whom wee doubt not but our sence of the article p^rsented vnto them will if righ[t]ly vnderstood bee most acceptable being as wee conceiue the true and Jenuwine sence; Not any pticulare *not any pticulare* enterest of the Collonies or any Member therof And for the p^rsent wee doe declare in the cenceritie of our harts our vnfeined desires of the prosperitie¹ of the Confeederacōn; and of the Com-
[¹perpetuity]
 missioners acting *att this p^rsent meeting according to their Comissions which
*48
 if they doe not wee must protest our Ignorance²; wee shall take leave fur-
[²Innocency]
 ther by answering som other passages in your last papers to cleare our owne meanings in our propositions tendered to you; That this Confeaderacy was the Result of some yeares labours and the Subject of praier and praises wee doe confesse and you may please to beleieue as wee haue professed is soe to this day with vs in the true sence therof the giult of the violation wherof because Scandalus wee are Resolued not to draw vpon ourselves and³ our Confeederates will in their wisdoms avoid
[³hope]

Your Consession that the Manifestly vnjust Determinations of the Comissioners are of noe force; is of little force in this case where you Equalise them with the lawes of Majestrates or Generall courts whose authoritie, though the conclusion bee in its owne nature vnjust and soe Judged by the Subjects yett Judged by themselues Just will oblidge the pson concerned though not to obeidience yett to penaltie;

WEE doe not nor will not deny but by the Articles of Confeederation eight or six Comissioners haue power to heare wey examine and determine all affaires of peace warr leagues aides Etc: proper to the Confeederacōn; Neither did wee euer Imagine and therefore wonder it should att least seemingly bee Imposed vpon vs that any one Collonie or Generall Court alone had power to Acte; for the Rest; or that wee doe affirme the Comissioners must meet onely to give aduise which the seuerall Jurisdictions may take or leaue as themselues see cause and soe make all voide haue wee not In terminis acknowledged our selues bound to act according to their Just determinations before God and man by vertue of our Confeaderacye though not by any other authoritie; what bounds would you lay vpon vs; can wee bee Imagined to bee oblidged to acte the determinations of more

1653.

September.

then eight of the Ablest and wisest gentlemen in all the Collonies were we not bound by our Confeaderation ; wee may therefore with lesse offence challenge and assert our owne enterest because wee are reddey to give others theire due ; Neither is it a point of Majesty or honer wee labour for but an essentiall pte of that Intyre Gou^rment which is reserued to either Collony in the Articles before the very office much more the power of Comissioners bee provided for which being preserued to vs Invoyable, wee shalbee far from opposing the power of Comissioners but doe acknowldg ourselues bound to assert and defend the same but if our owne Rights are Invaded wee shalbee therby disenabled from mayntaining either though wee desire to keep ourselues free from Infringing them ; wee will not take vpon vs to determine the cause of this Contest between the Court and yourselfes wee shall Challenge the like libertie with the Comissioners and leaue itt to the Lord the Judge of the Sperits of all Men ;

The Majestrates haue passed this with Reference to the consent of theire bretheren the Deputies heerto ;
The 7th of September i653

EDWARD RAWSON Secret ;

The Deputies concurr with our honered
Majestrates heerin ;

WILIAM TORREY Claricus

To which this following answare was Returned ;

Honored Gentlemen

The Comissioners of the three smaler Collonies did suppose the answare given by two of the Generall courts had sufficiently cleared the sence of the *Articles and power of the Comissioners ; the Collonies confeaderating and the freemen choosing and sending them Doe Impower them to conclude and determine in all affaires proper to the Confeaderation if any doubt yet remaine ; wee conceiue it may bee further cleared by what was p^rsented by or from your selues to the Comissioners att Plymouth Ann^o i648 about explanation and settling a right vnderstanding concerning some things in the Articles ;

*49

I That by safety in the 2^{cond} Article is onely Intended safety from an Ennemie not from common prouidences as famine Pestilence Etc: and the same of common welfare ;

2 That the Scope of the 8th Article extends onely to the causes which conserne diuers of the Collonies (not any one in itselfe) or some one or

more of the Collonies and some Naighbour plantation not within the Confeaderation ; and by Indians to bee ment Indian Strangers Etc ;

1653.

September.

3

In cases of a civill Nature where the Comissioners may haue power to make orders Etc: yett not to haue power to make any generall officer of a civell Nature to execute such orders but the same to bee executed by the Officer of such Jurisdictions as shalbee concerned therein ; and if such Jurisdiction or Collonie shall not Submit and pforme Etc. after due admonition then to bee Responsible to the Rest of the Collonies for breach of league and Couenant ; and to bee declared what further power the Comissioners haue in such case Etc :

The Comissioners then concurred with the Massachusets in the explications as clearly agreeing with the true sence of the articles as may appeer by the Record of that Session but could not admitt of any alteration propounded wheras this honered court expressed their confidence to bee ceured from any Imputation of violating the Articles before Impartiall Judges they mention not whoe those Judges are but the ¹ conceiue they intend our Impartiall Superiors in England wherwith they reddily close ;

[¹ Comissioners]

What addresses this court shall please to make to the other three generall courts the Comissioners are assured wilbee according to Righteousnes duely attended ;

The Differences you would put betwixt the power of Generall courts and the Comissioners within their proper concernments wee vnderstand not nor doe wee conceiue youerselues were of that mind Ann^o 1648 ;

Wee haue sufficiently expressed our apprehensions and shall onely add that when any Authoritie Imposeth penalties in cases wherin the Subject cannot according to God Obey Guilt wilbee charged Joab sined in obeying in the death of Vrijah and Daud had sined had hee punished Joab for Disobeidience to such a comaund ; as noe Collonie hath power to Act ffor the Rest soe noe one Collonie within the Couenant of Confeaderacōn may to the prejudice of the Rest Reject the determinations of the Comissioners not Mannifestly vnjust ; That peculiare Jurisdiction which the Articles Reserue to each Collonie the Comissioners Neuer questioned nor they hope shall ever haue any thought in the least to encroach vpon ; but wherin that consists your selues exprest in your propositions 1648 before mencioned and by a due consideration of the passages in other Articles compared with the eleventh you may possibly Receive farther light

To conclude wee may safely (To say noe more) protest our owne Redines to preserue the articles in their full Strength and to attend our duty in the p'sent meeting obstructions cast in by this Court being duely

1653.

September.

Remoued ; if you therfore please to expresse youer Resolutions to continew the Just power of the Comissioners according to the true sence of the Articles as till this yeare euer Intended and vnderstood both by youer selues and by all the other collonies till any other Articles explanation or prouision bee agreed by the foure generall courts the Comissioners shall p^rsently cheerfully proceed ; if not without further losse of time they desire to Retourne to their other occations and shall close with youer close leaveing the whole cause to the wise and Just Judge whoe knowes both our seuerall Aimes and all the passages betwixt vs in this dispute ;

September the 8th 1653

THOMAS P^rRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON ;
JOHN ASTWOOD

*50

*To which last writing the Massachusetts Generall Court Returned this Conclusive Answare

To the honered Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies

Gentlemen ;

Wee see not reason to protract time in fruitles and needles Returnes wee shall Acquiesse in our last Paper and comitt the Succes to God ;

By the Court

9th September 1653

EDWARD RAWSON Secret:

Vpon the receipt of the last short writing from the Generall court of the Massachusetts in which they resolve to rest the President and the other Comissioner for that Collonie propounded to the rest of the Comissioners whether notwithstanding all former agitations they would proceed to consider and Issue the p^rsent affayres of the Confederations and finding by their vote y^t they Intended forthwith to returne they gaue in the following writing ;

NOTWITHSTANDING what formerly or att this p^rsent meeting hath passed betwixt the Generall court of the Massachusetts and the honered Comissioners of the other Collonies as relating to the articles of Confederation wherin wee are not engaged yett as att the begining of this Sessions ; and diuers times sence one of vs soe now againe Joyntly wee doe

earnestly desire and request that forthwith wee attend the occasions of the Collonies according to the Articles of Confederation professing ourselves willing and reddey to acte therein according to our best light and the Comission graunted by our Court ; alwaies desiring and (as God shall healp vs) resolueing to keep ourselves free from haucing any share in the breach of the Soleme and ppetuall Confederation or that which manifestly tendeth therunto and the sadd consequences therof that may ensue ;

1653.

September.

September 9th 1653

SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLIAM HATHORNE ;

WHERVPON the Comissioners of the three other Collonies considering that strange and vnexpected Interpretation of the Articles of Confederation made and sent vnto them by the honered Generall Court of the Massachusetts in June last with the Answares of two of the Collonies to cleare the sence of the Articles and settle the power of the Comissioners by exprest agents sent vnto them in July ; with the seuerall writings which haue lately passed betwixt the Massachusetts Generall Court and six of the Comissioners now assembled att Boston wherin though there bee passages on the pte of the Massachusetts of graunting the power of the Comissioners according to their owne sence yett they are soe Interwoven and mixed with asserting their Jurisdiction power in opposition to the power of the Comissioners in the proper concernments of the Confederation that all Issues heer ; Either some New Articles or some vndue and vnthought of Interpretation must bee admitted They can not execute the Determinations of the Comissioners though in the affayres of the combination further then themselues see cause for potestas belli gerendi Aut pacis Sanciende Sallua Majestate Imperi eripi Nequitt ¹ And of this whatsoever sentances [potestas belli gerendi Aut pacis Sanciende Sallua Majestate Imperij Eripi nequit] are somtimes aded noe vnsatisf[y]ing line in former writing is yett Recaled ; The Comissioners of the other Collonies must therefore for the p^rsent rest in the formencioned answares of the two Collonies and in the writings themselues have lately deliuered vnto the Massachusetts and more p^ticularly in their last writing the conclusion therof bearing date the 8th of this p^rsent till they haue further direction from their Respective Collonies

September 9th 1653

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

1653.

September.

*51

*The Comissioners being Reddy to signe the former agitations they Received the following writing from the Massachusets ;

The Court being Informed by one of our Comissioners that our true meaning concer[n]ing the question in debate is not Rightly vnderstood by the rest of the Comissioners wherin if they were satisfyed all obstructions of their p^rsent actings according to their Comissions would bee removed doth declare that wee Judge and graunt that by the Articles of Confeederation soe farr as the Determinations of the Comissioners are Just and according to God the seuerall Collonies are bound before God and men to Acte accordingly and that they sin and breake Couenant if they doe not but otherwise wee Judge wee are not bound neither before God nor men ;

September 10th 1653 by the Court EDWARD RAWSON Secret:

To which this answare was Returned

The Comissioners for the three Collonies Judged of the meaning of the Massachusets Generall court by their expressions in former writings and accordingly Returned Answars to which they still Refer what the court doth this day declare the Comissioners soe farr accept that they purpose p^rsently to proceed Referring all further questions to the Adresses the Massachusets shall please to make to the other Generall Courts ;

September the 10th 1653

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Vpon Information Received by letters first from Captaine Mason afterwards from M^r Haines Gou^r of Conecticott of an hostile assault made by the Narragansett Indians vpon some of the Longe Island Indians whoe are Tributaries and frinds to the English Collonies In the Night in which it is affirmed that two Sachems and about thirty other Indians are slayne and diuers wemen taken captiues ; The Comissioners thought fitt to send Messengers with Instructions to the Narragansett Sachems and to Write to Thomas Staunton as followeth ;

Instructions given by the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies of New

England now assembled att Boston to Sargeant Richard Waite and Sargeant John Barrell sent as messengers to the Narraganset Sachems about the late hostile outrage acted by them or some of their men (as the Comissioners are Informed vpon some of the long Island Indians frinds to the English Collonies ;

1653.

September.

You are with all convenient speed to deliuer the letter you haue heerwith to Thomas Staunton ; but in the way least hee should bee from home to take with you from the Trading house or elsewhere Vallentyne or any other able Interpreter who vnderstands the langwidg and may truely and fully deliuer and returne whatsoeuer passeth betwixt youerselues and the said Sachems and to lett the said Sachems vnderstand what is charged vpon them in reference to the said Invasion ; namely that they haue contrary to their express couenant made an assault vpon some of the long Island Indians and killed one Sachem or more and seuerall of their men and taken diuers captiues Etc Wherupon the Comissioners haue sent you vnto them heerby requiring that Pessacus Mixam Ninnegrett or such two of them as are most Interesed in this assault or charged with it forthwith come to Boston without delays or excuses to answere for themselues therin but if they should bee sick or hindered by any other ouer ruleing Providence soe that none of them can possibly come ; then to send such able trusty psons, and soe sufficiently Instructed as vpon whom both themselues will rest and the Comissioners may satisfingly *Judg in the case without losse of time in further messengers or returnes ; but if either they refuse or delay to come or send (as before expressed) to cleare themselues or render a reason of their hostile Invasion aforesaid ; The Comissioners must proceed as they find cause ; and to remoue all Descorragments you may from vs assure them they shall haue liberty to come and Returne in safty and without disturbance ; you are alsoe to giue notice to Vncas and soe to the longe Island Indians if you can that if they or any of them haue any thing to enforme charge *charge* or propound ; either in the formencioned ; or any other they are forthwith to come hether or send men fully instructed with such Testimony or euidence as may satisfy the Comissioners and convict such as are charged ; But lett all bee done with all convenient speed ; that the Comissioners spend not time vnnessesaryly ; you are to take in writing exactly the Substance of their answere that there bee neither mistake nor fayling in memory ; and if it may bee wee desire Vallentyne or any other Interpreter to com along with Thomas Staunton that there may bee a Concurrance of Testimony ; And by Thomas Staunton or otherwise you are to giue notice To

*52

1653. Captaine Mason Vncas Etc: that there be noe fayling for want of Witness
or euidence

September.

Your Loueing frinds

Dated in Boston the 12th of September i653

SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM HATHORNE
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Thomas Staunton ;

The Comissioners being assembled Att Boston haue receiued Intelle-
gence from seuerall credible psons that the Narragansett Indians haue made
an hostile assault vpon the longe Island Indians our frinds killed two of the
Sachems and many of their People and taken diuers of them prisoners the
ground of the quarrell wee know not wee haue therfore sent these messen-
gers first to your selfe to bee Informed of the truth of the fact which of
the Narraganset Sachems had the cheifest hand in that Attempt ; and soe by
the healp of your Interpretation to deliuer to them the message from the
Comissioners according to their Instructions ; alsoe wee desire you to fur-
nish yourselfe as well as you may with such proffe as may bee had and give
notice to Vncas Etc: if hee haue any Just complaints to make the Comis-
sioners wilbee reddey to heare the same ; Wee expected you heer before this
time but know not what Prouidences hath hindered ; Wee desire you would
not fayle to come with what Speed you may soe wee rest

Boston the 12th of September i653 your loueing frinds Etc:

M^r Samuell Mayo, Marriner, of Barnstable in the Collonie of Plymouth
p^rsented a petition with Euidence vpon oath concerning a vessell of his
lately Seized by Thomas Baxter vnder the couller of a comission from Road
Island ; The substance of both the Comissioners haue expressed in their
letter to that Gou^rment as followeth

Gentlemen

Sundry offences and affronts haue been giuen and offered to some of
the vnited Collonies both in their harbours and on shore by some of those
whoe haue receiued Comissions from you to acte against the Duch ; Our
Interest and sence In and of that Nationall quarrell betwixt England and

the vnthankfull Netherlands; besides many wronges ourselues haue sustained; haue made vs hetherto Slow to any seuere course; But att this meeting wee haue receiued Information and complaint from M^r Samuell Mayo of Barnstable within the Collonie of New Plymouth; that his vessell called the Desire then Intrusted to the Care and Charge of John Dickenson Marriner and onely Employed in transporting the goods of M^r Wiltam Leuerich of Sandwich in Reference to a New plantation hee Intended to begine and settle att a place Called Oyster Bay on long Island within the English lymetts and line was Seized as a prise by Thomas Baxter whoe hath received a Comission from the Assembly of Prouidence plantation; In hempsteed harbour *whether the vessell was bound to sett some cattle on shore whence they might bee att any time Eazely driuen by land to Oyster Bay aforsaid; and to house other goods for their preservation in order to the said Removall; there being as yett noe house Reddy att the said Bay to Receiue them; What Comission the plantations of Providence Warwick and Road Island all or any of them haue receiued either from the Parliament or Counsell of State for the Commonwealth of England to offend the Duch wee doe not yett satisfyingly vnderstand; but are assured they neither haue nor will giue any either Comission or pmission to affront or wrong the vnited English Collonies in their harbours or plantations nor desturb them in their lawfull trade of Transportations by sea; hemsteed as is knowne both to youerselues and Thomas Baxter is an English plantation though without due concideration before the nationall breach began settled within the Duch puinciall lymetts and att p^rsent wee heare they are in danger if not alreddy in a suffering condition for their faithfulness to the English Nation and respect to the English Collonies as they professe; had the formencioned vessell been laden with prouision or for trad with the Duch which had ben matter of offence or suspition of furnishing or complying with the Enimies of England wee should haue left the owners or laders of the said vessell to any Just tryall; but as things are represented and by two Testimonies vpon oath proued wee cannot but desire to see what Comission you haue and how it runs that wee may shew our due Respect to the Commonwealth of England and yett p^rserue the peace of the Collonies and prouide that the plantations bee not destrubed¹ in their Just liberties and trades by the Rashnes and bouldnes of youer agents wee hope you will reddily giue vs due satisfaction in shewing youer Comission and giueing vs a true copy therof that wee may vnderstand both youer way and our owne; to which purpose wee haue sent this expresse messenger; if you refuse wee shalbee nessesitated to thinke of som other course to preserue and vindicate the vnited Collonies from such Injuries and Insolencies as are or

1653.

September.

*53

[¹ disturbed]

1653. may bee comited vnder pretence but by abuse of comission from England ;
 In the mean time wee desire you would putt a Just Issue to the case now in
 question that M^r Samuell Mayo haue noe further cause to complaine soe wee
 rest ;

September.

your Loueing ffrinds the Comissioners for the vnitied Collonies
 of New England

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent ;
 WILLEAM HATHORN JOHN CULLICKE
 THOMAS PRENCE ROGER LUDLOW
 JOHN BROWNE THEOPHILUS EATON
 JOHN ASTWOOD

Instructions for Leiftenant Wiltam
 hudson sent by the Comissioners
 to Road Island

You are with all convenient speed to deliuer the letter you heerwith
 receiue ; To the Gou^r or p^rsedent & others Intrusted with the p^rsent Gouver-
 nment ; and according to the contents therof (of which wee heerwith deliuer
 you a cobby) in our names to propound that M^r Samuell Mayo may haue
 justice without delay in reference to his vessell which Thomas Baxter hath
 Seized by vertue of their Commission ; Our Desire is to know by what comis-
 sion their agents make such seazuers to desturbe the peace of the Collonies
 When it was dated ; by whom graunted and whether it bee vnder any seale
 of the Commonwealth of England and to haue a true and exact Cobby of it
 that the Comissioners may accordingly aduise in the affaires of the Collonies ;
 If they can not graunt this without Calling some court or assembly you may
 stay a day or two for a satisfying dispach but if they refuse or vse vnnesesary
 delays you may returne with such answere as you can gett whether in writ-
 ing or by word of mouth ; in which latter case wee desire you would write
 downe what answere they returne that you neither mistake nor forgett any
 pte of it ; and by Inquiry you will Informe your selfe in the p^rmises Etc :
 as you may what Comission they haue by whom and to whome graunted ;
 and in what fram Road Island stands with Prouidence and Warwicke planta-
 tions Whoe graunts comissions att Road Island in these sea affayres and what
 securitie they take that prises bee brought thether to bee tryed ; and whoe are
 the Judges ; with what elses you can learn to affoord light in this and such
 like cases ; soe wee rest

your loueing ffrinds

September 13th 1653.

The Comissioners Etc:

1653.

September.

*54

Vpon Informaçon receiued The 16th p^rsent that in psuit of Thomas Baxter whoe by vertue of a Comission from Road Island vnder the Common wealth of England hath taken a Duch boat or vessell neare the Monhatoes ; the Duch haue maned out two vessels with about one hundred men in them as men of warr and did then lye in the road neare the opening of fayerfeild harbour where Baxter was ; The Comissioners considering the continued open warr betwixt the Commonwealth of England and the Netherlands with the hostile affronts *The Duch in these ptes haue formerly offered to the English Collonies And the late execrable conspiracy charged vpon the Duch Gou^r his ffiscall Etc: Judge it nessesarie that euery Jurisdiction within its owne Lymits doe declare and order that all Duch shippis and other smaller vessels bee att their p^rill p^rhibited coming into any harbour belonging *belonging* vnto any of the confederate Collonies without expresse lycence from the Gou^r of the Collonie or som other Majestrate therof ; And if any such shipp or vessell shall after such order duly published come into any English harbour or road and being by some Majestrate or next Milletary officer wher there is noe Majestrate or by such as are in each Collonies appointed shalnot forthwith within six howers depart out of the said harbour or road being therunto required It shalbee lawfull for the said Collonie or plantation wher any such vessell Rides by their owne or any other naighbour force either to surprise and seize the same or to force it thence And in the p^rsent p^rticulare case att fayerfeild if the said Duch vessels or either of them or any other bee or shall ride or stay in the same road or harbour or in any other harbour or road within those westereñ Collonies It is heerby declared that such vessell or vessels bee comaunded forthwith to depart ; But if the master or masters or any of them or such as order the same vessels or any of them refuse or delay beyond the time before lymited Wind and weather p^rmiting them to depart the Inhabytants of fayerfeild or any other plantations within the said two Collonies calling heelp If they see cause as aboue shall haue libertie to seiz or post them thence as they can ; and in all seasuers soe made noe pte either goods rigging or appurtenances belonging to any such vessell shalbee Imbezeled or taken to any priuate vse till by a due tryall In the Jurisdiction wherin the seasure is made the vessell or vessels bee found Just prise by vertue of this order and vessell and goods duely prised and that after the seasure is Judged lawfull by the Authoritie aforsaid and soe prised the two thirds ptes shalbee allowed to the plantation or to such psons as shall seize the said vessell or vessels towards charges as euery Jurisdiction shall order and one third pte free of all charges to the Collonies in their different proportions ;

September th[e] 17th 1653

1653.

September.

[¹ Interpre-
tors][² least]

The 19th of September 1653 Sargeant Waite and Sargeant Barrell Returned from Ninnegrett and the Narragansett Indians & According to the Direction of the Comissioners brought with them Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne Whitman Interpreter¹ for the Indian Language whoe respectiuey vpon oath Related the Carriages and Answares of Ninnegrett and Mixam seuerally and *and* seuerall times in Reference to the Murther of divers of the long Island Indians in the Night and the Captiues taken and brought away by the plot and appointment att lest² of Ninnegrett the Nyantike Sagamore ;

first Thomas Staunton vpon a letter from Mr John Winthorpe of Pequat plantation wherin hee was desired to assist four men sent to Ninnegrett that the formencioned captiues might bee Returned to long Island ; doth vpon oath affeirme that some of Ninnegrets men did desturbe them by the way asking whether they went shouting and hallowing and vseing Scornfull words saying they cared not for the English nor did they feare them ; And when therupon Thomas Staunton with his Rapior in the Scabbert struck att the wolfes tayle on the head of a Pequot Indian most actiue in the said offensive Carriage demaunding why hee did soe Reuile the English whoe Intended them noe harme ; A Narraganset Captaine cocked his gun and the said Pequot drew his Bow with an Arrow in it presented att him Wherupon Thomas stood still and tould them they might doe theire pleasure hee had a Message to deliuer to Ninnegrett which hee would doe though hee lost his life before hee returned home After which when Thomas came to Ninnegrett and read his Message from Mr Winthorpe Ninnegrett Asked what the English had to doe to desire or demaund his p^rsoners and tould Thomas they should neither see them nor haue them ; And Ninnegretts men expressed themselues very tumultuvsly and would hardly suffer any spech betwixt Ninnegrett and Thomas Staunton ;

*55

[³ hand]

Sargeant Wait and Sargeant Barrell vpon oath declared that they arriveing att the Nyantike Countrey the 15th of September the Nyantike Indians made an Alarum as they were passing towards Pawqetake without any other disturbance but themselues with Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne Whittman the Interpreters returning the 16th of September 1653 to Ninnegrett ; An Indian Scout seeing them started vp and Ran Swift[ly] away not keeping the path and soone after *made an Allarum whervpon the English not haueing Ryden two miles further saw about forty or fifty Indians all in armes whoe went vp to them as they rode by and the foremost Indian being Captaine to the Rest haueing a gun and his ³ on the cocke did in the sight of Thomas Staunton Sargeant Waite and Vallentyne Whittman put his hand back as if

hee would have cocked it; Richard Waite said this Man will shoote Wher-
 vpon the English men faced about Rode vp to the said Indians and Asked
 what they Intended to doe and badd them goe before which some of them did
 but others would not; and p'ticularly the said Captaine Refused the English
 rode on in the way towards Ninnegrett but coming vp into the woods the
 former Company of Indians first fell on shouting in a triumphing way after
 the English Messengers came to a greater company of Indians all armed whoe
 comaund¹ them to stand to alight and to tye there horses to a tree shewed
 them which the Messengers refused to doe, the Indians then stroue to be-
 compase the English which they would not suffer but being Informed that
 Ninnegrett would come thether they stayed a while but Ninnegrett not com-
 ing the English tould the Indians that if they might neither passe on nor
 Ninnegrett come then they would return home the Indians Answared hee
 would com p'sently but hee not coming the English rode forward and mett
 Ninnegrett; the Indians runing on both sides hollowing the English Mes-
 sengers made a Stand when they mett Ninnegrett haueing many armed men
 with him and him selfe a pistoll in his hand Ninnegrett satt downe and desired
 them to allight which they did the Indians then surrounded them and som of
 them charged there guns with powder and bullets and som primed there
 guns; The English in the mean time deliuering there Message to Ninneg-
 rett his men were soe Tumultuos in speaking espetially one whoe they said
 was a Mohauke that they were much desturbed; But haueing ended as they
 were returning Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne called to Sargeant Waite
 and Sargeant Barrell who were before and tould them an Indian was noching
 his Arrow wherupon the two sargeants turned backe and the said Indian ran
 before them Scouting in the Cornfeild as if he ment to stop or Interupt them
 but the English rode apace and left them; Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne
 Whitman did vpon oath Testify that Awashaw an Indian much Employed and
 trusted by Ninnegrett tould them that the aformencioned Mohauke came to
 see what News for they heard that the English were coming to warr against
 the Narragansett Indians which if true the Mohaukes take what is done
 against the Narragansets as done against themselues and that after they
 departed from Ninnegrett two Indians with bows and Arrowes in their hands
 came runing out of the woods and roughly demaunded of Thomas Staunton
 whether hee was going when hee would com backe which way hee would
 come; But Thomas and Vallentyne p'ceiveing hee was proffering to noch
 his *his* Arrow and mistrusting him faced about toward him soe that hee
 forbare;

1653.

September.

[¹ comānded]

1653.

September.

Vnto the Instructions and propositions giuen and made by the Messengers from the Comissioners to Ninnegrett the 16th of September returned answare in more words but in substance thuse as the Interpreters Testified vpon Oath ;

Why doe the English slight mee and respect the longe Islanders and the Mohegins seeing all round about mee doe loue mee and are my frinds

Why doe they Inquire the ground of my warr against the Long Islanders did they not heare that the long Islanders Murthered mee a Man is it soe strang to them haue they not heard it againe and againe ;

If the English say that wee haue broken Couenant they Lye hee said his hart was not willing to come to the Bay

The substance of Mixams Answare

September the 17th 1653

I did not know said hee of the designe against the long Islanders before It was attempted but I was noe Incorrager therunto had I Incorraged my men the Pamoakes had been vtterly destroyed

Question

What is the Reason your Cannoo went

Answare

My men were a sort of proud Childish men and took her away and saith hee by not Incorraging my men I did decent but many of my men being in Ninnegrets Countrey they did Intice them away

Question

Will you goe to Boston and there clear your selfe

Answare

How can I goe on such a designe when noe body knowes of my goeing Neither the Mohaukes nor others know of my goeing into the Bay how can I goe without their Consent likewise my father was wont to send not to goe ;

All the p^rmises were deliuered in vpon Oath before M^r Simon Bradstreet the 2th of September 1653

*56

*The Comissioners considering the rude and hostile affronts offered by Ninnegrets men to the English Messengers and in what danger they were both in their going returning and in Ninnegrets p^rsence together with his proud peremtory and offenciu Answares att two seuerall times made first to the Messengers of M^r John Winthorp and after to the Messengers sent by themselues together with the ground of his quarrell against the long Islanders (as himselfe expresseth it) namely the murder of his man as hee calleth it with his Refusall to deliuer the Captiues vnjustly taken from long Island or to come to Boston to Render any accounte of his breach of his Covenant

as satisfying Reasons of his proceedings; and calling to mind the concurrant testimonies they had from the Indians in severall ptes of the Countrey of Myantonimoes Treachorus plots about ten years sence to engage all the Indians by giufstes to cut of att once the whole body of the English in these ptes and that the longe Island Indians were among those whoe descouered and might in the Narragansetts conceite bee (with others) Instrumentall causes of their proud Sagamors death; And Remembreing that on this quarrell the Narraganset Indians made warr vpon Vncas and how proudly and Insolently Ninnegrett carried it then to the Messengers from the Comissioners and what prouocking tearmes hee sent to them Namly that if they did not withdraw their Garrisons from Vncas hee would procure as many Mohaukes as the English should affront them with and that they would lay the English Cattle on heapes as high as their houses and that noe English man should stirr out to pisse but hee should bee killed to which fram hee now seemeth to bee Returning;

And The Comissioners being Informed both by Captaine Cullicke and by the Testimony of Jonathan Gilbert in writing that the man Ninnegrett saith was Murthered by the long Islanders was Justly put to death by them with the approbation of the Court att Conecticott and in the p^rsence of an English man sent to see the execution att the landing place near hartford vpon this capitall crime charged and by the Mallefactor himselfe confessed as followeth

The Sachems of Long Island brought or sent an Indian from thence to hartford and charged him with attempting in a Treacherous way and manner with a gun to murther the Sagamore of Shinecock on long Island; vpon examination (as hee had done before vpon long Island and by the way as hee cam to hartford) the said ¹ In Court confessed hee was hiered by Ninnegrett and another of the Narragansett Sachems to goe ouer to long Island and to liue there with his father to acquaint himselfe with the said Sagamore that without Suspision hee might Improue som season to Acte the said Murther; Accordingly this Indian went over liued att long Island aboue a yeare grew acquainted was vsed by the said Sagamore to accompanie him in a Journey to carry his Pistoll for him which was charged and walking side by side with the Sagamore hee tooke his oppertunitie to discharge It att him; But the pistoll being not quick in goeing of the Sagamore was Remoued one stepp soe that the shott onely went through his coat; this Confession the Indian prisoner made before the court att hartford and psisted *on* in it to his death declaring seuerall other cercomstances as by Jonathan Gilberts Testimony in writing more fully appeareth

1653.

September.

[¹ Indian]

1653.

September.

This Indian being heerupon put to death by the long Island Indians att or near hartford Ninnegrett by his men Instead of Judging himself made the aformencioned Night assault vpon them slew diuers and tooke diuers Captives and by way of Reuenge against the English vpon the first English ground they came vpon burnt one of the Prisoners as the long Island Indians had done the dead body of the aboue mencioned Mallefactor att hartford

And the Comissioners were further Informed that this longe Island Sagamore hath for many yeares approued himselfe a constant frind to the English ; as in the former descouery and askeing their aduise in the late execution ; soe when an English woman att or about Southhamton was crewelly and Treacherously ¹ by three Indians and one of them onely taken this Sagamore seized the other two and himselfe brought them to Justice att hartford wherin hee gaue a good Testimony of his fidelitie to the English and hazarded the love and Respect of his owne men whoe seldome heare of such a currage in other Sagamors ;

The Comissioners alsoe Remembred the late charges and profes made against Ninnegrett for conspiring with the Duch and labouring to engage the Indians both about the Monhatoes and further of against the English and Vncas as more largely appeereth by a Declaration and other passages of the first meeting of the Comissioners this yeare att Boston in Aprill and May last and ptcularly how offenciuly and to *The English Treacherously one of the Messengers whoe came with Awashaw from Ninnegrett carried himselfe att Boston what message was therupon sent to Ninnegrett about him ; Namly that the said Messenger was sent home without trouble because of a safe conduct giuen ; But the Comissioners expected that Ninnegrett (if Innocent ;) should send him back to bee proceeded with according to Justice ; but in stead therof contrary to his expresse Covenant Made in Ann^o 1645 and to the prouocation of the English hee Murthereth three tributaries and frinds and peremtorily refuseth to deliuer the Captiues hee hath soe vnjustly taken or to come to Boston to giue any account of his crewell and bloody proceedings soe that vnlesse the blood of these Innocent Indians bee duely Required by the Collonies att his hands neither shall the English nor their Indian frinds bee safe in Reference to their liues wiues or Children nor will either our frinds trust vs heerafter nor Enemies feare to comite any hostile outrage when they apprehend aduantage ; The Comissioners duely weying the p^rmises conceiue themselves called by God to make a p^rsent warr against Ninnegrett the Nianticke Sachem and such as by cleauing to him shall mayntaine his late hostile and bloody proceedings and accordingly by vote did conclude and determine the same and that two hundred and fifty foot souldiers officers

*57

and Comaunders Included bee forthwith Raised by ¹ seuerall Collonies in a due proportion as was agreed att the first meeting of the Comissioners this yeare att Boston ;

1653.

September.
[¹ the]

	The Massachusetts to raise and sett forth for the said expedition	166 men
	Plymouth	30
September the 20 th 1653	Conecticott	33
	Newhauen	21
		<hr/> 250 <hr/>

There being noe agreement produced or proved wherby the Collonies are oblidge to protect the long Island Indians against Ninnigrett or others and soe no Reason to engage them in their quarrells the grounds wherof they can not well vnderstand ; I therefore see not sufficient light to assent to this vote

SYMON BRADSTREETT

M^r Simon Bradstreet expresseth his owne pticulare thoughts but therein Actes not as Presedent nor doe the rest of the Comissioners know why hee vseth the Plurall Number viz. (they cannot well vnderstand) the Comissioners voted against Ninnegrett on grounds fully satisfying themselves ;

Leiftenant Hudson returned from Road Island the 20th of September 1653 and brought seuerall Writings thence with him which hee deliuered to the Comissioners Namely a letter from M^r Eston Newport September 16th 1653

Honored Gentlemen

The Counsell not being p^rsent nor without much difficulty could bee ; therefore for myselfe being greatly desirous to bee Innoferencie to your honored authoritie which I know is the mind of our Collonie Induceth mee to petition your wisdomes for A fauorable construction of our proceedings whoe are farr from countenancing any Inciuellity much lesse any Insolencye of any of ours; hoping that wee shall approue our selues as to the supream Authority of the State of England vnto whom wee are responsible ; soe alsoe vnto your wisdomes in all seruicable humanitie ;

That by our authority receiued from the Right honorable the Counsell of State any offences duely giuen I presume not ; and hoping that your wisdoms will not Impute pticular mens extraviganeyes to vs being Ignorant therof but rather suspend ; And for sending a copy of our Commission I haue

1653.

September.

*58

noe Comission and therefore desire to bee excused; yett thuse much I shall p'sume to informe your Ingenuities that wee are Authorised to offend the Enimies of the Comonwealth of England as wee shall see nessesarie and against them onely are our Comissiones graunted noe otherwise and soe is Baxter Authorised; and as I remember for the records are not with mee hee is prohibited to passe into the Duch jurisdiction till further order bee giuen; hee is alsoe bound to bringe his prises soe taken Into our harbour for tryall and that the States pte may bee secured; It being soe Injoynd vs by the Supream Authoritie vnto whom wee are alsoe required to render an account of our proceedings which wee haue now done; and vnto whose rightwise sensure in all humility wee submitt; Thuse presumeing to trouble your wisdomes with my rude lines and desireing that your graue Counsels *may produce Glory to God grace amongst men and honer to our Illustreus mother State this is the true desire of your seruant

NICOLAS ESTONE

I shall reddyly acquaint our
Counsell with your mo-
tions the first oppertunity

Mr Samuell Mayo haueing been att Road Island with Leiftenant hudson but receiueing noe Satisfaction concerning his complaint and dammage they takeing noe knowlidge of the seasure made by thomas Baxter hee desired that if his vessell bee found in any harbour belonging to the Jurisdiction either of Conecticott or Newhauen It may bee stayed and a Just tryall there made concerning the same;

The Comissioners heervpon taking Securitie from Mr Wilam Paddy and Mr Samuell Mayo to procequite and Answare Just Damages as by the following writing may appeer;

These p'sents may signify that wee whose names are heer underwritten doe Ingage ourselues to either of the collonies of Newhauen or Conecticott to procequite against Thomas Baxter whoe hath taken a Barkque belonging to Captaine Willett Wilam Paddy John Barnes and Samuell Mayo that in which of the abouesaid Collonies shee bee found wee bind ourselues to stand to any dammages the defendant can lay against vs Witnesse our hands this 20th of the seauenth month

Witnesse

WILAM HATHORNE
EDWARD RAWSON;

WILAM PADDY
SAMUELL MAYO

Wherupon the Comissioners deliuered to M^r Mayo this following writing to the said Collonies ;

1653.
September.

Vpon further consideration of the complaint of M^r Samuell Mayo that his vessell was vnjustly without Comission seized by Thomas Baxter and vpon Returne of the Messenger sent to Road Island wherin they owne not any such seizure ; The Comissioners vpon the request of the said M^r Mayo thought fitt to advise the Collonies of Conecticott that if his late vessell the Desire of Barnstable bee in any of their harbours shee bee vpon his proposition stayed and brought to a due tryall ; M^r Paddy and M^r Mayo haueing engaged themselues to pay all Just dammages if the said vessell bee found a Just prise by any Comission Prouidence plantations haue receiued from the Commonwealth of England ;

Boston September 20th. 1653

SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM HATHORNE
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Comissioners vpon the considerations before expressed concluded a warr against Ninnegrett by vote and votted allsoe the number of men to bee raised and Employed therein wherof the Presedent wrot to the Gou^r : but the Counsell of the Massachusets meeting att Boston Returned their Resolutions to the Comissioners in the following writing ;

In Answare to a letter of the *of the* honered Comissioners for raising forcees to make a p^rsent warr against Ninnegrett ; The Counsell of the Massachusets assembled att Boston the 24th of September 1653 taking into their consideration the votes of the Comissioners for raising two hundred and fifty men to make warr vpon Ninnegrett ; And haueing pused the grounds and reasons moueing therunto p^rsented to vs in their papers doe not see sufficient grounds either from any obligation of the English towards the long Islanders or from the vsage the Messengers Receiued from the Indians or from any other motiue p^rsented vnto our consideration or from all of them ; and therefore dare not to Exercise our authoritie to leuy force within our jurisdiction to vndertake a p^rsent warr against the said Ninnegrett ;

By order of the Counsell

EDWARD RAWSON Secret :

1653.

September.
*59

*A petition from Newhauen being receiued and the seueral grounds of a warr against the Duch being again considered the matter was propounded to the Comissioners in the following words ;

Whether vpon a due consideration of the nation[a]ll quarrell betwixt the English and the Netherlands with other causes declared and considered att the first meeting of the Comissioners this yeare att Boston the vnited Collonies haue just grounds of a warr against the Duch att the Monhatoes ;

And by six votes (Captaine Cullicke by sicknes being absent) the Justice of the warr was concluded

The Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies did generally conceiue that the Interpretation made of the Articles and seuerall other writings sence sente vnto them by the Generall Court of the Massachusets wherin they deny vnto the Comissioners that power in determining in matters of warr leagues Auids Etê. which by the Articles is expresly graunted vnto them did directly tend to the breach of that ppetuall confederation ten yeares sence soe sollemly made betwixt the Collonies ; but because the Massachusets had then neither passed nor done any acte directly crosing any Conclusion or Determination of the Comissioners fully passed by vote vpon a writing receiued from the Court fourteen dayes sence wherin the[y] seeme (att le[a]st) to graunt what was before denyed or questioned *by* the Comissioners thought fitt to proceed in the occations of the Collonies and sent forth seuerall Messengers as the Records will shew ; But the Massachusets refusing to acte as by a writing this day receiued from their Counsell appeereth in raising men to bee sent against Ninnegrett the Nyantick Sachem according to a clear vote wherin seauen of the Comissioners did fully concurr ; They apprehend the Massachusets haue Actually broken their couenant but what dammages may heerby grow to the other three Collonies they leaue to such descoueries as the wise God shall please to make ; And to the consideration of the seuerall Generall Courts therein concerned ; onely they declare that the vote concerning the justice of a warr against the Duch vpon the grounds heerin mencioned was twice voted, the first time was att or before the twentieth of this month but ther being then some question about that ; It was by vote confermed this day after the writing from the Counsell came to hand

Boston September 24th 1653

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THE[O]PHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

1653.

September.

Reseruing place and Just liberty to the Counsell and Generall court of the Massachusets to make their owne Answere and defence to this Remonstrance in the severall ptes therof which themselves are best able to doe which I doubt not but in due time the severall Colonies may expect; I shall at present say onely this that as I can not hinder the honored Comissioners from apprehending what they declare or declaring what they apprehend; soe neither doth the one or the other make that to bee a breach of covenant which is not soe in *It* itselfe the Colonies are not bound to Acte in any offensive warr according to the determination of the Comissioners further then the same is Just and according to God if the case in question bee such I can not deny what is apprehended; but our Counsell wanting (as they conceive) convincing evidence therof it must bee left to further Desquisition and clearing which I desire may bee done in the most amiable and Christian way & manner that may bee suitable to our profession and agreeable to the mayne end of our confederation; knowing well and sollemly professing that according to my best knowldg and vnderstanding It is Not the mind of our Counsell or Generall Court to oppose the Determination of the Comissioners further then they conceive the same to oppose the mind of God; And vpon this account I Earnestly request that due regard may bee had to the Judgments and consciences of others pious and Prudent that are soe deeply concerned heerin; And that in case of blood; And though at present wee cannot bee all likeminded; that yett our Christian moderation may appeer as In other respects soe espetially in Refference to an offensive warr with Indians or others till the mind of God doe more fully appeer; Remembring it wilbee Noe greife of hart to any of vs when wee come to giue vp our accounts that wee haue neither sheed blood causlesly nor draw[n]e others to doe It vpon grounds not clear to them however possibly satisfactory to your selues

SIMON BRADSTREET;

*The Comissioners as one man without any dissent hath formerly fully expressed themselves that any determination of theirs manifestly vnjust byndeth not but the Counsell of the Massachusets refusing to raise men against Ninnegrett aledge not much lesse proue that any pte of their Conclusions is vnjust or breaketh any rule of God soe that in this refusall they returne to their former purposes and resolutions that the Comissioners should onely acte as Counsellors to advise and the Generall Courts may and the Massachusets Counsell will attend soe farr as they see cause for potestas belli gerendi Aut pacis sanctiendi salvo Majestate Imperii eripe Nequitt which may stand with a kin[g]dom Common wealth or with the Massachusets Jurisdiction vncombyned; but not as they stand in Confederacon with other Col-

*60

1653.

September.

lonies whoe haue made the Comissioners their Representatiues to heare examine wey and determine in matters of warr peace leagues Aides Etc: as by the expresse words of that solleme Couenant appeers and as it can bee noe greife of hart to spare guiltles blood soe it is a duty to require the blood of Innocents whoe depend on vs for safety and probably suffer for their faithfulness to the English as being their Tributaries and approued frinds soe murtherously and soe expressly against Ninnegrets couenant sheed; to recouer their wiues and children from soe vnjust a captivity to vindicate the honer of our nation and secure ourselues and frinds from the Insolency and outrage of such Barbarous and bloody men;

THOMAS PRENCE
 JOHN BROWNE
 ROGER LUDLOW
 JOHN CULLICKE
 THEOPHILUS EATON
 JOHN ASTWOOD;

The Comissioners when they first mett this time Receiued a letter from M^r Winslow dated the 2^{cond} of May 1653 to which they returned the following answere

Honored Sir

Wee long sence Receiued the powder bulletts ℥ sent by Captaine Thurston which as things stood betwixt England and the Duch in Europe; and betwixt vs and the Duch att the Monhatoes was very acceptable as a seasonable supply to the foure Collonies according to their different proportions Wee haue lately receiued yourers of the 2^{cond} of May 1653 with a peell of kittles glasse tooles ℥ wherein though we cannot but approue the continued care of the corporation and of your selfe in pticulare in sending such comodities as you heare may suite the place and worke in hand; yett wee haue aduised M^r Eliott and others that heerafter they forbear such writing and consult with the Comissioners first what to send for; And wee desire you not to attend such private letters; this brasse and Glasse wee shall put into M^r Eliots hand for the Indians whoe promised soe to dispose of it as may best advance the worke; and that hee will giue a satisfying account of the pticulares which according to righteousnes and order wee shall accept from him; M^r Rawson hath now sent his accounts wee hope in a more satisfying forme then formerly; But if yett (from you) wee heare of any defects therein wee shall endeauor to conforme to any directions given; desireing both in the matter and mannor of Account to approue our selues to God to your selues and to others of the most strict observers; In the powder Etcet: as in most

other comodities wee aduance foure pence vpon each shilling wherin the most others exceed; yett wee conceiue it will answare the moderation you propound and our selues take none of the comodities to our priuate vse that wee may avoid all suspection of indifferent dealing or selfe respects; Wee alsoe desire the Minnesters whoe labour in the worke, to send ouer noe bills for their owne supplies till they bee approued by the Comissioners; Wee are glad to heare of the Religious care which the Right honorable the Lord Generall Euidences in soe promoteing the service of Christ in publishing the Gospell amongst these poore heathens whoe haue soe long sate in darknes and vnder bondage to the worst of Enimies; As ourselues desire our most humble and due acknowledgiment may in this respect bee tendered to him; soe wee hope this amongst *other his great services wilbee remembred with approbation and a blessing in that great day of account; what you propound from the honorable corporation about six hopfull Indians to bee trained vp in the collige vnder some fit Tutor that p'seruing their owne Language they may Attaine the knowlidge of other tounge and disperse the Indian tounge in the college wee fully approue as a hopfull way to further the worke; But the college being alreddy to strate for the English Students wee shalbee forced to raise some building there for the conveniencye of such Indians wherin probably wee shall expend att least an hundred pounds desireing the building may bee stronge and durable though plaine; But wee haue neither yett agreed with any workmen nor are wee come to any full resolution about the mannor of building or charge Mr Eliot is preparing to print a Cattichisme in the Indian langwige which wee shall further (as wee may) by disbursing the charge of paper and printing out of the stock but by some due allowance shall Indeavor to Incurrage Thomas Stanton to assist in the worke; whoe is the most able Interpreter wee haue in the countrey for that Langwige that the worke may bee the more pfectly carried on; Wee haue aduised Mr Eliot Etcet: that if heerafter they publish any thinge about the worke of God vpon the Indians they send it to the Corporation and leaue the dedication to them which wee hope wilbee attended; The minnesters pticulare accounts are not yett reddy but wee hope they will shortly pfecte them; In the mean time with our due Respects Wee rest your Loucing ffrinds the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies of New England

1653.

September.

Oliver Cromwell

*61

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent;

Boston this 24 th of September i653	WILLAM HATHORNE	ROGER LUDLOW
	THOMAS PRENCE	JOHN CULLICKE
	JOHN BROWNE	THEOP: EATON

JOHN ASTWOOD

1653.

September.

The Comissioners being Informed that the wife of Wiltam Daniell of Dorchester hath for this three yeares last past bestowed much of her time in teaching seuerall Indians to Read and that shee hath onely Receiued the summe of six pounds towards her paines; thought fitt to allow her nine pound more for the time past; and to Incurrage her to continew the same course that more of the Indians may bee taught by her they thought fitt to allow her three pound before hand towards another yeare from this time

It is left to the two Comissioners for the Massachusetts to giue order for the printing of five hundred or a Thousand Catechismes in the Indian languidge and to allow paper and the Charge of printing; and that the worke may bee carried on the more exactly and to better Satisfaction It is ordered that Thomas Stantons heelp bee vsed in the same; And for his Incurragement the Comissioners for the p^rsent thinke fitt to allow him ten pounds and forty shillings towards his Charges; and if his Time and paines Require more they will consider it and make further allowance att the next meeting; They are alsoe desirus that when a hopefull companie of Indians p^rsent themselves or bee p^rsented by M^r Eliot to begine another Towne in order to the worke in hand the Number of them being Considerable Namly att least ten such Indian families and ten or twelue other single men to deliuer such tooles to M^r Eliot towards their Incurragement as may bee meet for such a Number not exceeding att most the Number M^r Eliott hath propounded viz^d one Dussen of felling axes four broad axes three or foure Croscut sawes two or three whip sawes one Dussen of spades one dussen of Chissels two sett of wimbles two grinding stones three or foure Dussen of hoes; These or such pte of them as shall bee deliuered to M^r Eliott to bee kept as a common stocke for the vse of the labouring Indians there; And not to bee lent or Carried to any other place; And a like proportions for two twounes more; If such a number of families and single Indians bee found to settle and hopfully to carry on the worke Intended;

Vpon pusall of M^r Rawsons accounts now vnder written by the Comissioners and sent to the Corporation in England wherof a copy soe vnderwritten is kept att Boston the Comissioners saw cause to allow M^r Rawson for his Sallary in Reference hee hath and may Receive from the Corporation vpon the Indian account and desposed by order, and in Reference to house Rome or warehouse Rome for the said goods and his Care and paines in the

*62 *accounts the summe of thirty pounds a yeare for the time past and the yeare ensuing;

The Comissioners vpon Conference with M^r Eliott about his owne and his Brothers time spent amongst the Indians to further the publishing of the

Gosspell amongst them and to affoord other healp for their encurragement doe find that the yeare, in Reference to Recompence or sallary to either of them begins the first of March ; as alsoe M^r Mahews ;

1653.

September.

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts are alsoe desired to consider and order the building of one Intyre Rome att the College for the Conveniencye of six hopfull Indians youthe to bee trained vp there according to the advise Received this yeare from the Corporation in England ; which Rome may bee two storyes high and built plaine but strong and durable the charge not to exceed one hundred and twenty pounds besides glasse which may bee allowed out of the pcell the Corporation hath lately sent ouer vpon the Indian account ;

It is by the Comissioners left to M^r Rawsons care to Receiue from the seuerall Collonies the Respective summes due to the Indians account both for the powder Etc: for the hundred pound paied to M^r Winslow in England by their order in such pay as are ordered by the Comissioners att their first meeting this yeare att Boston and to dispose of and sell the same to sure men for money or beaur or to Improue the same in some other safe way for their Advantage the 27th of September 1653

The accounts betwixt the Collonies (soe fare as they were by any of the Comissioners brought in) were Audited and it appeereth that the Massachusetts as the pticulares of their accounts will shew ; haue disbursed and are to pay one hundred four score and thirteen pounds five Shillings and thripence ; and haue Received from the Narragansett Indians ¹^ ;

[¹One hundredth & twenty pounds.]

New hauen hath layed out and is to pay thirty seauen pound fourteen shillings and seauen pence as by pticulares in their accounts appeereth and haue Received in pte of som Tribute due from the Pequot in wampam thirty four pound fourteen shill[ings] and six pence (wherin there is a considerable pte smale and not accounted currant but the losse whatsoever it proue ; To bee borne by the Collonies in their seuerall proportions;) soe that as the accounts were cast vp by the Massachusetts Auditer with the hundred pound payed to M^r Winslow in England and now by the Collonies in their different proportions to bee Repayed into the Indian stocke each Jurisdiction is to pay vnto M^r Rawson in mannor and time as ordered in the distrebuton of powder as followeth viz^s the Massachusetts forty three pounds Plymouth twenty one pound three Shillings and a peney Conecticott twenty and two pound eighteen shillings and 4 pence Newhauen twelue pound seuenteen shilli[ngs] and a peney

43 — 01 — 06
21 — 03 — 01
22 — 18 — 04
12 — 17 — 01

100 — 00 — 00

But in these accounts the Massachusetts Comissioners desired allowance for seauenteen pounds or seauenteene fathome of wampame in M^r Pelloms

1653.

September.

[1 mett]

hands in Reference to the Indians hostages and seauenteen pound in question with Richard Woody and M^r Irington which the Rest of the Comissioners as yett see noe cause to allow ; and the Comissioners for Conecticott propounded an allowance for charges in seeking and marking out a new way from hartford to the Massachusets Incurraged att first by the Comissioners when they meet^t att hartford in Ann^o i644 of which M^r Hopkins disbursed pte long sence and Captaine Colleck Etcet: hath lately layed out more a new way being now descouered and marked but noe account of Charges p^rsented ; and the Comissioners for Conecticott and New hauen propounded allowance for charges disbursed som yeares sence in Raising forces and making preparations for an expedition against the Murderers of goodman Whitmore of stanford and it was alsoe Remembred that some Tribute hath been Receiued by M^r Hopkins Etc: from the long Island Indians not yett accounted for but all these are Referred to further Consideration ; The Comissioners for Newhauen desired the account of Males may bee duely brought in att the next meeting that all Reconings may bee shewed to Satisfaction ; the Number of males abated being brought in as by there account now brought in appeers ;

44:00 00

Thomas Stanton Attending this meeting gaue in his Account of the Tribute Receiued from the Pequots sence the meeting att Newhauen

Receiued of Wequash Cooke	13 — 03 — 00
Receiued of the Pequots att Mistike and Nemeake	11 — 19 — 06
Receiued of Ninnegrets Pequots	08 — 17 — 06
Receiued of Vncas Pequots which was due att his first paiment att Newhauen	} 10 — 00 — 00
	<hr/> 44 — 00 — 00

vnderwritten by Thomas Stanton ;

*63

*It haueing been propounded and put to question whether vpon all the Considerations wee haue heard and debated amo[ng]st vs wee Judge wee are called of God to make a p^rsent warr vpon the Duch att the Monhatoes which vote could not passe for the afeirmatiue I therefore Conceiue the vote passed as to the Justice of the said warr vselesse and Inexpedient att p^rsent and therefore did decent from the puting of it to the question

SIMON BRADSTREETT ;

The Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen and one of the Comissioners for the Massachusets both att the former meetings and att this p^rsent meeting were Reddy to vote for the Justice and expediencye of a p^rsent expedition against the Duch vpon a quarrell of England the Duch in Europe haueing declared themselues enemies to that Common wealth and procecuting

a sharp warr against them att Sea ; and vpon other grounds expressed att the first meeting this yeare att Boston ;

1653.

September.

WILLAM HATHORNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Both the Comissioners for Plymouth att this p^rsent meeting vpon the Consideration of the Nationall quarrell did freely passe theire vote for the Justice of the warre against the Duch ; the expediency of it alone att this meeting hath not been voted ; and in the former meeting one of the Comissioners for Plymouth (which was then and now alsoe is in Comission) was as Reddy to vote for the goeing out against the Duch vpon the Nationall quarrell as any of the other Comissioners what the mind of the other Comissioner for Plymouth was then is knowne to himselfe hee beeing noe Comissioner in this meeting

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE ;

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts as any occations may fall out either for p^rservation of any brasse [^] tooles or other goods which may Rust or receiue dammage by keeping are desired to despose of them for the best aduantage of the Indian stocke and to deliuer any tooles to the Indians to further the worke as they see cause and to pay any Just nessesary summes of money to M^r Eliott or others vpon due accounts Receiued from them and to p^rforme other things which may further the worke in hand till September next ;

M^r Rawson is heerby ordered to pay M^r Pearson of Braynford within Newhauen Jurisdiction the summe of twelue pound towards his Charge and paines in fiting himselfe to teach the Indians ;

The forgoeing conclusions were Respectiuely ordered or agreed ; as by the Tenure of the seuerall Writings may appeer

Witnes our hands the 28th of September i653

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent
WILLAM HATHORNE
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

1653.

September.

*64

*A trewe copy of a letter sent by the Generall Court of the Massachusets to the Generall Court of the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth ;

Honored ffrinds

To the Answare of our Declaration soe ill Resented by the generall courts of Connecticott and Newhauen wee made noe Reply but proposed a more speedy way in our apprehensions Concerning the true sence and meaning of our Confeaderation ; & in psuance therof our generall court assembled the day before the meeting of the Comissioners to whose consideration wee p^rsented some propositions to that end ; But after some expence of time wee were Satisfyed our Endeauors would proue fruitles through want of power on their ptes ; Wee resolued therefore as wee haue declared in our Returnes to them (of which you may bee fully Certified by your Comissioners) To Adresse our selues to the seuerall Generall Courts & our confederats to p^rsent our Desires of a Right vnderstanding of the articles of our Confederation being Induced therevnto by the different apprehensions (which to our greife) are arisen amongst vs, And if wee haue offended by a positive Declaration of our owne sence of the Articles lett it bee accepted in pte of Satisfaction that wee doe att p^rsent p^rsume noe further then to propound some queries to your consideration the Resolution wherof shall not onely bee without offence but that which wee desire and will much conduce to begett a Right vnderstanding between vs ;

I Whether the Reason of the Comissioners bee the Reason of all the Generall courts

2 Whether Notwithstanding the Determinations of the Comissioners the Courts in cases of greater Concernments ought not to bee Satisfyed of the Justice of their determination before they proceed to acte ;

3 Whither it can consist with the p^rservation of Intire power of Gou^rments Reserued to the seuerall Jurisdictions that the Juridicall or Authoritative determination of peace and warr should bee in the hands of six Comissioners whoe as such are not members of any Court and may probably bee noe members of a desenting Jurisdiction ;

4 Whether the Comissioners as Comissioners bee Subject to the generall courts of the seuerall Jurisdictions to which they belonge or the Jurisdictions and generall courts bee subject to the Comissioners

The Articles wee conceiue giue occation for these and many other questions of the like nature and therefore needs explanation or Reconciliation according to the true nature of a Confeaderation which is the p^rservation of

the power of Governments of every Jurisdiction ; not the stating of any power in Commissioners otherwise then Subordinate and Subservient to that end ; The Concordance of your answer (in these particulars) with our apprehensions will put an end to our differences and begitt a Right understanding between vs ; But because wee can not assure our selves thereof in every pticulare and being seriously Desirous of the Continuation of our Amity ; Wee propose to your Consideration that a Committee bee Chosen by each Jurisdiction to treat and agree vpon such Explanation or Reconciliation of the Articles of Confederation as shalbee consistent with our true meaning ; The nature of a Confederacy and the power and Authoritie of every Government ; which being presented to the severall generall courts may bee acknowledged Ratified and confirmed The endeavoring wherof wee account the Duty of ;

1653.

September.

Boston 13th September 1653

your loueing friends and
Confederates the Generall
Court of the Massachusetts
EDWARD RAWSON Secret:

And Subscribed
for the much honnered the Generall
Court of Plymouth Jurisdiction these presents

To the Right Wor^{sh} and much honnered
William Bradford Esq^r: Gov^r: of Plymouth
Jurisdiction to bee communicated
as aboue expressed

*A true copy of a letter sent from the generall court
of the Jurisdiction of Plymouth to the generall court
of the Massachusetts in Answer vnto the forgoing letter ;

*65

Much honnered friends

THE vnexpected and lesse welcome Intellegence that wee Receiued vpon the Returne of our Commissioners from their last and most vncomfortable meeting hath adminnestred Just ground to vs to lett you vnderstand how sadly wee Resent and how deeply wee are affected with that sadd breach of the Confederation ; on your pte acted espetically att such a time as this ; wherin our Enimies may bee occasioned not onely to Insult ouer vs ; but alsoe to Reproch the Name of god and his waies which wee professe which vpon whose account it wilbee charged wee leaue to consideration and passe on to expresse our thoughts in answer to yours dated the 13th of September

1653-4. 1653 which after due consideration wee conceiue (Reserueing due Respects to your selues desenting) that the Articles of Confederation are soe full and plaine that they occasion not any such queries for their further explanation or meeting of a Committee for such a purpose It seeming vnto vs to bee obviouse (to any Impartiall Eye that by the said Articles the Comissioners are the Representatiues of the seuerall Collonies and therefore what they acte and determine according to that power giuen them in such matters as are expressly Included in the said Articles may Justly bee Interpreted as the sence Reason and determination of the seuerall Jurisdictions which haue substituted them therunto and the seuerall Collonies may and ought to Acquiesce in as if themselues had done it; which may stand without p^rjuduce to the preservation of each Collonies [^] intire in its proper Jurisdiction; Comissioners Acting in their proper places and the seuerall Jurisdictions in their places not Intermeddleing in the affaires of each others as such which is duely provided for in the 3^d and sixt Articles; Neither will it follow as any obsurditie if graunted that in things Just acted by the Comissioners within their proper Spheare the generall courts bee subject vnto them and yett the Comissioners subject to their Respective generall Courts in any Male-administrations of their trusts and power in things proued vndoubtedly to bee vnjust where the Rule holds true better obey god then man whether Comissioners Kings or Courts for all which in other societies parralele cases (as you very well know may bee produced; Not else att p^rsent but hoping of your fauorable Construction of these together with your Continued Amity to vs whoe Remain

Plymouth

March the seauenth 1653

And Subscribed

ffor the much honered the generall

Court of the Massachusetts these

p^rsents;

To his very loueing and much Respected

ffrind M^r Edward Rawson Secret:

to the Generall Court of the

Massachusets to bee Comunicated

as aboue expressed

your Asured loueing

ffrinds the Generall

Court of New Plymouth

NATHANIELL MORTON;

Clericus

*Att a meeting off the Commissioners for the vnitid 1654.
Collonies of New England att hartford September the seauenth i654

September.

*66

The Articles of Confederation being Read an order of the Generall Court of the Massachusets dated the 3^d of May i654 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that M^r Simon Bradstreet and Major Daniell Denison were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said articles Concluded att Boston the 19th of the 3^d Month i643

A like order of the generall Court of New Plymouth dated the 2^{cond} day of August i654 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that M^r Thomas Prence and M^r John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid articles

A like order of the generall Court of Conecticott dated the 8th day of May i654 was produced and Read wherby it appeered that Major John Mason and M^r John Webster were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforsaid Articles ;

A like order of the generall Court of Newhauen dated the 3^d of July i654 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that Theophilus Eaton Esqu^r and M^r ffancis Newman were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie vntill their election Court in May next and were invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the articles aforsaid

Theophilus Eaton Esqu^r was Chosen Presedent for this meeting of the Comissioners ;

The Comissioners for the vnitid Collonies vpon their first meeting fell vpon a debate of the late Differences betwixt the Massachusets and the other Collonies in Reference to the gouerment of the Massachusets Declaration or Interpretation of the Articles bearing date June the 2^{cond} i653 and their not acting by Raising of forces against Ninnegrett in September last according to the determination of the Comissioners ; and after some agitations and writings about the same the Comissioners for the Massachusets presented this ensueing writing ;

1654.

September.

To the Intent all former differences and offences may bee Issued determined and forgotten betwixt the Massachusets and the Rest of the Confeederate Collonies ; wee doe heerby professe it to bee our Judgments and doe beleieve it to bee the Judgment of our generall court that the Comissioners or six of them haue power according to the articles to determine the Justice of all warrs Etcet: That our generall court hath and doth Recall that Interpretation of the Articles which they sent to the Comissioners att Boston dated the 2^{cond} of June i653 as it appears by that Interpretation and Concession of our court p^rsented to the Comissioners in September last ; and doe acknowledg themselues bound to execute the determinations of the Comissioners according to the litterall sence and true meaning of the articles of Confeederation soe far as the said determinations are in themselues Just and according to God ;

September the 11th i654SIMON BADSTREED
DANIELL DENISON ;

The Comissioners for the other 3 Collonies doe accept of the forgoeing writing to the Intents and purposes therein exprest ; provided the generall court of the Massachusets att their next meeting doe certify to the other three generall Courts their consent therevnto and professe to acte accordingly

Septem 11th i654THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

*67

The Comissioners by Seuerall Complaints and letters were Informed of Ninnegrets hostile attempts and outrages against the long Island Indians whoe are in frindship with the English and Tributaries to them ; p^ticularly that hee or som of his pequot Indians not long sence on the Lord[s] Day assaulted one paacump a frind to the English and liveing and planting vpon their ground and killed his Mother his wife and two Children and three others and tooke some captiues without any *p^ticulare offence by him giuen ; vnles for that hee is a frind to the English ; besides other assaults this summer which puts the s̄d long Island Indians vpon continuall watchings and wardings fortifications and other sadd distractions wherby the English are Reproched by some of the Indians whoe expected defence from them affirming the English are noe more to bee trusted then Indians ; and lately to the disturbance of the peace of the Countrey) hee hired and brought downe

many vpland Indians Wampeges Pocomptes Etc: to cutt them of though God by a Remarkable Prouidence hath (as they are informed broken the plott and Scattered his assistance from him; but when they were together as Mr Winthorpe writes, they stole som things from his house and killed som of his cattle how many hee knowes not but some hundreds are missing; The Comissioners being alsoe Informed of som differences and destractions fallen out between Vncas and his brother Waweque and betwixt Vncas and his men that they might the better prouide for the peace of the Cuntrey sent Messengers with Instructions to the aformencioned Sagamores as followeth;

1654.

September.

Directions for Jonathan Gilbert to Ninnegrett;

You shall with all convenient speed Repaire to Ninnegrett the Nianticke Sachem and Informe him that the Comissioners for all the Collonies now mett att hartford haue pused the letter hee sent to the gouernor of the Massachusetts wherin they find complaints and Suspitions of some purpose in Vncas to Invade or make warr vpon him and desire Information towching the same; concerning which they will duely Inquire; but withall you are to Certify him that all the Comissioners are apprehensiuie of his seuerall breaches of Couenant;

In not paying his due Tribute for the Pequots vnder him for seuerall yeares now past for which the Comissioners Expect p'sent satisfaction

I

That vnlesse hee Either come himselve forthwith to hartford or giue some satisfying Securitie to the Comissioners for the true and Constant payment of the said Tribute the Comissioners shall thinke of some Course forthwith to dispose of the said Pequots some other way;

2

Wheras the said Ninnegrett expressly Contrary to his couenant without the advise and contrary to the mind of the Comissioners Sufficiently declared to him hath Invaded the longe Island Indians and desturbed the peace of the Countrey by hiering and drawing downe the vpland Indians Armed; The Comissioners doe expecte Securitie of and for his peacable carriage both towards themselues and their Confeederate Indians and frinds for the future; and for his faithfull obseruance of his couenants;

3

Wheras Ninnegrett hath formerly made sundrey complaints against Vncas the Mohegen Sagamore whoe is shortly expected att hartford; The Comissioners Cannot thinke of a more reddy and hopefull way to compose and end all differences then that Ninnegrett forthwith Repaire to the Comissioners att hartford for whose Incurragement the Comissioners heerby Iugage that hee shall come and returne in safety without molestation from

4

1654. them and haue sent order to Vncas that hee desturbe him not in his Trauell
to or fro

September.

But if you find that Ninnegrett can not or will not come in pson you are to acquaint him that if hee send two or three men sufficiently Instructed to answare in the p^rmises and vpon whome hee will rest and p^rforme what they promise and giue their names vnder his hand or marke the Comissioners will not refuse them ;

Ninnegrett may not bring with him aboue twenty or thirty men ; nor may Newcome or as the Indians call him Mattakist ; come with him whoe last yeare gave offence att Boston

Hartford September
the 12th 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON ;
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON ;
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

*68 *Instructions for Jonathan Gilbert being sent a M[e]ssenger
to Vncas and his Brother Woweque ;

You are to Informe both Vncas and his brother Woweque that the Comissioners haue receiued Information of some purpose of theirs to Invade the Narragansets or Ninnegrett the Nyanticke Sagamore ; they haue alsoe heard of some differences lately growne betwixt Vncas and his brother and betwixt them and their men they are not willing to receiue reports without due Inquiry they haue therefore sent for Ninnegrett the better to secure the longe Island Indians and to heare what hee hath to allege against the Mohegens and compose all other differences ; The Comissioners therefore desire and expect that both Vncas and his brother doe forthwith come to hartford that from them and Ninnegrett they may receiue full Information concerning former passages and may Improue the best of their Indeaours to preserue or prouide for the peace of the countrey ;

You are alsoe to Informe both Vncas and his brother and their men that the English doe owne Vncas soe longe as hee carrieth himselfe well and shalbee loth hee suffer wrong either from his brother or from his owne men or from other Indians ; and they expect that Ninnegrett and his companie may passe safely toe and froe to the Comissioners to the Comissioners through

the Mohegen Countrey and in all other ptes of their Travell without any Molestation or disturbance ;

1654.

September.

Hartford September the 12th 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent
 SIMON BRADSTREET
 DANIELL DENISON
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOHN BROWNE
 JOHN MASON ;
 JOHN WEBSTER
 FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

Instructions for John Gilbert and John Bayley whoe were sent to Continue att Vncas his fort during his absence ;

You shall Repaire to Mohegen and acquaint Vncas and all other Indians that you are sent to reside att his fort by the Comissioners of all the Colonies to the Intent that Vncas and all others may know the reallitie of the English to continew his frinds whiles hee continueth faithfull to the English ; And because the Comissioners haue now sent for Vncas to speake with him concerning some affaires of Concernment relating to himselfe Ninnegrett and Waweque and being Informed some sturrs may arise in his absence to his prejeduce you shall vse youer Indeavors to keep all things quiett and Informe the Indians that such attemp[t]s wilbee offencieue to the English ;

And Wheras Ninnegrett is expected by the Comissioners att hartford you are to require the Indians of Mohegen that they suffer him and his Companie (not exceeding thirty) to passe quietly through the Countrey without disturbance or affront in his Coming or Returning

Hartford September 13th 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent
 SIMON BRADSTREET
 DANIELL DENISON
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOHN BROWNE
 JOHN MASON
 JOHN WEBSTER
 FRANCIS NEWMAN

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts presented this insuing letter from the Corporation in England ;

1654.

September.

*69

Gentlemen Your letter we received and returne you this for Answere that wee are very glad and approue of the accounts that you sent ouer by the last which are or may bee Satisfactory to the manifold objections that haue of late arisen about the same for when through Mercy our Indeaours had stoped the Mouthes of all men heer ; then the great query was whether things sent were not misimployed with you in New England and truly you would wonder had wee but time to relate the seuerall sorts of objections which for the most pte turne all to obstructions for a season till by the Illaborate paines of Mr Winslow wee are forced to take of and remoue the same you wrot to vs not to send any more goods till you sent for them and to tye ourselues to such and onely such provisions to bee sent wee are very well satisfied therewith and thervpon shall deseue the expectation of diuers that haue written for letters for printing paper etc : and Indeed in soe writing you seem to vnderstand your owne power *and trust but giue vs leaue to tell you there is such a matteriall objection heer started as wee are asshamed of and know not how to answere viz^d: the many complaints made by Mr Elliott to sundry of his frinds heer that you allow him but twenty pound p annum which doth not beare his charges in soe much as hee runs in debt every yeare more and more and is disabled for giueing his children that education hee otherwise would ; now whether it bee or noe wee know not but veryly beleieue the worke will suffer some Thousands of pounds by itt for it flyeth like lightening and takes like tinder men being extream glad to meet with any thing that may Couller ouer their Couetiousnes and dull their Zeale in soe good a worke ; Nay Mr Peters whoe but 14 dayes before told Mr Winslow in plaine tearmes hee heard the worke was but a plaine Cheat and that there was noe such thinge as GossPELL conversion amongst the Indians p^rsently after charged the same man vpon a letter hee receiued from Mr Weld by Information from Mr Elliott that you the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies forbad the worke in that you would not allow competent Mayntenance to Mr Elliott and others that laboured therein ; and howeuer wee haue otherwise charitable thoughts of Mr Peters ; yett hee hath been a very bad Instrument all along towards this worke whoe though of a Committee in the Army for the advance of it amongst them ; yett protested against contributing a peny towards it in his pson ; and Indeed some of vs haue ben fayne to Intreat the rest of the gentleman not to trouble him any further in the busines ; nor know wee any cause vnlesse it bee that the worke is coming to such p^rfection and hee hath not had the least hand nor finger in it ; These things wee thought good to acquaint you withall and doe Intreat that Mr Elliott Mr Mayhew and such other eminent Instruments and labourers as are

Employed therein may haue greater Incorragement from you; according to what the lord shall send in from time to time; wee are farr from Justifying M^r Elliott in his Turbulent and clamorus proceedings but the best of gods servants haue theire faylings; and as such soe wee look vpon him; the reason you send for nothings this yeare wee conceiue you haue aboute eight hundred pounds in money stocke and debts with you; wee should bee glad to heare the debts were Retourned and doe Intreat you that the worke may not bee retarded therby; alase what pittie were it that deseruing Instruments should bee descouraged and what a shame will it bee to vs heer besides an absolute period to all future Collections wherby gods glory and the p^rsent oppertunitie wilbee lost in doeing good to those poor soules; and lett not the late difference between your Naighbours of the Massachusets and your selues hinder; wee hope it is healed ere now; if not wee trust our letters (for wee are very sencible of the breach and the Euills that may follow therupon to the seuerall respectiue Gou^rments) will healp forwards the same; And lett vs Intreat you since you order vs to send nothings but what you giue order for; to bee very carfull to consider beforehand what wilbee needfull for wee pswade ourselues you can not buy any goods soe well bought heer as what wee send for wee buy for reddey money and beare the aduerture when as others take not onely twelue monthes time but theire creditors stand to the aduerture out and home soe that if you sell at 30 p sent̄ yett you giue sixty for what you buy att least; but wee doubt not of your care onely wee shall longe to heare againe from you and that it may bee with comfort and refreshing is the earnest desire

of Gent^l

London Coopers Hall
18th February 1653¹

your faithfull frinds and fellow
labourers in the worke of the Lord;
Signed by the order and appointment
of the Corporation by

WILLIAM STEELE Presdent;

1654.

September.

[1653]

To which letter the Comissioners Retorned this following answare

Honered Sirs

Youers of the 18th of february last wee haue Receiued with the Contents wherof wee are diuersly affected; glad that the accounts wee sent doe in any Measure answare objections and Remoue obstructions hee whoe obserueth all our Carriages and aimes in this worke of his knowes that laying aside all senister Respects wee desire to Improue all oppertunities and

1654.

September.

*70

order all disbursments for the advansment of the end designed that if it please the father of mercyes the gossPELL of his sonne may haue a large and powerfull entrance into the harts of these poor Indians but it is of an afflict- ing Consideration that the worke should Receiue any discouragement or hin- derance either *from M^r Elliotts pen or M^r Peters speech by a letter signed by M^r Winslow in the name and by the order of the honered Corporation dated May the first i652 wee vnderstood what Inconueniency did or might grow by the Collections and disbursments made by M^r Butcher not put into the Corporation stocke and account which with you wee desired might bee brought into your Treasury as the Right Channell accordingly wee Inquired of M^r Elliott what summes were sent ouer yearly vpon those more private accounts and how Employed what pte to the Indians and what to himselfe and others whoe laboure in the worke; hee acknowledged some considerable summes of money came that way to his hands but was slow to giue any account how much or how expended heervpon wee did conceiue that twenty pound p anum aded to what hee Receiued by other meanes out of England and what hee Receiueth from the Church of Rocksburrow which as wee heare is not lesse then sixty pounds p annum might sufficiently maintaine his family and afford due Education for his Children; without Runing him- selfe into debt; Wee shall now allow him forty pounds p annum and if theire bee cause shall Reddily Inlarge further and soe to M^r Mayhew all wee propound is that as our Masters acceptance is sufficient yea Rich wages for any Care or paines of ours in this worke soe theire may bee some due pro- portion (as neare as wee can Judge) betwixt the Employment and Incurrage- ment of other Instruments Through the blessing of him whoe is loue it selfe and the god of peace the Comissioners Now mett att hartford doe Comfort- ably Close as in the affayers of the Corporation soe in other occations of the Confederation and hope they shall soe proceed;

M^r Elliott and M^r Mayhew doe each of them propound the building of a New Meeting house for the Indians besides the building in hand for some Scollers att the Colledge wherof wee wrote the last yeare and that allowance may bee made for Interpretors Scoolmasters and others to Instructe the Tractable Indians; one Cattachesme is alreddy printed and M^r Person is preparing another to sute these southwest ptes where the language differs from theires whoe liue about the Massacheusetts all which will occation vs to write for a Considerable pcell of provisions as the following Invoce will shew wee expecte not soe good piniworthes from any as from the Corporation and though the Amunition were in different proportions this last yeare deuided among the Collonies and by them (with the aduance formerly mencioned)

sence Returned into the stocke yett wee purpose to drive very little or noe trade but vpon the accounts and Concernments of the Indians ;

1654.

September.

M^r Rawson hath sent his accounts for the year past to the Comissioners now mett att hartford but vpon pusall wee find some thinges defective or obscure soe that wee Returne them to hime to bee pfected ; and must desire the Comissioners for the Massachusets to Review and vpon their approbation to vnderwrite and send them for England ; wee heerin Close the Cobby of a Direction sent vs from the Massachusets for letters for the vse of printing which wee desire may bee provided and sent ; Thuse with our due Respectes wee comend you our selues and the worke in hand to the blessing of the onely wise and gracious God ; Resting

Your humble servants

Hartford the 25^t
of September 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN

Vpon Consideration of the former letter Receiued from the Corporation and in answere to a letter now Receiued from M^r Elliott the Comissioners wrote as followeth ;

Reverent Sir You may Remember that vpon a letter from the honored Corporation dated May the first 1652 some of vs the last yeare desired Information what somes of money you had yearly Receiued out of England either from pticulare Benifactors or from private Collections there made for propagating the GossPELL amon[g]st the Indians in these ptes what to youerselfe and what to others who laboure in the worke that wee might proportion further Incurragement according to the same ; som Considerable summes you acknowledged to haue yearly Receiued ; but chose Rather to Rest satisfied with a smaller allowance from vs out of the Corporation stocke then to giue any account how much came to your hands or how expended and accordingly wee Conceiued that twenty pound p annum from M^r Rawson added to what you yearly Receive from the Lady Arramina¹ and others out

[¹ Armine]

1654.

September.

[¹ by]
*71[² probably by
Some, your
Owne Carrig]

might proue Comfortable and Satisfying for your selfe and family as in other Respects soe for the due education of your Children and thought you accepted it ; though wee then knew it must prove Chargable either to your selfe or others in the low Condition of New England to bring vp soe many sonnes att learning in a Collegiate way as you propounded ; *But ¹ the last letter directed to the Comissioners from the Corporation wee are Informed that you haue made many complaints to sundry of your frinds in England of the smalnes of your allowance that you Run into debt and cannot educate your Children as you would and M^r Peters from M^r Weld by your Information Reports that the Comissioners by denying competent Mayntenance forbid the worke which seemeth strange when wee can neither vnderstand what you Receiue from others vpon y^t account nor haue you propounded to vs any larger allowance ; for ourselues ; wee shall freely offer our accounts and the grounds of our proceedings to the Consideration and examination of any that are godly and Judicious ; But wee feare that the worke Intended may suffer much by such Reports and probably by some of your owne Carriage ² heerin may bee thought not onely Iregulare but Turbulent and Clamorus which Crosseth that meeknes of wisdomes wherin wee beleieue you desire to follow our lord and Master

Wee now order M^r Rawson to pay both to your selfe and M^r Mayhew after the Rate of forty pound p^a annum and if wee find cause shall enlarge further though wee either hope or desire that the worke will spread ouer the Countrey and many Instruments may bee Employed in it and soe Charge Increasing heerin wee shall freely affoord our best healp and Rejoyce that the saueing health of our Lord may bee knowne among all these Nations of Indians ;

Vpon pusall of your last letter to the Comissioners wee find some difference betwixt your selfe and M^r Rawson in the account of tooles Etcet: and desire y^e error whereuer it bee may bee Rectified ; ¶ wee desire tenderly to consider the peace ¶ comfort of such Indians as haue truly Received Christ in the Gosspell ; But in such a mixture may not furnish all with Powther Etc: least by allienation or otherwise it strengthen Enimies against ourselues ; Wee therefore leaue the consideration therof to the Massachusetts Generall Court ; and att this distance not haueing oppertunity to Confer with you must Refer seuerall other things to the Massachusetts Comissioners as what proportion of Cowes and goates for the New Towne you mencion with Nalles for the Meeting house Incurragement for the Interpretor School-masters ³ and allowance to M^r Alcocke for Phiscicke giuen Etc: And if the worke may bee furthered by it wee would not deny some Incurragement

[³ Scolemaystor]

att the p^rsent vnto two approued Indians whoe may bee like heerafter to proue Teaching Elders amongst them ; When wee mett last att Boston wee vnderstood you desired your Brothers allowance but for one year more now last past ; yett if it bee to further the worke in the new Towne wee shall Reddyly Continue his Mayntainance for a nother yeare which wee alsoe Refer to the Massachusetts Comissioners vpon Conference with your selfe. According to your Direction wee shall send both for letters and papers¹ for the printing presse ; Wee desired that Thomas Stantons help might haue been vsed in the Cattachisme printed and wish that noe Inconuenienc bee found through the want therof ; And shall now advise that before you proceed in Translating the Scriptures or any pte of them you Improue the best healpes the Countrey affoards for the Indian Language that if it may bee these south-west Indians (some of whome as wee are now Informed desire healp both for Reading and to bee Instructed in the things of God and Christ) may vnderstand and haue the benifitt of what is printed ; Soe Wee Rest

1654.

September.

[¹ paper]

September the 18th 1654

Your loveing ffrinds

THEOPHILUS EATON ;
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

postscript ;

Wee desire you would bee slow in With Drawing Indian professors from paying accustomed Tribute and pforming other lawfull seruises to their Sagamores till you haue seriously Considered and advised with the Majestrates and Elders of the Massachusetts least the passage and spreading of the GossPELL bee hindered therby ;

*Vpon y^e receipt ² a Letter *Received* from M^r Mahew dated the 16th of the sixt month last wherin hee propounds seuerall vsefull and nessesary thinges for the better passage of the GossPELL among the Indians ; The Comissioners Returned this following Answare ;

[² of]

*72

M^r Mahew

Wee haue Received your large letter of the 16th of the sixt 1654 and not to trouble you or our selues with any long preface you may take notice wee haue Considered the Contents therof and doe Rejoyse att the Information you giue vs of the Blessing of God vpon your labours among those poor barbarous people vpon the Island Etc: and their dayly Coming in to Imbrace the GossPELL of Christ ; which wee are willing to hope (att least

1654. for many of them) that it is in Cenceritie and truly for the loue of Christ
 himselfe and not for loues and It is our prayer and earnest desire that the
 great expectation of the people of God concerning this great worke may
 not bee frustrated or in any measure disappointed as for ourselues wee are
 most Reddy and willing according to the trust comitted to vs to doe what wee
 may to promote and Incurrage the same; and all such meet Instruments as
 laboure therin and therefore haue agreed to allow youer selfe for youer paines
 and labour this yeare the sume of forty pounds; And for a Scoolmaster and
 one or two meet psons (as their need may require) to teach the Rest the
 summe of ten pounds a peece p annum; Begining from this time; as alsoe
 that ten pounds more bee comitted to you to despose of to sicke weake and
 well deseruing Indians which wee desire may bee frugally Improved and an
 account therof (as of what euer else you Receiue to bestow vpon the Indians)
 bee sent to the next meeting of the Comissioners; And for the meeting
 house which you desire to bee built for the Indians Though wee Conceiue
 another forme lesse Chargable and of lesse Capascitie then you propound bee
 sufficient which wee leaue to youer further Consideration; and such aduise
 as you may take vpon the place; yett wee shall allow vpon that account the
 some of forty pounds in Iron worke Nayles Glasse and such other pay as is
 in our agents hands expecting the Indians should Improue their labours to
 finish the same as they did att Naticke; And wheras wee are Informed that a
 boat is Nessesary and yett wanting for the safe passage of youer selfe and
 Indians betwixt the Island and the mayne wee haue allowed eight pounds
 for that and desiring it may bee carfully p^rserued and Employed onely for the
 service Intended and not att the pleasure of the Indians Etc: vpon other
 occations; Wee desire you would bee slow in withdrawing Indian professors
 from paying accustomed Tribute and p^rforming other lawfull seruises vnto
 their Sagamores till you haue seriously Considered and aduised with the
 Majestrates and Elders of Naighbouring Collonies least the passage and
 spreading of the GossPELL bee hindered therby; Soe Wee Rest;

September.

September the 18th 1654

your loveing ffrinds
 THEOPHILUS EATON
 SIMON BRADSTREET
 DANIELL DENISON
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOHN BROWNE
 JOHN MASON
 JOHN WEBSTER
 FRANCIS NEWMAN;

Jonathan Gilbert Returned the 18th of Septem: i654 and brought Ninnegretts Answare In the words followinge

1654.

September.

ffirst haueing acquainted him that the Comissioners were mett att hartford and that they had pused the letter hee sent to the Gour of the Massachusetts and with the suspitiones hee had of Vncas Ninnegrett Answared that hee knew nothing of any such letters sent by him and did much strange att it

I

Concerning the breach of his Couenant his answare was whoe will say that hee had any Pequots vnder him 2^{condly} M^r Eaton and M^r Hopkines being both at Newhauen told him that hee was to pay for the Pequots but ten yeares; and 3^{dly} those ten yeares were out three yeares agone; Jonathan Gilbert asked him whether hee had payed those ten yeares hee spake of; hee answared Noe why should hee pay it and had not any Pequot for his men but those hee *had hee doth hier to healp him against the long Islanders; and if any of them bee slayne in his seruice hee is to pay a certaine summe of peage to his ffrinds; some more some lesse

2

*73

Concerning his Invading of the long Islanders hee Answared; wherfore should hee acquaint the Comissioners therwith when the long jlandors had slayne a Sachems son and sixty other of his men; and therefore hee will not make peace with the long jlandors but doth desire the English would lett him alone and doth desire that the Comissioners would not Request him to goe to hartford; for hee had done noe hurt what should hee doe there; hee had been many times in the bay and when was Vncas there; Jonathan asked him whether hee would send two or 3 of his men that might acte in his Rome and steed if hee would not goe himselfe hee answared what should hee or his men doe att hartford; Adding if youer Gouvernors sonne were slayne and seuerall other men would you aske Counsell of another Nation how and when to Right youer selues; and againe said hee would not goe nor send to hartford

3

Concerning the vpland Indians his answare was they are my frinds and Came to healp mee against the long Ilandors which had killed seuerall of my men; wherfore should I acquaint the Comissioners with it; I doe but Right my owne quarrell which the long jlanders began with mee

4

September the 15th i654

JONATHAN GILBERTT

JOHN MINOR;

The Comissioners Comparing this Answare and Returne of Ninnegrett to the questians or propositions made by Jonathan Gilbert with his former Carriage espetially with what passed the last yeare betwixt the Comissioners and him and duely considering how the peace of the Countrey may bee pro-

1654.
 September.

vided for; and finding by experience that the forbearance and lenity of the Collonies doth but encrease his Insolency and our danger agreed and passed this following Vote;

That twenty horsmen and fforty foot souldiers should bee sent with all convenient speed to Ninnegrett to demaund the Pequots vnder him or lately liueing vpon his land and to take them by force from him or any other that shall harbour or detaine them; and to Require and take of Ninnegrett the Tribute alreddy due together with the Charges of this expedition or some pte therof according to the Instructions to bee giuen; And in the name of the Comissioners to prohibite Ninnegrett and the Rest of the Narragansett Sachems to make any further attempts against the long Iland Indians and to declare to them that the like shalbee done to the long Iland Indians; provided that if the Pequots Can not bee prevailed with to Come vnder the Gou'ment and protexion of the English; then if Ninnegrett shall pay the Tribute past and the Charge of this expedition and promise not to disturbe the peace of the Countrey for time to come by makeing warr vpon our ffrinds and Confeederates without our Consent according to his Couenant made att Boston Ann^o i645 as alsoe to pay the Tribute for such Indians as are vnder him for time to come according to the last Agreement att Newhauen Anno i65i hee may Injoy the said Pequots still without Desturbance or any further proceeding against him; and for the procecqtion of this designe It is agreed by the Comissioners that there shalbee forthwith levied two hundred and seauenty foot souldiers and forty horsmen out of the seuerall Collonies viz^s the Massachusetts forty horsmen and one hundred fifty three foot; Plymouth fforty one foot souldiers Conecticott fforty ffive Newhauen thirty one of which there shalbee with all expedition despatcht from Conecticott 24 foot from Newhauen 16 and from the Massachusetts twenty horse and as many more horse or foot not exceeding the proportion of eighty foot; as the generall court or the Comaunder in Cheife shall advise all which are to meet att a Randevoues att Thomas Stantons on fryday the 13th of October next and the lest¹ of the forces leuied to Continew in a Reddynes to march vpon the first Notice or order from the Comaunder in Cheife to such place as hee shall appoint; And If it should soe fall out that more fforces should bee found nessesary it is agreed that vpon Notice therof giuen to the seueral Gou'ments by the Comaunder In Cheife each Collony shall send their seuerall proportions of that Number of men which shalbee desired; And for Comaunder in Cheife The Comissioners propound Major generall Gibbens Major Denison or Captaine Atherton but leaue it to the generall Court or Counsell of the Massachusetts to Choose any one of them; or if by sicknes or other meanes

[¹rest]

these should bee hindered then to appoint some other fitt man for the service ;

1654.

September.

*74

*M^r Eaton as often formerly Soe now againe Acquainted the Comissioners with Newhauens Right to seuerall pcells of land on both sides of Delaware Bay and Riuer ; and shewed them the cobby of a letter hee lately wrott to the New Swedish Goun^r with his Answare therunto ; Vpon Consideration wherof the Comissioners wrote to the Swedish Gou^r as followeth ;

Much honered Sir

The Comissioners for the Vnited Collonies of New England being now mett att hartford as their Course this yeare fales haue been Reminded of the well knowne Right some of the English of New hauen Collonie haue to seuerall large Tractes of land on both sides Delaware Bay and Riuer ; M^r Eaton one of the p^rsent Comissioners haue shewed vs the cobby of the letter hee wrote to you by order of Newhauen Court dated July the sixt 1654 and your answare therunto in latten Dated August the first 1654 the Contents wherof seemes strange to vs all Wee were many yeares sence Informed of their Just Title and of the vnjust Desturbance their agents found in their planting and Trading there Both by Monseir Wiltam Keift the former Duch Gou^r and from Monseire John Prince your predecessor ; And therof M^r John Winthorpe then Gou^r of the Massachusetts Collony and Presedent of the Comissioners wrote to them both in Septem: 1643 And therunto a few Monthes after Receiued their seuerall Answares but without any satisfaction ; What you write Concerning a Conference or Treaty before M^r Endicott wherin Newhauen Right was silenced or suppressed and what you affeirme Concerning the Right the Sweads haue to all the lands on both sides Delaware Bay and Riuer from the Capes Etc: is either your owne Mistake or att least the Error of them that soe enforme you Wee haue pused and Considered the seuerall purposes¹ our Confederates of Newhauen haue there [¹purchases] made ; the Considerations giuen Acknowledged by the Indian propriators vnder their hands and Confeirmed by many Christian Witnesses wherby their Right appeereth soe Cleare to vs that wee Can not but Assert their Just Title to the said lands and desire they may peacably Injoy the same with all the liberties therunto belonging ; and in their name and behalfe doe assure you they will by noe meanes desturbe you in any of your Just Rights ; Thuse hoping the peace and good accord In Europe betwixt England and Sweden will haue a powerfull Influence vpon our sperits and

1654.

September

Carriages in these ptes of America and desiring you will with youer first Con-
 veniency Returne a full and cleare Answare to M^r Eaton Gou^r of Newhauen
 whoe will speedily Impart the Contents to vs with our best Respects wee Rest

Your Loueing ffrinds and Naighbours

Hartford the 23^d of September 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON
 SIMON BRADSTREET
 DANIELL DENISON
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOHN BROWNE
 JOHN MASON
 JOHN WEBSTER
 FRANCIS NEWMAN

p. 83.

*75

Vpon a Motion made to the Comissioners by *by* Capt: Cullicke from
 the Generall Court of Conecticott to take into their Consideration the In-
 struction of the Indians in their Jurisdiction in the knowlidge of god and
 their desire that John Minor might bee Intertained as an Interpreter to
 Communicate to the said Indians those Instructions which shalbee deliuered
 by M^r Stone M^r Newton or any other allowed by the Court and alsoe that
 the said Minor may bee further Instructed and fited by M^r Stone to bee a
 meet Instrument to Carry on the worke of propagating the gossPELL amongst
 the Indians; The Comissioners Conceiuing the said proposition to bee much
 Conducing to the propagating of that hopefull worke doe desire the Majes-
 trates of Conecticott to take care that the said Minor bee Intertained att
 M^r Stones or some other meet place; and they shall order that some due
 allowance bee made *for his Diett and Education out of the Corporation
 stocke

And Wheras Thomas Stanton hath two sonnes that haue good skill in
 the Indian Language whome hee is willing to giue vp to bee desposed of by
 the Comissioners from time to time for the aduancement of that great worke
 of propagating the gossPELL to the Indians; The Comissioners doe order that
 the said youthes Thomas and John shall out of the Corporation stocke bee
 mayntained att Cambridge to bee educated and fited for future service to bee
 healpfull in Teaching such Indian Children as shalbee taken into the Colledge
 for that end;

And It is left to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to giue order for
 the finishing of the building att the Colledge and to alter the forme agreed
 vpon att the last meeting att Boston as is desired by the p^rsident of the Col-
 ledge provided it exceed not thirty foot in length and twenty in breadth as

alsoe to take care for the Entertainment of such Indian youthes as may bee thought meet by M^r Elliott M^r Mayhew or any other that labour in that worke to bee trayned vp att the Colledge and fited for future service and to signe bills to M^r Rawson to satisfy the Charges therof as alsoe to doe what shalbee Nessesary for the furthering of that greatt worke by ordering and desposing of the Indian Stocke in M^r Rawsons hand till the next meeting of the Comissioners ;

1654.

September.

To a Letter receiued from M^r Rawson
the Comissioners returned this following Answare

Sir

Wee receiued your account but for want of your p^rsence to cleare vp seuerall pticulars wherin wee are not satisfied wee haue refered the whole busines to the Comissioners of the Massachusets from whome you will vnderstand the pticulars together with our desire that the accounts may bee drawne vp plaine and without repetition ; vnto whom alsoe wee haue giuen power to allow your accounts and to signe them to bee Transmitted to the corporation ; for the prise of the hatts wee haueing not seen them must refer it to your descretion to put them of as you shall Judge them worth ; and for those two of which M^r Elliott complaines you may abate if you see cause wee would not for two or three shillings giue him any occation to thinke or say wee are lesse fauorable to him ;

Wee haue ordered two of Thomas Stantons sons to bee educated att Cambridge to bee fited for the Indian Employment and must leaue it with you to make prouision for them in the Colledge or in some priuate house till the new buildinge for the Indians bee reddey to receiue them as wee doe to the Comissioners of the Massachusets to despose of the mannor and meanes of theire education

Hartford Septem: 23^d 1654

your loueing ffrinds
the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies
THEOPHILUS EATON p^rsedent
with concent of the rest

Vpon the request of the Conecticott
Indians vpon the Podotuck Indians their
Naihbours this Insueing writing was sent

To Werowomake the Pecomtock Sachem and the rest
of the Sachems there

The Comissioners for the vnited English [^] are Informed that though [¹ Colleneyes]
Ninnegrett by Misinformation drew downe the Pecomtack Sachems and Indians

1654.

September.

as farr as fishers Island to Invade and make warr vpon the long Islandors yett when they vnderstood the said long Ilandors were frindes to the English and that such hostile proceedings of them would bee offenciuē to the English they desisted from their Enterprise and peacably Returned home which the Comissioners accept as an euidence of their respect and shall not concent that the said Pocomptocks shalbee any wayes desturbed by the Indians in Amitie or Couenant with the English ;

And being att this meeting Informed that some of the Pocomptock Indians without the concent of the rest haue taken some of the Podotuck Indians captiuēs and seized some of their goods the reason of which wee yett vnderstand not but the said Indians being our Naighbours wee can not but propound that the said Captiuēs and goods may bee returned and the peace of the countrey therby better settled which is the desire of all the English whoe would not bee Injurious to any of the Indians

youer ffrinds the Comissioners of the vnitēd Collonies

Hartford Septem: 25^t 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

*76

*Wheras the Collonie of Conecticott hath receiued seuerall sumes of wampam of the long Iland Indians which is not brought to account It is therefore agreed that the said Collonie of Conecticott shall pay to Thomas Staunton the summe of forty six pounds which makes euen betwixt the Collonies and him for his yearly allowance till this time and att the next meeting of the Comissioners when the number of all the males are to bee brought from the respectiue Jurisdictions the accounts betwixt the Collonies may bee pfectēd

The Comission giuen for the Comaunder
in Chiefe of the fforces Raised and to bee
Raised for this p^rsent Expedition ;

THE Comissioners doe heerby Comitt vnto you the Conduct and Comaund of all such fforces as are or shalbee raised for the seruice of the Collonies with their Armes Amunition Etcett: with all officers Employed to bee

ordered vpon all occations by your selfe and your Counsell of Warr according to the Course of Milletary disipline and such Instructions as you shall receiue from the Comissioners ;

1654.

September.

You haue power alsoe with the aduise of your Counsell of Warr to vse and execute Marshall Desipline vpon all offenders by fines or higher punishments if need require ; And all psons Employed vnder you In that Service by Land or sea with Barkques or other Vessells are to Attend your Direction ; And the Comissioners doe heerby order and appoint the Cheife officers of each Collonie and the Captaines of each Companie to assist you as a Counsell of Warr your selfe being Presedent and haueing a casting voice which Counsell are to Mannage all affaires in this Expedition and if they see Meet may Joyne vnto themselues any other able officer or officers to bee of the said Counsell to mannage the said service ;

Giuen vnder the hands
of the Comissioners Att
Hartford September the
25^t 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

Instructions ffor
Com-
maunder in Cheife of our fforges and ffor such as are
Joyned with him as a Counsell of Warr ;

You are to take vnder your Charge and Comaund all such fforges horse and foot as according to y^e order of the Comissioners are or shalbee leviéd out of three of the Collonies with whom you are to bee att the appointed Randevoues att Thomas Stantons att or before the 13th of October Next and forthwith to march vnto the Nyanticke Countrey to the place of Ninnegretts ordinary residence and to demaund (of him if hee may bee spoken with) a p^rsent and full Surrender of all the Pequots vnder him or lately lueing vpon his land ; And if hee doe not forthwith consent then to take them by force from him or any other that shall harbour or detaine them ; and to remoue and settle them vnder the Protection of the English and vnder such Gou^rment as M^r Winthorpe Major Mason and Capt: Denison shall appoint till the Comissioners shall take farther order ; without Increasing the Tribute formerly due from them ; And farther to require and take of Ninnegrett the Tribute due for time past for the said Pequots together with the charge of this Expedi-

1654.

September.

*77

tion or some considerable part of both and to giue him time for the rest according to your descretion as may stand with the honer of the English and the safety of the Countrey; And you are in the Name of the Comissioners to prohibite him and the rest of the Narragansett *Sachems to make any further attempts vpon the longe Iland Indians and to assure them that the Comissioners will lay the like charge vpon the longe Iland Indians not to Invade or desturb them which if hee refuse and that the peace of the Countrey can by noe other means bee provided for you are to proceed as the case requires;

But if Ninnegrett shall not oppose the Remouall of the Pequots but shall demean himselfe fairly in that busines and shall Submit to our charge and p^rmise that hee willnot further desturbe the peace of the Countrey wee Judge it not expedient att this season of the yeare to begine the warr vpon him barely for the non paiment of the Tribute and Charges Supposing alsoe that you may vse other meanes to draw som pte of It from him att p^rsent; and the resedue may bee forborne for convenient time provided if the Pequots can not bee prevailed with to come vnder the Gou^rment and protection of the English then if Ninnegrett shall pay the Tribute past and the Charges of this Expedition and promise not to desturbe the peace of the Countrey for time to come by makeing warr vpon our ffrinds and Confederates without our concent according to his Couenant made att Boston Ann^o 1645 as alsoe to pay the Tribute for such Indians as are vnder him for time to come according to the last agreement att Newhauen 1651 hee may Injoy the said Pequots still without disturbance or any further proceeding against him;

But if you shall find the designe cannot bee carried on without a greater fforce then you shall with all expedition send to the seuerall Collonies for the rest of the fforces in this case ordered by the Comissioners which you are to Improue according to your best skill for the speedy reduceing of Ninnegrett to Subjection or Tribute with Securitie by hostages for his pformance of the same; and if yett a greater fforce shalbee found Nessesarie you are to giue notice to the seuerall Collonies of the whole Number you desire that they may send their seuerall proportions according to the agreement of the Comissioners;

You shall if you thinke meett send to Vncas whom wee haue prepared to assist you and may bee very vsefull in the service;

You are to make faire warr without exercising Crewelty and not to put to Death any you haue taken captiues if you can bestow them without Danger of your owne men;

If you find any English Stragglers Traders or others whoe you shall Suspect to giue Intelligence or to furnish with Armes or amunition or to giue any other Aide to the Enimie you may Secure them or send them to Boston;

Lastly and aboue all the Rest wee Comend to your Christian Care the vphoulding the Worship of god in your Army and to keep such watch ouer the Conversation of all those vnder your Charge that all prophanes Impietie abuse of the Sacred name of God, luxury and other Disorders may bee avoided or duely punished that the lord may bee pleased to goe forth before you prosper all your proceedings and Returne you to vs in Peace which wee shall dayly pray for

1654.

September.

Giuen att Hartford the 25^t of
September 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON Presed^e
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

*An Envoyce of such goods as wee desire may bee prouided for the
Indians by the Corporation and sent ouer by the first oppertunity

*78

Imprimis six flocke bedds and bolsters

It six paire of blanketts

It six good Irish Ruggs

It a Duzen or two of bed coards

It in Nailles the greatest quantitie to bee of 6. 8. 10. some }
4 penies a few dubble tens none greater in all aboute } 50 00 00

It in hookes and hinges - - - - - 03 00 00

It in good Carpenters tooles espetially axes of the best sort }
broad and narrow Augers and Chisels and in good hoes } 10 00 00
broad and Narrow - - - - -

It in good Dowlis - - - - - 40 00 00

It in good stronge Lockorum - - - - - 40 00 00

It good stronge Carsyes - - - - - 160 00 00

It Cottens - - - - - 30 00 00

It Canv[a]s - - - - - 50 00 00

It good braud Cloth of a sadd Couller - - - - - 20 00 00

It holland fine and course - - - - - 20 00 00

It Irish stockens - - - - - 20 00 00

It in good knitt stockens woolen and wosted - - - - - 10 00 00

It letters and paper some for printing - - - - - 20 00 00

It in sythes sickles and hookes - - - - - 05 00 00

468 00 00

1654.

September.

In Answare to a petition p^rsented to the Comissioners by Robin the Indian on the behalfe of the Indians dwelling att Pequot ; It was ordered that all the Pequots lycenced in Anno 47 to sett downe att Pequat may yett Continue there vnder the obeidience of Vncas ; and that such Pequats as haue withdrawne from vnder him theither shall turne to him againe onely Obachiqued and Robin for his service to bee in this p^rsent Expedition ; are freed from Subjection to any Indian Sachem further then the Comissioners shall direct ; and taken vnder the protection of the English and freed from Tribute ;

[¹ Pearson] It is agreed that M^r Peirson¹ for his paines and Charges and fiting himselfe for the Indian worke shalbee paied fifteen pounds out of the Corporation stocke and that five pound shalbee comitted to the Comissioners of Newhauen to bee disposed of to such Indians as desire to bee Instructed in the Knowl- idg of Christ

M^r Browne one of the Comissioners of Plymouth is desired to Certify our Naighbours of Providence Warwick and Road Island of our Resolution to Remoue the Pequats from vnder the Subjection of Ninnegrett because hee peremptorily denieth to pay his Tribute for them due by Couenant and Im- ployeth them to the Desturbance of the peace of the Countrey and Invasion of the long Ilandors our frinds against his expresse Couenant the which wee desire to effect without warr or bloodshead if wee can bringe him to Reason by any other meanes ;

These forgoeing Conclusions were with Joynt Conccent agreed and Sub- scribed by the Comissioners of the seuerall Jurisdiccions att hartford the 25th of September Ann^o Domⁱ: i654

THEOPHILUS EATON ; Prese:
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENNISON ;
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON ;
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

* **Att a meeting** of the Comissioners for
the vnitd Collonies of New England held att Newhauen the
sixt of September Ann^o i655

1655.
September.
*79

THE Articles of Confederation being Read; An order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 23th of May i655 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that M^r Simon Bradstreett and Major Daniell Denison were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; And were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenure of the said Articles Concluded att Boston the 19th of May i643

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the sixt day of June i655 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that M^r John Browne and Capt: James Cudworth were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full Power and A[u]thoritie according to the aforesaid Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticut dated the 17th of May i655 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that Major John Mason and Capt: John Cullicke were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the abouesaid¹ Articles

[¹ foresaid]

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 30th of May i655 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that Theophilus Eaton Esqu^r and M^r Wiltam Leete were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power according to the aforesaid Articles

Theophilus Eaton Esqu^r was Chosen Presedent of² this Meeting

[² for]

A letter from the Corporation in England was p^rsented and Read the contents wherof are as followeth;

Gentlemen by a Letter to M^r Steele our Presedent dated att hartford the 25^t of September wee pseiue that through the blessing of him whoe is loue it selfe and the God of peace; the Comissioners then mett att hartford did then comfortably close as in the affaires of the Corporation, soe alsoe in

1655.

September.

[1^e]

[*stockings]

[*³ be layd]

*80

the busines of the Confeaderation which is noe smale Joy vnto vs ; not onely in Regard of the happines which attends it but alsoe in Respect of the worke wherin wee labour which otherwise in humane probabilitie would haue been wholly obstructed¹ Wee together with your Worshipfull selues prostituted to all the Mallicious tongues and pens that the witt of man could doe or say against vs ; And wee hope that the same sperit of loue and vnion soe becoming the Gosspell of peace which wee all professe will soe strongly breath in you and vs that the worke of the lord wherin wee are mutually engaged might prosper in our hands. according to your desires contained in seuerall pticulares mencioned in an Invoyce sent ouer vnto vs ; Wee haue sent you a supply of woolen linnin Stocing² Iron worke and letter for printing as may appeer by a bill of ladinge and bills of pticulares heer Inclosed Marked and Numbred as in the margant which together with what appeers Remaining vpon the ballence of the last account sent ouer will wee hope bee sufficien[t] to answere all such charges as are or may in a considerable space of time bee Contracted in carying on the worke there for the truth is wee desire that as moneyes shall come into our hands vpon the Collection or otherwise the same might³ out vpon the purchase of lands which might bee as a standing Reuenew to cary on the worke and as the care and providing lyeth vpon vs the Corporation heer soe the care of distribution and Improuement will Rest vpon your selues the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies there of whose faithfulnessse wee haue not the least cause to doubt nor of the good efect will follow thervpon ; wee desire that since our bookes lye open for any that will please to come and puse them and see how the monies collected are desposed and how the goods sent ouer are Improued and for the answaring and clearing all *doubts & scruples which might arise therupon you would therefore please by the Returne of the next shipes from thence to giue vs a more pticulare account of such debts as are contractd vpon the desposall of the goods sent ouer and the psons to whom ; and what Remaines in goods what in Cash and what in Debts ; to the end the mouthes of such as are Ill affected heerunto may bee stoped both in Reference to our selues & you ; And because wee charge ourselues with all Receipts and Disbursments ; wee therefore desire you that with Respect vnto our owne and for publicke Satisfaction alsoe vpon sending future account vnto vs you would therwith please to send a formall discharge to the Corporation vnder your hands for all such goods as haue been and are sent ouer vnto you for the purpose in the Act of Parliament mencioned ; And forasmuch as it appeers by the account that sundry wares are sold to sundry psons which wee feare may proue bad debts and thereby lesen the stocke to the prejudice of the worke wee therefore humbly offer as

our advise for the avoiding of such hazards and Inconveniencies that the properties of the goods sent ouer may not bee altered but that the same may bee desposed in kind to such psons as shalbee by youerselues or other deputies thought fitt to bee Employed in carrying on the worke ; The goods now sent are shiped in the John Adventure of London wherof John Cuting is master they amount vnto the summe of 5i5-18^s-04^d besides the freight which amounts vnto the summe of about 19^h which is not to bee paid vntill an account bee Returned vnder your hands that they are Receiued in good order and well Conditioned ; wee desier that one psell of the goods now sent marked and numbred as in the margant ; may be deliuered vnto M^r John Eliote and charged vpon his account for the vse of the Indian worke ; and wee make it our further Request that vpon the Aniversary choise of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies you would please to send their Names and places of abode vnto vs thus comiting and comending you and your affaires to the guidance Wisdom and ptextion of the Almighty wee Rest ;

1655.

September.

Coopers hall London
21th March 1654

Gentlemen your very Loueing
ffrinds of the said Corporation
and signed in our Names and by
our appointment by
WILLAM STEELE Presedent ;

To which the Insueing Answare was Returned

Honorable Sire yours of the 21 of March 1654 was p^rsented to vs att our meeting att Newhauen September the sixt 1655 according to the Contents wherof M^r Rawson hath Received in seuerall psels of goods to the vallue of 515^h-18^s-04^d as by his account and this letter of ours may Suffi- ciently appeer all which wee purpose to despose in kind with the vsuall advance in prise to the furtherance of the worke of Christ amongst the Indians but if the Marketts in England were not hier then ordinary som of the goods both woolen and linnin this yeare espetially the brasse last yeare to them that haue viewed them appeer deare bought in ; The debts you may from others hear of the altering the propertie of any of the English goods sent in to other Comodities or pay was either by the sale of som smale psels of goods which had taken wett and soe became vnfit for the worke in hand or by the Amunition and disposed with ordinary aduance in prise to the Col- lonies 1653 and by them discharged soe that noe debts att all are owing and if you please this next yeare to send about 20 barrells of good Gunpowder it may bee of vse to the Collonies without lose to the Corporation stock ; The Bill of lading not coming in the shipe with these last goods, And M^r Cuting

1655.

September.
[1 bale]

vpon som note of Consignment vnto M^r huchenson of Boston Refusing to deliuer them to M^r Rawson It proued Inconvenient for the present ;

Among the goods sent this yeare wee find one ¹ N^o 19 which Cost there 34th-09^s-05^d and with the advance amounts to 45th-19^s-03^d directed to M^r Eliote for the vse of the Indian worke but why it is seuered from the Rest of the psell and consigned to him is not expressed ; It seems different from the Course your selues approued and may proue Inconvenient if it bee Continued ; but this psell shalbee deliuered according to your desire ; you will heerwith receiue M^r Rawsons account for this yeare and will find therein the Charge of building for the Indians farr exceeds our expectation but wee hope it will prove vsefull for the worke in hand but Charges doe yearly encrease wee therefore desire you wilbee pleased to send ouer 500th worth of goods according to the Inclosed Invoyce which the Lord asisting wee shall duely Improve without expecting one peny Recompence either for time paines or Charge expended therein our Subscriptions will shew whoe are the Comissioners for this yeare whoe may bee the next is to vs vnknowne with our due Respects wee still Comend you and the *worke in hand to the guidance and blessing of the onely wise god Resting your humble servants

*81

Newhauen the 15th of September i655 THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent
SIMON BRADSREET
DANIELL DENISON
JOHN BROWNE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN CULLICKE
WILLAM LEET ;

[*super-
scribed]

Subscribed² to the honorable Wilham Steele Esqui^r Presedent of the Corporation for the propagation of the GossPELL amonge the Indians in New England

An Invoyce of such goods the Comissioners desier may bee sent for the Indians vpon the Corporations account ;

	li	s	—
In good strong Locorum - - - - -	040	00	00
In good Dowlis - - - - -	040	00	00
In Canvice - - - - -	050	00	00
In blew linnin and say - - - - -	020	00	00
In good serge - - - - -	040	00	00
In good stronge Carsye - - - - -	100	00	00
In good Cottens and penistones - - - - -	060	00	00
In good Shaggs and double bayes - - - - -	030	00	00
In good Maidstone blake ³ browne and fine Cullered thrid	007	00	00

[³blacke]

five dozen of sythes and 3 ^d 6 ^d 8 ^d Nailes to the vallue	}	030 00 00	} 1655.
in all of about - - - - -			
In good gunpowder - - - - -		080 00 00	} September.
In horn bookes and in old Common primers - - - - -		03 00 00	
		<u>500 00 00</u>	

This years account Concerning the Indian Stocke was p^rsented by M^r Rawson to the Comissioners the ballence wherof Remaining in his hand as appeers by the said account is

In English goods noe advance yett put vpon it - - - - -	365 05 11 ¹ / ₂
In Countrey pay - - - - -	187 13 11 ¹ / ₂
	<u>552 19 11</u>

As alsoe a letter from him was p^rsented to which this Insueing answare was Returned

MR Rawson wee haue Receiued your letter together with your account which wee haue p^rused and signed what you deliuered to M^r Eliote and M^r Weld and vpon account wee Reddily allow but desier that heerafter (to avoid the trouble) of compareing your accounts you would put your paiments for sallarys and Certaine allowances and¹ in whole and not in broken summes as much as may bee setting downe the year and day when they are paiaile ; The desposing of the letters for printing wee haue left to the Comissioners of the Massachusetss and haue seriously Considered what you write about the paiment of Indian Corn and other Cash and haue agreed that the Indian stocke shall suffer noe lose by the p^rsed of powder or the hundred pound paied to M^r Winslow in England and that those whoe Received it shall haue it paied att a due and equall prise as it paseth from man to man and if any vnavoidable losse bee occasioned therby the collonies ought seuerally to beare the losse which groweth by the paiment any of them made ; the pcell of goods N^o 19 directed to M^r Eliate you are to deliver to him vpon the Indian account as for Ropes Caske packing cloth 8^d you may put them of according to their worth and place the lose to account together with the charges for Lyterage Wharfage 8^d If ther bee any other p^rticulare in your letter that Requires answare you will find it provided for in the actes of this meeting or left to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to Issue soe Wee Rest your loueing frinds

[¹ 8^c]

Newhauen September 15th 1655 THEOPHILUS EATON Presede[nt]

JOHN CULLICKE
WILIAM LEETE

SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
JOHN BROWNE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON

1655.

September.

*82

*In Answere to a letter of M^r Eliots date 29th of August 1655
The Comissioners wrote as followeth

Reverent Sir

Youers of the 29th of August last wee haue Received and considered the contents wherof in som ptes or Respects seemes somewhat strange wee heare the Comissioners for the Massachusetts left it to youer selfe to write into England as the case Required wherein wee should fully have concured had wee bine p^rsent with them how you could mistake our meaning concerning youer allowance is yett to vs vnknowne wee plainly expressed our Resolution to make it comfortable by ading to what you Received out of England might wee haue bine therin informed but that you Refused yett wee agreed to allow first twenty pound p^a anum since forty pound for youer further Incuragement in the worke and wee hope when the Corporations letters to you and youers to vs are duely p^rused wee shalbee cleare in what wee wrote wee still conceiue that ther was som smale difference betwixt M^r Rawsons account and youers in the tooles you Received but wee put little waight there and maruell how you should thinke our meaning should bee shooes and stockens ; wee euer haue and still doe put a great difference betwixt Indians whoe professe Jesus Christ and others whoe declare against him but many Indian Professors proveing lose and falce wee thinke it not safe to furnish them promiscqusly, tho wee left it to the Massachusetts generall court to doe as they see cause but certainly it hath bine farr from vs to sell Amunition powder [c] [1 to Christe [c]] to such Indians as are Enimies¹ and if youer brothers healpe bee in any [2 still] Respect² Nessesarie wee are willing for a yeare more to affoord it but wee conceiue twenty pound may bee a competent allowance for such worke yett wee leave it to the Comissioners for the Massachusetts to Inlarge if they find cause ; the Comissioners never forbade you to Translate the Scriptures for preaching or for any other vse either of youer owne or of youer hearers but advised that what you ment to print or sett forth vpon the Corporation Charge might bee donn with such Consideration of the Language and Improuement of the best healpes to bee had therin that as much as may bee the Indians in all ptes of New England might share in the benefitt ; which wee feare they can not soe well doe by what you haue alreddy printed ; wee Conceiue it a mistake that the Massachusetts Collonie left their pte of the powder in our hands but wee pase it by wee are content the sythes you mention pase as a gift to Incurrage the Indians who take paines in the worke ;

wee haue written for primers and horn bookes and hope they wilbee sent next
 yeare ; with our best Respects wee Rest your loueing ffrinds

1655.

September.

JOHN MASON	THEOPHILUS EATON Pres:
JOHN CULLICKE	SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM LEETE	DANIELL DENISON
	JOHN BROWNE
	JAMES CUDWORTH

It is agreed that M^r Eliote bee allowed for his sallary for this year 40th
 that M^r Mayhew bee allowed alsoe 40th and wheras 8th was ordered last year
 to bee paid for a boat which proueing to little it is now agreed to bee made
 vp 15th the saide boate to bee ymployed as in the former order is expressed
 provided that they keep it in Continuell Repaire that the Corporation Stocke
 bee not further Charged therby

Ordered that M^r Pearson haue 15th for his encurragement this year and
 that five pound bee giuen to deseruing Indians in Newhauen Jurisdiction as
 theire Comissioners see cause to despose ;

A Coat of about 3 yards of the Coursest Cloth bee made vp and giuen
 to the Sagamore of Aggawam to Incourage him to learn to know god and to
 exsite other Indians to doe the like ; the Scoolmasters and Interpretors are to
 bee allowed theire yearly pensions as formerly

And M^r Leverich bee allowed five pounds more for his former seruice

It is left to the Comissioners for the Massachusetts to agree with M^r
 Weld for the diate and teaching of the Indian Children with him and to doe
 what ells may further the Indian worke till the next meeting of the Comis-
 sioners ;

*Wheras the Comissioners last year for the furtherance of the Indian
 worke allowed to John Minor the charge of his Diet and Education they are
 willing both to Continue the same and to pay for his apparrell for 7 years
 longer if his father and hee doe Subscribe an Ingagement which they have
 drawne and sent to them by Capt: Cullicke ; but if they Refuse to Sub-
 scribe then the who[l]e allowance shall forthwith sease ; though the Comis-
 sioners will see that Captaine Cullicke bee noe lossor by what hee hath
 alreddy disbursed amounting to the summe of 19th which M^r Rawson is to
 Satisfy ;

*83

The Pequot Indian Tributaries came in to p^rsent theire wampam to the
 Comissioners desiring¹ to giue them orders both for settlement and comly
 demeanor of themselues one towards an other as alsoe whoe should be theire
 Gour¹ this next year ;

[¹ them]

[¹ gouerner]

1655.

September.
 [¹ This line,
 omitted by Sec-
 retary Morton,
 is supplied
 from the orig-
 inal minutes.
 — D. P.]

Tribute Receiued from Pauquatucke	- - -	58 fathom
Receiued from Weequapauge	- - -	37 fathom
Receiued ffrom Nameack & Naweack:	- - -	63 fathom 1 shill. 6 pence ¹
Receiued from Vncas for 2 yeares	- - -	143 fathom
Receiued in all	- - - -	301-1 ^s :-6d.

Vncas brought in an[d] left four fathom more as Tribute beforehand paid for one of his Indians Pequots now Resideing with Robin incase hee will Returne backe to Mohegine; but if hee Refuse Vncas is to bee allowed it backe againe out of his next paiment of Tribute

Tributaries behind of their paiments Att Paquatuck	-	6
Att Weequapauge	-	5
Att Nameage & c	-	6 besides such
Pequots as neuer yett paid any Tribute abideing att Conecticott	-	22
att Long Island	- - - - -	36

[² a liste] ² of whose names is left with Thomas Staunton therby to collect the Tribute as hee shall haue oppertunitie;

[³ gouerner] The Comissioners haue appointed for ³ this year ouer the Pequots Tributaries att Paquatucke and Wequapeuge Caushawashott as Cheife
 [⁴ Nameack] Tumsquash and Metumpawett his asistance; Att Nemeack⁴ and Naweack Robine as Cheife yowwemateno his assistant To whom were deliuered Comissiones vnder our hands as followeth

To Caushawesett appointed by the Comissioners *appointed by the Comissioners* of the vnitied Collonies Gou^r for one yeare ouer the Pequots dwelling att Paquatucke and Wequapauge

You being for one yeare deputed Gou^r of the aforsaid Pequoties are Require[d] to carry it in all thinges according to such Rules and Instructions as you haue or shall Receiue from the said Comissioners and according to their orders and all Pequoties Inhabiting the said places are Required peacably and quietly to Subjecte themselues to you to bee by you ordered in all thinges according to the orders aforsaid as they will answare the contrary att their prill Newhauen September 14 1655

The like Commission was giuen to Robine and together with the following orders and Instructions

I They shall not Blaspheme the name of God the Creator of heauen and earth⁵ prophane the sabbath day
 [⁵ nor]

2 They shall not Comitt wilfull Murder Nor practice witchcraft vpon paine of death

They shall not Comitt Adultery vpon paine of seuer punishment	3
Whoesoeuer is drunke shall pay ten shillings but if hee haue not wherewithall to pay hee shalbee punished with ten stripes and further Receiue due punishment for other Miscariages by such meanes comitted	4
Whoesoeuer stealeth the goods of an other shall vpon prooffe pay at least double the worth	5
Whoesoeuer shall plot Mischeife against the English shall suffer death or such other punishment as the case may deserue ;	6
They shall neither make warr nor Joyne in warr with any other Indians or people of any other Nation vnlesse in their owne Just defence without the expresse leaue of the Comissioners	7
They shall duely Submite to such Indian Gou ^{rs} as the Comissioners shall yearly appoint and to them shall yearly pay Tribute due to the English ;	8
Instructions for the Indian Pequotes to Sitt downe att Nameacke Naweacke Paquatuck and Weequabage	
Whereas sundry Pequates haue departed from Vncas to Nameacke Contrary to the Comissioners order att hartford the last yeare and doe earnestly desire they might haue leaue there still to continew which seemes Inconuenient to Vncas and contrary to his mind The Comissioners for Incouragement of these Pequotes to Returne and those with him to continew still at Mohegene doe Remite all that Debte of Tribut behind from Vncas *To himselfe and if the Pequotes there doe carry ¹ well to Vncas this next yeare they shall haue one yeares Tribute Remited to them ; and for these Pequotes att Nameocke if they shall hunt or fish onely within their owne limites or the English bounds by their leaue on the westward side of Misticke Riuer it shalbee free for them soe to doe but they shall not Encroach vpon Vncas his bounds to fish or hunt ; Nor shall Robine att Nameacke expect those whoe formerly did belonge to Vncas They are alsoe Required to carry it inofenciuely Towards Thomas Staunton whom the Comissioners Imploy in sundry matters with them for the English ; It is alsoe further Required and expected from Vncas and all those Pequotes in their seuerall places to asist and defend each other in all Just cases and Rightes according to the Comissioners orders and appointments whether against forraigne or domestique enimies or disturbers in any of their Pequott Limites all which belonge to the English ; as alsoe all Royalties formerly belonging to the Indian Sachems there although for this p ^s ent yeare they giue it to the Indian Gouernors which they haue appointed in each place Respectiuely six yeares Tribute being still behind they are appointed to pay it in yearly to Thomas Stanton in good marchant-	*84 ['it]

1655.

September.

able Peage before the meeting of the Comissioners in September which if they Refuse hee with the Indian Gouvernors are impowered to destracte; and if any busines fall out or bee nessesarie to bee informed or p^resented to the Comissioners att theire meeting from time to time they shall onely send two or three men to declare it and not come in great numbers as now they doe;

Vncas desireing the Comissioners that hee may haue libertie to hunt and fish in all such places and territories of land which hee hath sold to the English in pticular att Menunquatucke now called Gilford the Comissioners answered they Intend not to deprive him of any of his Just Rightes but what or how farr hee hath sold any of his Rightes to the English they vnderstand not but conceiue hee may nott without theire leaue sett downe Wigwames or dwell within any p^te of the land they justly possesse

Concer[n]ing the wampam received from the seuerall Indians for Tribute as before expressed it is ordered that out of it 30th bee paied to Thomas Stanton for his yeares sallery ending att this meeting; The rest of the wampam is in the hands of M^r Wackman ¹ Treasurer for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for the Collonies vse out of which hee is to pay John Thomas for a Journey to Stanford to giue intelligence about the late Duch massacarr And for a coat giuen by the Comissioners to Tumsquash an Indian;

The 15th of the p^resent September the Comissioner[s] by the returne of the Messengers whom they had sent forth for Inquiry received certaine Intelligence of a great massacar perpetrated by the wampeage and other Indians vpon the Duch att the Monhatoes and that they had caried away and kept prisoners about 70 Captiues The Comissioners did forthwith agree to send two or three meet messengers to Indeavour theire Redemtion but while the messengers were preparing M^r Allertons Ca[t]ch coming into Newhauen harbour from the Monhatoes brought letters from him selfe with Intelligence from others reporting they hoped the worst was past, and that the Indians had sent to offer peace and that a treaty was begun betwixt the Duch and them for redeeming and returning the captiues whence the Comissioners conceiued that the matter might bee by themselues and som beauer £ effected; and seased any further p^recution;

A Letter from Major Simon Willard of Concord dated the last yeare was p^resented to the Comissioners att this meeting the contentes as followeth;

honered Gentlemen

Yourselues haueing been pleased to appoint and giue a Comission for a Generall to Comaund ouer all the forces by you appointed to bee raised out

of the vnitd Collonies in the expedition against Ninnegrett which you refered to the Counsell of the Massachusetts to compleat they haucing after the refusall of Major Gibbins and Major Denison Capt: Atherton being absent piched on my selfe though *vnworthy accepted therof in hope of gods graciouse asistance therin these are therefore to informe you that I aduised my selfe accordingly and with the vnanimose concent of my Counsell haue with the best of our vnderstandings of your Instructions which were not soe cleare as wee could haue wished repaired to the place of Randevoose indeauored to haue had full Descourse with Ninnegreet whoe before wee came had Swamped himselfe and refused conference with vs as appeers in the Narratiue which I send you therefore considering the season tediousnes of the march of the file¹ and straitnes of our Instructions contented our selues with reduseing those Pequots as wee haue sertified you on those tearmes wee Indeauored your full Satisfaction and wherin wee haue fallen short wee hope you will put a canded Interpretation ; I shall say noe more [^] p^rsent but comend you to the Protection Direction and blessing of the Almighty and Remaine Sires

your humble servant

SIMON WILLARD

Dated this 16th of the

eight month i654

Boston ;

The Narratiue followeth

My selfe whose name is vnderwritten being Impowered by the Comissioners of the vnitd Collines bearing date the 25th of September 1654 doe declare the pticulares actes of the pceeding of the Counsell of warr being assembled att Thomas Stantons according to the Instructions receiued from the said Comissioners as followeth ;

Imprimis our first Instruction being forth with to march into the Nean-ticke countrey to the place of Ninnegrets ordinary place of residence and to demaund of him (if hee may bee spoken withall ;) the pequote² and the reasons why wee did not attend to that pticulare (was) wee knew hee was remoued from that place vp into the woods into a swamp som 15 miles from our quarters ; and further by reason of a storme the boates of Conecticott and Newhauen wheras all were to meet the 13th day of October i654 wee say the boates of³ som of the souldiers with their stocke of amunition came not to vs vntill the 16th day the one and the 17th day the other for there wee had one clause in our Instructions to acte as might stand with the honer of the English and the safety of the Countrey ; But for vs to moue with our

1655.

September.

*85

[¹ fote]

[² pequits]

[³ c]

1655. forces wee thought it ¹ make a great rumer and sturr amongst the Indians when they should hear wee were returned to our quarters and did nothing therefore wee thought it would expedate our worke to attend that ² was p^resented to vs which are as followeth

September.
[¹ wold]
[² that]

I First Ninnegrett haueing some of his Indians p^resent with vs who as wee supposed were willing to salue vp thinges as well as they could wee agreed to send some of them to him to aduise him to come to speake with vs ; but wee haueing Intelligence of his great feare to concent to this motion ; wee offered him hostages for the securitie of his p^rson and if this pleased him not hee should acquaint vs what ³ would desire to ceure him ; his answare was by 4 of his men that one of our Indians had taken away a canoow of his and made prise of it and vpon this hee was more afraid then before.

[³ he]

2^{condly} hee demaunded what hee had done to the English that they came soe against him round about and will not lett him alone and hee would desire to Transacte this Busines by Messengers and not come face to face ;

3 Hee said his father was a frind to the English in former time and hee wondered they should bee soe against him now ;

[⁴ Our answer
to these
thinges weare
as folow,]

Our Answare to these this were as followeth ⁴

first wee knew nothing of the Canoow and that if our Indians had wronged him in this kind they should restore it againe but they would not forbear this descourse soe wee sent them away with these following answares

first wee wondered that hee a wise man as hee would bee accounted that hee should offer to hold vs in discourse about such a trifle as a canoow is either hee must bee vnwise himselfe or thinke vs vnwise if wee should bee delayed with such thinges as these

secondly that it was not the fashion of the English to Transacte thinges of such a nature by Messengers from an Ambassador but to come face to face

third if this course might haue been taken wee could haue don this from the place of our habitations without raising of these forces

*86 *The 16th day there came som of our Pequotes and told vs that the day before this they went towards Ninnegreets Companie to pswade their kin[d]red to come from him fearing otherwise it would goe ill with them ; but they mett with three Pequotes that did adhear to Ninnegrett whoe asked them what they did there ; they said they had some thinges to doe then they asked our Pequotes how many there were of them they said 30 then said the 3 men there are 30 heads for vs then our Pequotes said they did attend the English to carry letters or burthens abroad wher the English should haue occation to send them ; then one of the three men told them they would haue these 30 heads before tomorrow in the after noone tho the English were with

them and they said they would not desist from the warr against the longe Ilandors neither would they forsacke Ninnegrett; This day there came in to vs and gaue in their names to the number of 73 The 17th day there came in to vs more Pequotas that liued near to Ninnegrett which before wee comaunded to bringe away their house¹ and goods which thinge they did and gaue in their names as the rest did to the number of 36 :

1655.

September.

[¹howse]

The 18th day Ninnegrett keeping of and would noe way comply with vs wee agreed and sent two gentlemen with two to attend them and two Interpretors to make som demaunds of him; but there being six hee refused to speake with aboue two of them; but after much debate with his scoutes and som of his cheife men they came to speake with him viz: Capt: Davis and Capt: Seealy and first they demaund the Pequotas vnder him; his answare was why doe you demaund the Pequotas of mee when you haue them alreddy they demaunded more his answare was hee had not aboue three or four but the rest were despersed abroad a hunting and elsewhere but in the Issue hee Ingaged by writing to Surrender all that were vnder him into the hands of M^r Winthorpe or Capt: Mason within seauen dayes

2condly They demaunded the Tribute due for the Pequotas; his answare was hee neuer Ingaged for them hee was told hee paied it att Newhauen; hee said the reason of that was hee feared they would haue bine taken from him therefore hee paid nine or ten fathome of his owne peage to make vp the sume

Thirdly they further required him not to make any further warr against the long Iland Indians to this hee was silent for a time but after said this shall such a Prince and two such Captaines lose their liues and their blood not to be revenged the answare to this was hee must acte in a right way by makinge the Comissioners acquainted with it; but hee was silent; further hee was charged not to molest them or any other of the frinds of the English least his head were sett vp vpon an English pole alsoe hee was Informed that none of ours should molest him

fourthly the charge of this expedition was demaunded of him his answare was hee was not the cause of it but the longe Iland Indians killed him a man att Conecticott

A Copy of the Couenants with Ninnegrett;

WHERAS the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies demaund by their messengers that I deliuer vp to the English all the captiues Pequotas in my Countrey I heerby Ingage my selfe to surrender the said Pequotas within seauen daies to M^r Winthorpe or Capt: Mason Witnesse my hand and

1655.

September.

soe hee sett his marke the 18th of October i654 Witnesse Thomas Stanton and Vallentine Whitman Interpretors Witnesse alsoe Tho: Bligh

The 19th day a Coppy of A Couenant or promise of Paucanussamon being a Narragansett Sachem whoe had diuers of the Pequotes vnder him which haue subscribed theire names vnto vs whoe promise to liue peacably and not desturbe any of the frinds of the English and desirouse not to bee desturbed by any of them and soe sett to his marke ;

*87

*A Coppy of the Pequot Couenant wherby¹ they Subscribed².

[¹ whereto]
[² the 1^x & 17th
of the 8th Month
i654]

WEE whose names are vnderwritten being captiue Pequotes and Tributaries to the English haueing liued som time vnder the Protexion of Ninnegrett doe freely consent to the vnited English Collonies to remoue to such places as the said Comissioners doe or shall appoint vs and doe heerby disowne the Jurisdiction of Ninnegrett ouer vs and that wee Intend Really soe to doe wee heer giue in our names seuerally with our owne markes affixed ; further wee doe heerby Ingage our selues heerafter not to Joyne in any warr with Ninnegrett or any other without the full and free concent of the Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies ;

This is a true account of our actions in each pticular by The Counsell of Warr

SIMON WILLARD

This 20th of the 8th Month i654

Wee sett vpon our March from Boston the 9th of the 8th Month i654 Wee returned againe to Boston the 24th of the same month ;

To which the Comissioners Returned this Insueing answare

[³ him]

Loveing ffrind Major Willard wee haue receiued and Considered both the letter you wrot and the trust comited to you and youer account therof the last yeare in which to speak Candedly as you desier wee find mistakes and Error wee heare you had not the vnanimus Concent of youer Counsell ; and certainly youer Instructions (which stand vpon record in each of the vnited Collonies,) are clear enowgh to haue guided you to a further progresse then you made in the seruice Nor doe wee find any Considerable Difficultie in youer way ; Ninnegrett through the feare that then possessed³ might (in all probabillity) haue bine Inforced to receiue any Impression the Cheife Comaunder of such forces would haue put vpon him but the not Improueing of a season (especially in such a seruice) is oft attended with mischeiuious Consequences ; Ninnegrett whoe while our smale army was there had his mouth as in the Dust soone after grew hie and Insolent in his speach and

Cariages refuseth to deliuer the rest of his Pequotes threatens them that haue left him hath againe Invaded the long Iland Indians our frind Tributaries and in Couenant with vs som bloud is alreddy shead how much more may bee shortly shead is not yett knowne and how farr our charge and danger may bee Increased by his pride and Treachery in Ingaging foraigne Indians against vs and what further Inconueniences may arise from your non attendance to your Comission is yett vncertaine and as doubtfull how they may bee preuented but what Satisfaction may bee from your selfe and those of your Counsell that Joyned with you expected wee leaue to the Consideration of the Collonies and rest your loueing ffrinds

1655.

September.

New hauen September 19th 1655

THEOPHILUS EATON Pres[^]
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
JOHN BROWNE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN CULLICKE
WILLAM LEETE

Captaine Tapine Majestrate of Southhampton an[d] John Younge mar-
riner of Southhold coming over both in the behalfe of the Indians and
English vpon the East end of long Iland p^rsented both spetiall letters from
M^r Tho: James Minnester of east hampton Capt: Vnderhill with 4 letters
formerly written by M^r haines and a letter of Major Mason to Leiftenant
Gardiner and their owne desiers that the Comissioners would take into
Concideration their sad and dstracted Condition by Ninnegretts hostile and
murderous Atemp^ts against the Indians by which the English are in danger
and the Indians vnable longer to hold out but as they professe they must yeild
vp themselues and their Countrey to the *Narragansetts Subjecting to and
complying with them, if the Comissioners *if the Comissioners* take noe effect-
uall course to prevent it ;

*88

And Capt: Tapine in p^ticulare propounded to and desired of the Comis-
sioners to Settle som course that every Jurisdiction and plantation there in
want may bee Supplied with powder and Amunition for their money out of
any other Jurisdiction wher it is to bee had ;

Whervpon the Comissioners thought meet to comend it to the seuerall
Jurisdictions that they would bee pleased to take speciall Care that their
seuerall orders for the furnishing of each Towne and p^rson with a constant
Stocke of powder shott Amunition (c^e according to former agreement of the

1655.

September.

Collonies bee put in due execution and if any plantation bee in want wee doubt not vpon Surtificate from the Gou^r or 2 majestates there they may bee supplied for theirre money by any of the Collonies that haue it to Spare ;

The Comissioners seriously considering the p^rmises together with Ninnegretts proude and Insolent Carriages & behaiour att seuerall times and his continued breach of Couenant in warring vpon y^e long Iland Indians our frinds and Tributaries and that against the Comissioners expresse Comaunds as appeers by theirre Records ; takeing alsoe into Consideration the late suddaine quarrell & Massacar of the Duch att Monhatoes by the Wampeage Indians and the cause and Rise wherof they doe not fully vnderstand and fearing Ninnegrett in his prid and Rage may proue as mischeuouse to the English and such Indians as professe frendshipe to them did order ;

I That a message bee sent in the Comissioners Name to the Mantuckett Sachem and his companie to Informe them how ill they Resent Ninnegretts Insolencye and that if hee come within six miles of any of the three English Townes within any of our Jurisdictions vpon the Iland ; wee doe heerby order any of the Inhabitants may Remove them thence

2 That if Ninnegrett Invade them and put them to the worst and they Retreat within 2 miles of the English Townes viz^t Southhamton Southhold and Easthamton the Comissioners order they may bee assisted by the English Inhabitants there

3 For the better p^rserving the peace of the Countrey they haue ordered a vessell sufficiently maned and armed as the case may Require to attend Ninnegrets Motions and as much as may bee hinder his Intrusions vpon the Iland ;

4 That halfe a barrell of powder ¹/₂ p^rportion of shott bee giuen to the
[¹with a.] Montuckett Indians for theirre better defence

5 That the 3 English plantations aformencioned haue each of them a barrell of powder sold them to furnish them as theirre may bee occasion and that what is spent in the aforsaid service bee paid by the Collonies

6 Vncas and the Pequote vnder the English bee Informed that what they shall doe in the nessecary defence of the long Iland Indians against Ninnegrett either vpon that p^te of long Iland that is vnder the English or vpon the water goeing thither or returning backe wilbee acceptable to the Comissioners

7 And that Tho: Stanton doe fully Informe Vncas and Ninnegrett of the Comissioners mind according to a note hee hath Received vnder theirre hands

A Comission giuen to Mr John Younge
 Master of the vessell appointed to attend
 this service ;

1655.

September.

You shall with all expedition Repaier to the Montuckett Sachem and acquaint him what order the Comissioners haue taken to secure as much as may bee the peace of the Countrey ; After which you shall with the first oppertunitie sayle to Paquatucke and by Tho: Stanton (if hee haue not done it before) signify the same to Ninnegrett as alsoe how Indignily they Resent his Insolent carriage towards the English which hath put them vpon this charge to provide against and oppose his disturbance of the publicke peace soe expressly against his owne Couenants and their orders ; If you find him in such a fram that you may Rationally conceiue the peace of the countrey may bee ceured this Insueing winter without your further attendance you may Returne home ; but if his frame and the safety of the Countrey Requier it you are to ply vp and downe ; between Paquatucke and Pequot ; and to gaine Intelligence of Ninnegrett preparations and motions and when need Requires you shall take in from Seabrooke *or Pequott six ten or twelue men well armed and fitted for the service as any of the Majestrates of Conecticott shall direct with which force you shall Improue your best Indeauors to disturbe his passage to and prevent his landing vpon longe Iland by takeing sincking and destroying soe Many of his Canoes Employed in that seruice as shall come within your power ; But if therein your selfe vnable or your Indeauors reach not the end you shall with all speed giue notice to the English and long Ilandors of Ninnegretts approach and bee further asistant vnto them as you shall haue oppertunitie by staucing or seizing his Cannooes there or Intercepting them in their returne and vpon any Ingagement you shall with as much speed as you may giue notice therof to the Majestrates of Newhauen and Conecticott ; In this seruice you shall continew according to the former Directions vntill the last of October next vnlesse befor that you bee discharge[d] by Major Mason ;

*89

And this order to stand in force in the springe and till the Comissioners meet againe to bee Improved as soone and Continued soe longe as the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen shall directe ;

Newhauen the 20th
 September 1655

by the Comissioners of the Vnited Collonies
 THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent
 SIMON BRADSTREET
 DANIELL DENISON

If the formencioned men bee taken
 vp att longe Iland they shalbee
 Satisfyed ;

JOHN BROWNE
 JAMES CUDWORTH
 JOHN CULLICKE
 WILIAM LEETE ;

1655.

September.

It is left to the Comissioners of New hauen to agree with John Younge for himselfe his men and vessell by the month as they may or with any other Master if the case Require it

The Charge of the last yeares expedition against Ninnegrett was considered by the Comissioners and it was agreed that the Massachusetts Colonie should beare their charges they haue expended therin ; and that Conecticott and Newhauen beare their charges Plymouth paying to Conecticott 24th and to Newhauen 20th som former accounts left till the next meeting to be perfected ;

Mr Browne and Capt: Cudworth are desired in their Returne home to declare to [^] that it wilbee offenciue to the Comissioners if hee detaine any of Vncas his men from him or if hee doe Incroach vpon his limitts or Rightes of hunting and that if hee doe not giue Just Satisfaction to Vncas therin they shall pmite him to Right himselfe as well as hee can ;

The forgoing conclusions were agreed and vnderwritten by the Comissioners the 2i of September
1655

THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENNISON
JOHN BROWNE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN CULLICKE
WILLAM LEETE ;

* **Att a meeting** of the Comissioners for the vnitid **1656.**
Collonies of New England held att New Plymouth the 4th of September September.
Ann^o i656 *91

The Articles of Confederation being read

An order of the generall court of the Massachusetts dated the 14th day of May i656 was p^rsented and read wherby It appeered That M^r Simon Bradstreet and Major gen: Daniell Denison were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; and were invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said Articles concluded att Boston 19th May i643

A like order of the Generall court of New Plymouth dated the 3^d of June Ann^o i656 was p^rsented and read wherby it appeered that M^r Wiltam Bradford and M^r Thomas Prence were chosen comissioners for that collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the 15th May i656 was p^rsented and read wherby it appeered that Major John Mason and M^r John Talecott were chosen Comissioners for that collonie and were Invested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aboue said Articles

A like order of the Generall court of Newhauen dated the 28th May i656 was p^rsented and read wherby it appeered that Theophilus Eaton Esq^r and M^r Wiltam Leete were chosen Comissioners for that collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power according to the aforsaid Articles

Wiltam Bradford Esq^r was chosen Presedent for this meeting

The Pequot Indian Tributaries came in to p^rsent their wampam to the Comissioners and being tould that it should haue ben paied in to Thomas Stanton or to their Gou^r sett ouer them by the Comissioners for a yeare and three monthes before this meeting Robin for the Pequots vnder him paied in seauenty fathom; Cawsawashett for the Peqotts vnder him paied in four and

1656. forty fathom; more deliuered to him heer by Maymatynon which alsoe hee
 September. paied in twenty fathom, Newcome alsoe brought in and the Comissioners
 Receiued as pte of an old debt due from Ninnegrett for Tribut twenty
 fathom; ffoxon brought in from Vncas fifty fue fathom wherof four fathom
 was returned to him for a Pequott whoe came not vnder him according to a
 promise made him last yeare att Newhauen;

The whole amounting to 215 fathoms wherof the Comissioners payed to
 Thomas Stanton for his sallary 120 fathoms which being deducted there
 rested to the Collonies 95 fathoms and att Newhauen besides what hath been
 paied out for John younges service vpon account of the Collonies 5i fathoms;
 in all remaining is 146 fathoms which according to the number of males
 brought in the last year was thus devided

To the Massachusetts	- - - - -	94 fathoms	^s 2	^d — 0
To Plymouth	- - - - -	18 fathoms		
To Connecticott	- - - - -	20 fathoms	^s 2	^d — 0
To New hauen	- - - - -	13 fathoms		— 6
of which 146 fathoms		The totall 146 fathoms		
The Massachusetts now receiued	- - - - -	074 fathoms	^s 2	^d — 6
Connecticott	- - - - -	020 fathoms	^s 2	^d — 0

The Rest for Plymouth ƒc Remaines in the Treasurers hands att New
 hauen; onely it was agreed that if there bee any losse by that wampam att
 Newhauen it shalbee borne by the Collonies;

Capt: John Younge according to comission ƒ direction giuen by the
 Comissioners att Newhauen being employed in his vessell the last winter and
 in his Barque and Shallop this Springe and Summer with eight souldiers sent
 forth in his vessell besides his owne men by the two Collonies of Connec-
 ticott and Newhauen to p̄serue the peace of the Collonies and of the Long
 Iland Indians their Tributaries To an account of the whole charge due and
 expended in this service for the hier of vessells and mens wages Victailes
 and powder ƒc was brought in and vpon due consideration was found to
 bee - - - - - 153 — 01 — 02
 of which thirty one pound and two pence - - - - - 031 — 00 — 02
 was paied out of the Tribute paied in by the Pequotts at Newhauen last
 yeare and left with their Treasurer; The rest being one hundred twenty
 two pound and ten pence - - - - - 122 — 00 — 10
 was disbursed by and due to Capt: John Younge - 82 — 16 — 00
 Conecticott collonie - - - - - 030 — 00 — 00
 Newhauen collonie - - - - - 009 — 04 — 00
 122 — 00 — 10

besides which the Comissioners for the Massa-

1656.

September.

chusetts brought in an account of - - 17 — 16 — 02
 disbursed by their Treasurer for messenger &c Employed by the Comissioners
 for their Collonies att their siting in Boston 1653 which being aded to the
 former sum amounts to 139 — 17 — 00 To bee paied by the four collonies
 according to their Number of males brought in att their last meeting att
 Newhauen ;

The Massachusetts	-	-	-	-	-	090	—	12	—	00
Plymouth	-	-	-	-	-	17	—	05	—	00
Connecticott	-	-	-	-	-	19	—	07	—	00
Newhauen	-	-	-	-	-	12	—	13	—	00
						139		17		00

*The Comissioners for the Massachusetts did alsoe desire that two
 summes each about seauenteen pounds left to further consideration in Ann^o
 1653 might now bee Issued ; the one concerning an Attachment in M^r Shrim-
 tons hands wherin the Narragansett Indians were concerned

*92

The other concerning seauenty fathom of wampam demaunded for
 charges of the Indian hostages ; In the former the Comissioners vpon con-
 sideration and debate thought the collonies were not Interesed but that the
 question doth wholly concern the honered court of the Massachusetts and
 Richard Woodey whoe made the Attachment ; The latter for want of p^rsent
 light was refered to som other meeting ;

A letter from the Gou^r and Majestrates of the Massachusetts dated att
 Boston the second September 1656 was p^rsented and read the contents as
 followeth ;

Honered Gentlemen

The Remembrance of the sollem Couenants and promise the vnited Col-
 onies (in the begining of their combination) made one with another not
 onely to strengthen the harts and hands each of other ¹ in the propagateing
 and maintaining of Religion in its puritie ; but alsoe to bee Asisting each to
 other where any deficiencye in such respects may appeer ; hath put vs vpon
 the psuance of our endeauors to discharge our Duties in desiring you to
 consider of some such meet way and ex[ped^t] as where any defect appeers in
 any Collonic ; In the Right Improument of such meanes and ordinances as
 the Lord hath appointed all his to vse and Improue for the edification of the
 body wherof Christ is the head till his 2^{cond} coming haueing heard some time
 since that our Neighbours collonie of Plymouth our beloued brethern in a
 great pte seem to bee wanting to themselues in a due acknowledgement of and

[¹ others]

1656.

September.

Incurragement to the Minnesters of the Gosspell soe as many pious Minnesters of the Gosspell haue (how Justly wee know not) deserted theire stations callings and Relations; Our desire is that some such course might bee taken as that a pious Orthodox Minnestrey may bee Restated amongst them that soe the flood of Error and principles of anarchy which will not long bee kept out where Sathan and his Instruments are soe prevelent as to prevaile to the crying downe of minnestrey and minnesters may bee prevented; heer hath arived amongst vs seuerall psons proffessing themselues quakers fitt Instruments to propagate the kingdome of Sathan; for the Securing of ourselues and our Neighboures from such pests wee haue Imprisoned them till they bee despatched away to the place from whence they came one of which Richard Smith wee haue lett out of prison to returne to his family att Southhampton whence wee hope and doubt not our Neighbors of Connecticott wilbee carfull soe to order it as hee may not doe the least p'jedice As alsoe that some Generall rules may bee comended to the seuerall Jurisdictions for the settling of Gou'ment amongst the Indians that a generall law may alsoe bee comended to the generall courts to prohibite the sale of horses to the Indians or to Transport any Mares beyand the Seas to Barbadoes or otherwise on a seuerer penaltie; And that some generall rules may bee alsoe comended to each Generall court to prevent the coming in amongst vs from foraigne places such Notorious heretiques as quakers Ranters &c and that stronge waters to the Indians in all the Jurisdictions may bee forbidden that the name of God bee not dishonored; not else but our best respects to you and earnest desires that the Blessing of the Almighty may bee on all your endeavors

Boston the 2^{cond} September 1656 Gentlemen

your Asured Loueing ffrind
EDWARD RAWSON Se[c]retary
by order of the Majestrates

The Comissioners haueing considered the p'mises canot but acknowledge the godly care and zeale of the Gentlemen of the Massachusetts to vphould and maintaine those professed ends of coming into these ptes and of the combination of the vnited Collonies; which if not attended in the pticulars aforsaid wilbee rendered wholly frusterate the profession miserably Scandalised ourselues become a reproch in the eyes of those that (canot without admiration) behould our soudaine defection from our first principles Wee canot therefore but with all earnestnes comend it to the wisdom and Justice of the seuerall Jurisdictions to take effectuall care and make answarable provision that Religion and the ordinances of Christ proffessed may bee vpheld and

maintained ; which can not bee but by a due Incouragement of an able and Orthodox Minnestrey and a discountenancing of that which is hetrodox and an efectual course to keep out heritiques the *great Engine of Sathan (in these times) to ouerthrow the truth ; and because the^l busines is of such high concernment to all wee shall more p^ticularly impart our thoughts to seriouse consideration ;

1656.

September.

*93

[¹this]

Wee can not without breach of charitie but take it for a thing graunted generally by the Inhabitants of the vnited collonies that an able Orthodox minnestrey is a precious fruite of Christs Death Reserection and Asencion and nessesary for the sperituall good of his people and to bee duely sought after in euery societie or Township within the seuerall Jurisdictions ;

I

And 2^{con}dly that a competent Mayntenance proportionable to the abillitie of the place and nessesitie of the minnester is a Debt of Justice and not Charitie

2

hence thirdly the Minnester may Justly expect it from the societie and Township wherin hee labours

3

The reference or relation of a Minnester being to the whole Societie Joyntly whether in church order or not ; his Expectation of Mayntanance and the Debt of Justice is from the whole Societie Joyntly ;

4

Although the societie may according to their descretion vse diuers wayes to raise his mayntanance yett if the wayes bee Inefectuall though the defect may bee by some p^ticulare pson yett the Societie cannot bee discharged but is the debter ;

5

The Engagement being vpon the Societie and that according to Religion and right reason it nessesarily followeth that the Societie bee Inabled with sufficient power to discharg it selfe ;

6

Therefore the Generall courts should declare such a power to bee in such Societies that there may bee noe pretence in them for want therof ; and if any Societie or Township shalbee wanting either out of Neglect or opinion to procure and maintaine as abouesaid an orthodox minnistrey according to the gossPELL wee conceiue by the rules of Scripture and practice of not onely Christian Gou^ments but euen of heathen whoe not onely held their Sacra in veneration but tooke care of those that had the keeping of them and the charge of makeing knowne their misteries

7

The seuerall Generall Courts stand charged with the care that the people professing Christianitie owne and liue according to the rules and ordinances of their profession and that the despenchers therof bee Incouraged as aforsaid ; The maintainance of the Minnesters being a debt of Justice from the Societie & the societie Impowered to discharge it ; if any p^ticulare pson

1656. shalbee *bee* defectiue to the societie they ought to bee ordered by the ordinary course of Justice

September.

These generalls wee thought good to propose from whence wee leauc it to the wisdome of the seuerall generall courts to draw vp such conclusions and orders as may attaine the end desired; and if any of the members of the said courts should not concurr (att p'sent) with our apprehensions wee doe earnestly desire that by all meanes they would labour to Informe and satisfy themselues of the truth of the pticulars abouesaid wherof wee for our ptes haue noe doubt; Wee doe further propose to the seuerall generall courts that all quakers Ranters and other notorious heritiques bee prohibited coming into the vnited Collonies and if any shall heerafter come or arise amongst vs that they bee forth with ceured or remoued out of all the Jurisdictions;

That some safe provision bee made against selling or giueing stronge Liquors to the Indians without pticulare expresse Lycence from some majestrate or other officer therunto deputed and that vpon some waighty occation or exegent

And that noe horse or mare younge or old bee sould to any Indian vnder the penaltie of fīue for one;

And as to the restraint of sending forth and Transporting mares that each Jurisdiction bee left to their libertie; and alsoe that noe boates barques or any tackling belonging therunto bee sould to any Indian vnder the penaltie of fīue for one;

Meeksaw an Narragansett Sachem complained of seuerall injuries don vnto him by Vncas as first that a Narragansett Indian Trauelling through Vncas his countrey (about eight years since) was slaine to which ffoxon¹ the deputie of Vncas, answered that the murder was comitted by a Cowesett Indian without his order or knowlidg;

His 2^{cond} complaint was against Vncas for affronting him by abusiuey naming and Jeering his dead Ancestors and sending him a challeng this summer to fight; which Injurie hee alledged though hee would pase by or cast away all former; hee could not beare but would revenge himselfe;

The Comissioners Inquired of ffoxon the truth of this charge and hee not giueing a satisfactory answare they tooke the matter into consideration; and by Thomas Stanton returned this answare following;

Meeksaw wee haue heard and considered what you spake vnto vs the other day and first wee would haue you know that wee haue been alwaies as willing to hear your complaints against Vncas and to redresse the same as to heare his against you; and if there hath been any obstruction therein att

any time it hath not proceeded from any vnwillingnes in vs to doe you right but because either both pties did not attend the time and place appointed for hearing or else the cases for want of due euidence could not bee rightly vnderstood by vs ; and the like answare wee haue giuen to Vncas for diuers complaints hee hath made against the Narragansetts which yett remaine vnsatisfyed and therefore wee like well soe fare what you haue said and resolved vpon as to the laying downe and puting to an end to all former difference ¹ and Injuries and shall expect that Vncas doe the same ; for your fresh and last *complaint against Vncas for his challenging you to fight if wee knew it certainly to bee true wee should not onely blame Vncas for it but cause him to make such other satisfaction as might bee suitable to such an Injury and affront ; and though wee haue noe Sufficient prooffe yett because wee know that Vncas out of his prid and folly is apt to speake that many times which hee ought not ; wee shall let him know what wee hear and how offenciue such speeches and carriages are to the Comissioners and that wee will not in any measure countenance any such cariage and behavior in him towards you or any other of our frinds

1656.

September.

[¹ differences]

*94

Lastly wee expect that such Sachems as are and haue been longe frinds to vs as your selfe and Vncas haue been should keep frindship one with another and not for words or pticulare Injuries not duely proued to begine warr one with another without the concent and allowance of the Comissioners which to doe is directly contrary to the couenant and agreement made att Boston i645

Afterward hee complaining of a gun taken from a Narragansett Indian by Vncas his son which some of Vncas his men acknowledged to bee true ; The Comissioners ordered that either the gun should bee restored or other satisfaction to content ; and vpon Meeksawes Motion that a pcell of Wampam belonging to Vncas might bee deposited by the Comissioners order in Thomas Stantons hands Till Satisfaction bee made ffoxon in the presence and by the concent of the Comissioners did accordingly deliuer to Thomas Stanton nine $\ell \frac{3}{5}$ fathoms of wampam

Two letters from the Corporation in England were p^rsented and read the contents wherof followeth

Gentlemen wee the Corporation for the propagating of the GossPELL among the heathen natiues in New England finding by the act of Parliament by which wee are established a Corporation that the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies in New England by themselues or such as they shall appoint shall haue power and Authoritie by the said act to receiue and despose of

1656.

September

the moneyes brought in and paid to the Treasurer of the said corporation for the time being or any other moneyes goods and comodities acquired and deliuered by the care of the said corporation att any time whose receipt or receipts of such pson or psons soe authorised by them shalbee a sufficient discharge to the said Corporation and Treasurer as In and by the said Act appeers ;

Now fforasmuch as in psuance of the said act and for the purpose therein mentioned diuers pcells of goods haue been sent ouer by vs for seuerall years past amounting to a considerable vallue for which wee haue had noe discharge according to the tenure of the said acte ; Wee therefore make it our earnest request with respect to the worke wee are Impolyed¹ in ; that you would by the first oppertunitie send ouer vnto vs a formall discharge for the goods sent as aforsaid ; Wee confesse in our last sent vnto you dated 21 march 1654 the same request is therein pticularly mencioned but in regard wee are now ordered by the counsell att Whitehall to giue an account vnto them of our receipts and disbursments which will the more clearly appeer when they shall see your discharge according to the said acte ; wee could not but renew our desires heerin and remind you heerof againe ; And wee alsoe desire you fully to Authorise by comission some fitt pson residing heer that may giue vs discharges for such goods and moneyes as shall from time to time bee sent ouer or disbursed heer for the future

Wee can not but acquaint you with that generall complaint and report which is heer and that not the least by some that come from New England that the minnisters and Scoolmasters whoe labour in this worke amongst the Indians are very much discouraged for want of a competent maintainance for themselues and families by meanes wherof wee lye vnder seuerall Imputations and the worke in our hands is much obstructed and retarded wee therefore desire for avoiding the same that you would please to settle such sallaries vpon them as may comfortably answare their paines and trauell in the worke ; And by the first to send vs a list of their respectiue names and sallaries and incase it shalbee Judged convenient by you that the said Sallaries soe agreed on might bee paid to them or their assignes heer in England and to certify vs when these payments are to begine which wee conceiue will not onely giue publicke Satisfaction but will alsoe remoue those suspicions which att p^rsent wee lye vnder ; And because wee hear that none labour in the word and doctrine amongst the Indians but M^r Eliott and M^r Mayhew wee desire to know whether there bee any other quallified there as may carry on the said worke incase the Lord should otherwise dispose of them ; for wee conceiue it wilbee nessesarie that as the worke Increaseth soe Instruments should be

Incurraged and prepared for the same thuse comiting and Comending you to the guidance and protection of the almighty ℄

1656.
September.

Coopers Hall London
15th September 1655

youer very Loueing ffrinds
of the said Corporation and
signed in our names and by our
appointment ;
By WILLEAM STEEL,¹ Presedent ;

[¹Steall]

*In psuance of our former Desires wee againe make it our Requests that you would yearly and euey year send vs a list of the names of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies and where the place of their habitations are The last Narratiue which was sent ouer to vs Concerning the progresse of this worke is printed ; and wee haue sent an hundred of the bookes ouer ; fifty wherof wee desire may bee sent to M^r Eliot and M^r Mayhew by equall proportions

*95

By JOHN HOOPPER² Clarke of the said Corporation

[²Hopper]

Gentlemen

Youers of the 15th September 1655 wee haue Receiued by which wee vnderstand of youer Receipt of the seuerall pcells of goods sent ouer vnto you the last year in the Improument and destribution wherof wee doubt not in the least but youer care wilbee such as shall through the blessing of God best Conduce to the Carying³ and promoting this blessed worke wherin wee mutually labour wee hoped by the last Return according to our earnest desire mencioned in our letter the 31 of March 1654 and in answare ther-vnto to haue Receiued a formall discharge vnder youer hands according to the tenure of the Act of Parliament by which wee are Stablished¹ a corpora- tion ; for all such goods as haue been sent ouer vnto you for the purpose in the said act mencioned ℄ that some fitt pson Residing heer had been author- ised by Comission from youer selues to giue vs discharges anually vpon the deliuey of such goods as wee shall send ouer for the future ; And because wee apprehend it to bee a busines of great concernment vnto vs whose charge our selues with all Receipts and disbursments that such a discharge should bee giuen for the time past ; and care taken that wee bee discharged for the future ; Wee did by another letter the 15th September 55 which wee hope is long since come to youer hands ; A Transcrip wherof is heerwith sent vnto you amongst other thinges wee Renew the same Request ; which as the state of afaires stood with vs then ; and yet doth ; wee could not and cannot omit ; Wee shall not Reiterate any thing therin but Refer you to the pti- culars therof not doubting but when you consider the grounds of our desire therin mencioned you wilbee Reddy speedily to answare the same ; And

the 2^{oond} letter from the cor- poration in England for- mencioned.

[³one]

[⁴Established]

1656.

September.

[¹strained]

therefore wee haue thought fitt to send ouer the draught of a discharge which wee deemed meet to bee Subscribed by you and Returned vnto vs; Wee find vpon the Receipt of your last account that the sume of $1259 - \overset{ii}{3} - \overset{d}{11}\frac{1}{2}$ Remaines in Stocke which wee hope wilbee Sufficient to answare the Charge of carrying on the worke this yeare and therefore haue thought fit att the p^rsent not to send ouer the full complement of goods mencioned in your Invoyce saue onely the sythes thred bookes and nailes; and because Indeed wee would not be straightened¹ in a purchase which wee are now about; wee are very sory that the goods sent ouer to you the last yeare especially the brasse the yeare before should bee soe deare bought in as appeers by your letter hath been Judged by som that viewed them there; It is noe new thinge *sometimes* to meete with Markets sometimes that advance the prise of their Comodities hier then ordinary but as for the last and the goods sent ouer before wee Indeaoured to buy them att the lowest & best Rates and neuer Charged one peny more vpon them then in truth they cost vs; Wee desire to know the names of the seuerall p^rsons ymployed in carrying on the worke there and what sallaries are allowed to each of them; and wee offer it as our Judgments that they may bee paied in money heer in England and not by goods there because it is supposed their pay in goods deliuered them att soe dear Rates doth not answare their paines and care in this worke; by meanes wherof wee shall not onely giue publicke Satisfaction but alsoe Remoue those Suspensions which att p^rsent both our selues and you lye vnder; and because wee vnderstand that the gospell p^rte of this worke depends onely vpon M^r Elliott & M^r Mayhew as Instruments in the Lords hand to carry on and promote the same; wee desire that you would please att your next meeting to consider of it propounding it to the Churches and vniuersety there that some other p^rsons whose harts the Lord shall draw out and engage to begett men for his Glory heerin might Receiue such encorragment from you as might best conduce to the attainment of the ends propounded in the said Acte; the goods now sent are shiped in the ship hopewell of London wherof James Garrett is Master the freight wherof amounts to thirty two shillings and six pence which is not to bee paied vntill an account bee Returned vnder your hands that they are Receiued in good order and well conditioned; the goods formerly sent according to the p^rticulare Invoices sent ouer with them amounts vnto the summe of $1468 - \overset{ii}{15} - \overset{d}{08}$ besids by seuerall bills of exchange which amount to the sume of $\overset{ii}{148}$ and two libraries of bookes which amounts to the sume of $\overset{ii}{71}$ and alsoe the goods now sent which amount to the sume of $\overset{ii}{42} - \overset{s}{9} - 0$ all which make vp the sume of $\overset{ii}{1722} - \overset{s}{04} - 08$ for which wee desire to haue a discharge; wee haue sent

you a Muskett and fouling peece which were giuen for the vse of the Indians to bee desposed of as you shall thinke meet; this with our due Respects wee comend you and youer affairs to the onely wise graciouse god Resting

1656.

September.

Coopers haule London
the 13th April (56)

youer loueing ffrinds
of the said Corporation and
signed in our names and by
our appointment by

WILLAM STEELE¹ Presedent

[¹ Steall]

The thrid bookes musket and fouling peece mencioned in this letter are through mistake of the Loiterman shiped in the Speedwell bound for New England Robert Locke M^r from whence wee hope you will Receiue them within few daies after the Receipt of this letter;

*To² which this ensuing Answare was Returned

Honored Sirs³

*96

[² vnto]
[³ Honorable S^r]

Youers September 15th i655 And April 12. i656 were p^rsented to and considered of by vs att our meeting att New Plymouth September 4. i656 according to the contents wherof a smale pcell of goods in vallue about $42^{\frac{11}{12}}$ is come to hand, though there may bee some smale errors in former accounts as in a pcell of lead &[c]: of which wee haue formerly giuen notice; and though by former accounts and letters wee haue fully charged our selues with what is Receiued, yet according to youer desire wee shall now send you a formall Acquittance for 1722 — 4 — 8 and had wee a fitt man in our eye whose lesure would serue and with whome wee might preuaile to Receiue from you £ giue acquittances to you and duely Improue sumes of money in providing suitable English goods for the worke in hand; wee should not without youer owne free consents soe much as propound any Inconueniencies to youer selues therin; wee shall consider and if it may bee procure som trusty frind or agent against an other yeare for the Imploiment you mention wee haue considered what you write about settleing comfortable sallaries for the future vpon such Instruments as are most vsefull in the worke and haue agreed to allow M^r Elliott and M^r Mayhew $50^{\frac{11}{12}}$ a yeare to either of them out of the Stocke heer with due Incurrments to Scoolmasters Interpreters and some youthes both English and Indians to bee trained vp att Scoole and att the Colledge for after times with other healpes; but it seemes strange to vs how vpon pusall of M^r Rawsons accounts from yeare to year and vpon consideration of what you sent ouer from the first which in the whole by

1656.

September.

exchange goods libraries &[c]: amounts to but a little above 1700^{tt} you should conceiue or any should Informe you that wee haue a stocke in hand of 1259 — $\frac{8}{3}$ — 11^d when the account sheweth and the truth is wee had the last year in Sept: 1655 not full 553^{tt} in all wherof about one third pte was (as wee wrott) in countrey pay and the Rest in English goods noe advance Indeed then sett vpon it but pte of it in hoes hatchets twibills and other comodities not sent for by vs and soe badd that they are neither fitt for ser-vice nor like to bee put off without much losse or offence; how wee shall carry on the worke and Incourage Instruments who labour therin (soe Incon- siderable a stock Remaining in M^r Rawsons hands) if wee speedylie Receiue not some suitable supply wee yett see not; wee therfore desire you will by the first safe passage bee pleased to send ouer a stocke of 1000 pounds in English goods according to the Invo[i]ce heer Inclosed; The adventure and danger of sending goods soe farr by sea is alwaies worthy of due considera- tion but more now when wee hear of soe much hurt done by enimies wher- fore as wee Approue your care and prouidence in Purchasing lands there, soe wee desire some considerable stocke may euer Remaine heer to answare such losses or causalties as the wise god may heerin exorcise \wedge with though wee hope hee will accept and blesse our Joynt aimes laboures and adventurs in this seruice; wee purpose to send you the Comissioners names and where they dwell though wee thought our Subscriptions had been sufficient with the names of the psons Employed in the worke though they may change and more are like to bee added, wee know not why any of them should (vlesse to free themselues from the $\frac{4}{d}$ on the shilling advance) desire their paiment in England probably if they Employ vntrusty psons or meet with losses some Inconueniencies may follow though if you desire it some tryall may bee heerafter made therin; wee approue your continued care to further this worke and shall not willingly neglect any oppertunitie to Increase the number of fitt Instruments for the same and that without Respect to out- ward advantage therby and whateuer misprissions some Informers either out
 [1^{leau}e] of Ignorance or worse Indeaours to make and \wedge of our weaknes or want of fidelitie the more all accounts are pused and our care in manning such a trust considered the more wee hope your former apprehencions of the Sinceritie of the Comissioners yearly chosen by all the Collonies wilbee confeirmed and wee conceiue the stocke as well secured and Improued as can Reasonably bee expected but while some propound large conueniencies for
 [1^{ptences}] themselues and others take liberty vnder specieuse pretence¹ to traduce what possibly they vnderstand not; the Comissioners with som may fall vnder vnder vnjust cencures; but as they desire to looke higher then men though

wee are assured you will Judge according to truth ; Among other pcells in the Invoice you will find a hundred pound in powder which wee conceiue in seuerall Respects may further the Indian worke and account as much as any other English comoditie but to preuent offence and mistake wee shall neither deuide it among the Collonies nor for any Respect (not Reqvset for the worke) alter the proprietie ; Since M^r Rawson ballanced this years account and since wee wrote the former pte of this letter M^r Mayhew now att Plymouth whoe hath had the cheife hand in propagating of the GossPELL among the Indians att and about Martinsvineyards Informes of a farme and certaine tenements lying about Greensnorton in Northhamton sheer worth about one hundred and forty pounds p annum ; and as hee conceiues giuen by one Hatton Barnes to the heire of the Paines¹ which now proues to bee his brother in law Tho: Paine² from whome this M^r Mayhew hath an Interest in the same ; hee further Informes that Sir Willam Bradshaw to vs a Stranger but by some supposed to bee papistly affected *hath the same land in possession but about 14 years since when Tho. Paines³ own mother and mother in law to M^r Mayhew was in England to settle her sons Rightes ; though hee Challenged some Interest during his Ladyes life ; yett none to the Inheritance ; Tho. Paine then vnder age being by a Jury att the said Greensnorton found the true heire the land being of a considerable vallue to M^r Mayhew and Tho: Paine⁴ M^r Mayhew propounded to vs his owne goeing ouer to Cecure ; and soe farr hee Justly may Improue the same but wee being assured that a worke of higher Consideration would suffer much by his soe long absence advised him to send som other man ; And doe humbly desire your Counsell and what Just healp you may conveniently in these cases to any whoe shall attend you therin ; and for his furtherance wee haue giuen him a bill Charged vpon the Corporation for thirty pound pte of what was due to him last year and charged by M^r Rawson as paied in this first account for which the said account shall haue Credit next yeare soe with our due Respects wee Rest

1656

September.

[¹ Pains]

[² Paine]

*97

[³ Paines]

[⁴ Paine]

New Plymouth the

Sir your humble Servants

15th Sept: 1656

Subscribed by all the Comissioners

An Invoyce of such goods the Comissioners desire may bee sent for the Indian worke vpon the Corporation account ;

Imprimis In good strong Lockorums	-	-	-	40	—	00	—	00
In good Dowlis	-	-	-	120	—	00	—	00
In Canvas	-	-	-	100	—	00	—	00
In blew linnin and green say	-	-	-	040	—	00	—	00

1656.

September.

In good serges and other stuffes	- - - -	080 — 00 — 00
In good strong Carsye	- - - -	200 — 00 — 00
In cotten and penistone	- - - -	100 — 00 — 00
In good shaggs and double bayes	- - - -	060 — 00 — 00
In good Madestone bt browne and Coullered thrid	-	010 — 00 — 00
In good black broad cloth att 12 ^s or 15 ^s p yard	- -	050 — 00 — 00
In sythes sickles & kniues	- - - -	010 — 00 — 00
In Irish stockens and some Jarsey &c	- - -	010 — 00 — 00
In fine holland Cambrick & lawne	- - -	050 — 00 — 00
In good fine gunpowder	- - - -	100 — 00 — 00
In lead	- - - -	015 — 00 — 00
Buttons silke tape & other Manchester ware	- -	015 — 00 — 00
		<u>1000 — 00 — 00</u>

This years account concerning the Indian Stock was p^rsented
by M^r Rawson to the Comissioners the ballence wherof
Remaining in his hands as appeers by the said accounts is

In English goods noe advance yet put vpon it	-	040 — 07 — 05
In Country pay	- - - -	038 — 15 — 07
		<u>79 — 03 — 00</u>

More by a Bill of exchange into England for M ^r Mayhew	}	30 — 00 — 00
since the account was Audited and before charged in		
this account		
		<u>109 — 03 — 00</u>

A Ccopy of the acquittance sent to the Corporation

Know all men by these p^rsents that wee whose names are heervnder
Subscribed the Comissioners of the vnitied Collonies of New England in
New England for the time being haue according to an acte of Parliament
Intituled an act for the promoting and propagating of the GossPELL of Jesus
Christ in New England att seuerall times by our agent M^r Edw: Rawson
and others Employed in the said worke as by former accounts and discharges
sent appeereth Receiued and had of and from the Presedent and societie for
propagation of the GossPELL in New England in the said Act mencioned or
there assignes seuerall sumes of money paied by our appointment in England
and alsoe seuerall goods comodities & prouisions and other thinges heertofore
sent and deliuered to vs for the vses and purposes in the said Act expressed
amounting in the whole to the sume of one Thousand seauen hundred twenty
two pounds four shillings and eight pence of lawfull money of England of
and for which said moneyes goods comodities and other thinges soe by vs

Receiued wee doe Clearly acquite and discharge the said Presedent and societie and their Suckcessors for euer by these p^rsents In Witnesse wherof wee the said Comissioners haue heervnto put our hands and Seales the 15th day of September in the yeare of our lord God i656

1656.

September.

WILLAM BRADFORD Presedent
 SIMON BRADSTREET
 DANIELL DENISON
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOHN MASON
 JOHN TALCOTT
 THEOPHILOUS EATON
 WILLAM LEET;

*A Note of the psons in the Indian worke and their sallaries p annum

*98

Imprimis M ^r John Elliott - - - - -	050 — 00 — 00	
M ^r Francis Elliott his brother - - - - -	030 — 00 — 00	
Sosamam	} three Indian Interpreters & Scoolmasters } Employed by M ^r Elliott - - - - -	} 030 — 00 — 00
Monequason		
Job		
To M ^r Thomas Mayhew - - - - -	050 — 00 — 00	
To Peter Forlger Employed by M ^r Mayhew - - -	030 — 00 — 00	
Hiacombs	} Employed by M ^r Mahew as Interpretors	} 020 — 00 — 00
Panappaqua		
M ^r Elliott and M ^r Mayhew to distribute to sicke Indians	020 — 00 — 00	
To M ^r Weld for diett ¹ for teaching eight Indians	} 085 — 00 — 00	} [1 and]
boyes & one gerle - - - - -		
For clothing the said boyes and gerle about - - -	050 — 00 — 00	
For diett clothing and teaching of John the son of Tho: Stanton whoe spake the Indian language well to further him for the worke about - - - - -	020 — 00 — 00	
To M ^r Abraham Person - - - - -	015 — —	
To M ^r Rawson our Agent for his salary and wharfhouse rome - - - - -	030 — 00 — 00	
besides what is vsefully expended in gifts and gratuities } to well deseruing Indians }		
To Indian plantations in their begining in stocke of Cattle & tooles & Charges about buildings meeting houses and boates and other accidentall Charges and expences —		
The yearly vallue is vncertaine		

1656.

September.

The Sallaries generally end in Septem: the sixt ; the time of the Comissioners meeting and may bee abated or encreased as there shalbee occation

In Answare to a motion made by M^r Chauncye Presedent of the Colledge in a letter dated the 28th august (56) To make vse of the Indian Buildings ;

The Comissioners are willing that the p^rsedent with the advise of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts and M^r Elliott may for one year next ensuing Improue the said building to accomodate some English Students provided the said building bee by the Corporation secured from any dammage that may befall the same through the vse therof

In Answare to a motion made by M^r Elliott in his letter of August 30 i656 for some agents to bee appointed in the Massachusetts to promote and forward the worke among the Indians ; both in Respect of th[e]ire gou^rment & Incurriging meet Instruments for their further healp and Instruction ;

The Comissioners doe conceiue the said Indians doe belong to the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts and therefore doe Refer it to the wisdome and care of that Gou^rment ; and for Incurrageing the Indian worke as wee haue formerly soe att p^rsent wee doe Authorise the Comissioners of the Massachusetts whose care and fidelitie wee haue noe cause to suspect to doe or cause to bee done that which in their Judgments may most conduce to the advancing of the Indian worke ;

this to be propounded to our court

Wheras it was p^rsented to the Comissioners by M^r hollihock of Sprinkfeild that Mastiffe Doggs might bee of good vse against the Indians incase of any disturbance from them which they Reddily apprehending thought meet to comend the same to the seuerall generall Courts to take care and make prouision therof accordingly

Coushawashett and Cushasinimon were continued in their Respective places of Gouverning the Pequots for one year Insueing according to the orders and Instructions set downe by the Comissioners the last yeare att Newhauen ; and were further ordered to bring in their Tribute to Tho: Stanton Three monthes before the yearly meeting of the Comissioners in September ; and vpon their Information that diuers Pequots are stuberne and Reddy to mannifest their disobeidience to the orders of the Comissioners and that their authoritie is not sufficient to containe them ; and therefore did desire they might bee asisted by some English dwelling near them ; The Comissioners haue desired M^r John Winthorpe Major Mason and Capt: Denison or any of them by their Counsell or Countenance ¹ aiding and asisting to the said deputed Gou^rs in the execution of all our orders and Instructions and containing the Pequots in obeidience to the same ;

[¹ to be]

*Vpon a complaint made by Ninnegrates¹ Messengers to the Generall court of the Massachusetts in May last against the Montackett Sachem for murthuring M^r Drake and some other Englishmen vpon ours² near the long Iland Shore and seaseing their goods many yeares since and for Trecherously assaulting Ninnegrett vpon block Iland and killing many of his men after a peace concluded betwixt them Certifyed to Newhauen by the Massachusetts Comissioners by a Complaint made by Ausuntawey the Indian Sagamor near Milford and two other westeren Indians against the said Montackett Sachem for hiering a witch to kill Vncas with the said Millford Sachem and his son giueing eight fathom of wampam in hand promising a hundred or an hundred and twenty more when the said Murthers were comitted; Notice wherof being giuen to the said Montackett Sachem and hee Required to attend the Comissioners att this meeting att Plymouth The said Sachem with fiew of his men came over from longe Iland towards the latter end of August in Captaine Younges Barque whoe was to cary the Newhauen Comissioners to Plymouth but the wind being Contrary they first put in att Millford The Sachem then desiring to Improue the season sent to speake with ausuntawey or any of the westeren Indians to see whoe or what could bee charged vpon him but none came but such as professed they had nothing against him; The Comissioners being mett att Plymouth; The said Sachem p^rsented himselfe to answere but neither Ninnegrett nor Vncas nor the Millford Sachem appeered, onely Newcom a cunning and bould Narragansett Indian sent by Ninnegrett as his Messenger or deputy charged the long Iland Sachem first with the murther of M^r Drake and other English men affeirming that one Wampeag had before seuerall Indians confessed that hee liueing vnder the Montackett Sachem did it being thervnto hiered by the said Sachem which the said Sachem absolutly deneyinge and capt: Young professing that both English and Indians in those ptes thought him Innocent; Newcom was asked why himselfe from Ninnegrett haueing layed such charges vpon the long Iland Sachem before the Massachusetts court hee had not brought his proffe; hee answered that Wampeage was absent but some other Indians were p^rsent whoe could speake to the case; whervpon an Indian afieirmed that hee had heard the said wampeage confesse that being hiered as above hee had Murthered the said English men; though after the said murther; with himselfe that now spake the Muntackett Sachem and some other Indians being att Newhauen hee deneyed it to M^r Goodyer and one hundred fathom of Wampam being tendered and deliuered to M^r Eaton the matter ended; M^r Eaton professed as in the p^rsence of god hee Remembred not that hee had seen Wampeage nor that hee had Receiued soc much as one

1656.

September.

*99

[¹Ninagrats][²o^r]

1656.

September.

fathom of wampam Nor did hee beleue that any att all was tendered him ; whervpon the Comissioners called to the Indian for proffe M^r Eaton being p^rsent and deneying it the Indian answered there were two other Indians p^rsent that could speake to it ; they were called forth but both of them professed that though themselues and som other Indians were then att Newhauen yett the former afeirming Indian was not there and that there was noe wampam att all either Receiued or tendered ; soe that the long Iland Sachem for what yett appeered stood free from this foule Charge ;

2^{cond}

The said Newcome charged the Montackett Sachem with breach of couenant in asaulting Ninnegrett and killing divers of his men att Block Iland after a conclusion of peace the treaty wherof was begun by a Squaw sent by Ninnegrett to the said Sachem to tender him peace and the p^risoners which the said Ninnegrett had taken from the long Iland Sachem vpon condition the said Sachem did wholly Submitt to him and yeild his countrey to claime The Montackett Sachem acknowledged the said message but affirmed hee Refused to accept the Conditions which hee said hee could not without adviseing with the English whervpon the Squaw Returned and came backe from Ninnegrett with an offer of the prisoners for Ransom of wampame which hee saith hee sent and had his p^risoners Releiued Newcome affirmed the agreement between the said Sachems was made att Pesacus his house by two long Iland Indians Deligates to the Montackett Sachem in p^rsence of Pesacus and his brother and others two English men being p^rsent one wherof was Robert Westcott ; Pesacus his brother testified the agreement as abouesaid, The Muntackett Sachem acknowledged hee sent the said Deligatts but neuer heard of any such agreement and deneyed hee gaue any such Comission to his men Newcome afeirming Robert Westcott would Testify the agreement aforsaid and desiring a writing from the Comissioners to Lycence the said Westcott to come and give in his Testimony which was graunted and Newcome departed p^rtending to fech Westcott but Returned Not ; The Comissioners finding much Dificulty to bring theire thoughts to a certaine Determination on Satisfying grounds yett conidering how Proudly Ninnegrett and how peacably the Montackett Sachem hath carried *carried* it towards the English ordered that a message the contents wherof heerafter followeth bee by Tho: Stanton deliuered to Ninnegrett ; And that for the securitie of the English plantations on long Iland and for an Incurragement to the Montackett Sachem the two first pticulars of the order to hinder Ninnegretts Attempts on long Iland ; made last year att Newhauen bee continued ; Notwithstanding the said English are Required to Improve those orders with all moderation and not by any Rashnes or vnadvisednes to begin a broile vnlesse they bee Nessesitated thervnto ;

*The Montackett Sachem being questioned by the Comissioners concerning the paiment of his Tribute professed that hee had payed it att hartford for ten yeares but acknowledged there was four yeares behind which the Comissioners thought meet to respekt in respect of his p^rsent Troubles ;

1656.

September.

*100

Instructions ffor Tho: Stanton

You are to informe Ninnegrett the Nyanticke Sachem that the Comissioners with much patience and in the vse of meanes to them chargable haue minded him of his couenants made in i645 and by him confeirmed both in the yeare i647 and i649 — that hee hath Ingaged himselfe not to goe to warr with any of the Indians Subject to or in frindship with the English ; and that vpon his complaint by his messengers in May last to the honored court of the Massachusetts they sent to the Montackett Sachem to attend there meeting att Plymouth which accordingly hee hath done ; but neither Ninnegrett himselfe came nor hath his messenger been able to make any proffe of what hee charged soe that the Comissioners not willing to take advantage of some former and some latter Rash and prouoking expressions of Ninnegrett and his messengers ; doe advise and expect that for the future hee better attend his Ingagement that hee Neither himselfe begin nor procecute any warr ¹ first in any hostile Invaysion against the said Montackett Sachem or any others whoe are frinds to the English till first his complaints bee fully heard and ordered by the Comissioners and they shall lay the like charge vpon the Montackett Sachem that hee without further prouokation disturbe not the peace of Ninnigretts or the Nyanticke Indians ;

[171]

You are to acquaint the two Narraganssett Sachems of what the Comissioners here told Mixan that the Comissioners are as reddy to heare there greivances against Vncas as his against them ; they allow not any darcing challenges to fight ; nor that hee nor any of his should take away from the Narraganssett any thinge belonging to them though but a gun ; that vpon complaint they haue caused aboue nine fathom of wampam belonging to Vncas to bee deposited in M^r Tho: Stantons hands till the matter of the gun bee heard and cleared ; The C[o]mmissioners expect from the Naraganssett Sachems that according to there Couenants made i645 they neither directly nor Indirectly attempt or begine any warr against Vncas or any other Indian or Indians subject to or in frindship with the English nor any that shall begine or proceed in any such warr till first there hath been a full hearing of all such Differences and vpon Satisfying proffe a determination by the Comissioners with damages ordered to such as haue been wronged ; and they

1656.

September.

I

shall lay the like charg vpon Vncas not to wrong or any way to desturbe the peace of the Narragansetts ;

You are to Informe Vncas of sundrey Complaints made against him all tending to desturbe both his owne peace and the peace of the countrey ; as that hostile asault made vpon the Poducke Indians near hartford and contrary to the advise giuen him by the Majestrates and court there to Revenge which ; wee heare some Mohegin blood hath been sheed and some captiues taken

2^{cond}

After an agreement made and those Captiues Returned Vncas or his brother haue in an hostile manor Invaied the Nowootucke Indians which may draw on mischeiuious effects about his power to Issue ;

3

that hee seuerall wayes prouoakes the Narragansett Indians somtimes obraiding them with their dead Sachems which hee knowes they can not beare ; somtimes challenging them to fight which is both strange and very offenciuie to the Comissioners ; and wee heare that Vncas his son hath taken a gun from a Narragansett Indian which ffauxon not denyeng hee hath deposited betwixt nine and ten fathom of wampam in Tho: Stantons hands till the question about the gun bee cleared ;

4

After a peace lately made or renewed by the montackett Sachem and a considerable sume of wampam receiued by Vncas hee by ffauxon ℄ Chargeth the Montackett Sachem to hier a witch a westeren Indian to kill Vncas and others about Millford but without proffe ; and the Montackett Sachem being being lately att Millford hath nothing there charged against him ;

5

Lastly they are Informed that Vncas knowes what the English haue done for his defence against Ninnegrett ℄ and how proudly and prouockingly Ninnegrett hath since carried towards the English yett hee hath made a peace or some agreement with Ninnegrett without the advise or knowledge of the English all which passages being strange and if true very offenciuie yett the Comissioners being loth to Neglect or forgitt former freindship and Ingagments they canot but expect that som convenient time and place bee appointed to heare and determine these strange passages that both the Comissioners and offended Indians may receiue due Satisfaction and in the mean time that noe further prouocations bee giuen to any of the Indians in freindship with the English much lesse that any challeng bee made or any begining or asistance giuen to any warr without the Comissioners concent the like charge being layed vpon the Narragansetts not to desturbe his peace

Capt: Gorge Denis is desired to be p'sent with ; and asistant to Thomas Stanton in deliuering the forgoeing messages ;

*A letter ffrom the Duch Gouvernor was received the contents wherof are As followeth ;

1656.

September,

*101

[¹ Sence]

[² year]

Hono^{ble} Sirs¹ it hath pleased the bountifull God to quiett and chang that sadd and bloody warr of our Supperiors in Europe in a desirable peace² in a nearer vnion and firmer confederacye I haue been hithertoe and ame alsoe still desirouse that the fruites therof may redound to the good and benefitt of both Nations which by the prouidence of God were despersed in these remoot ptes of the world farr from their Natiue Countreyes left vnsettled amongst multitudes of Barbarous Saluages³ whose intent and practice hetherto hath been and doth contriue the rewine of the Christian nations therfore the same vnion and feirmer Combination amongst Christians of one profession the more requisitt both for the honer of God and welfare of men according to Christian duty and discharge of ⁴ Trust which God hath Imposed vpon mee I haue before the aboue mencioned differences vnto the worthy Comissioners by word of mouth att hartford ; Since by letters to the hono^{ble} Gouvernors of the seuerall places proposed and vsed all meanes as I did hope that might and would conduce to the efect therof ; the consideration of the p^rmisses and the reasons thervnto Inducing I leaue still to the wisdome of your honers and alsoe the appointment of quallified p^rsons convenient time and place for the accomplishing of soe needfull and noe lesse honorable worke The lymitts betwee[n] your honers and our deligatts in the year Ann^o 1650 agreed and settled both vpon the maine and long Iland between New England and this our Intrusted Gou^rment are according to the articles of agreement ratifyed and confeirmed by our lord superiors the high and mighty the states Generall of the vnited Belgicke prouinces and vnder their signature and seale sent vnto vs and shewed vnto Capt: Willett The approbation and confeirmation of his highnes the lord Protector being redde your honors wilbee pleased to appoint time and place for the Deliuery and Interchanging of the principles in the abouemenisoned agreement was concluded ; The surprising and restoring of fugetiues on either side a very nessesary thing in these remoate ptes wherere seruants are wanting and hardly to bee gotten strictly to bee obserued experience hath shewed that on either side some defect and fayle hath been therein ; for our ptes wee are tender and feeling of it that a yeare since seuerall p^rsons as marriners and souldiers and amongst those two keepers of the prison were become fugetiues together with the prisoners ; trewly a great hinderance in the adminestration of Justice where after Inquiry was made but for want of timely Information non found out ffor the prevention heerafter a motion and request vnto your honers is

[³ sachems]

[⁴ t^r]

1656.
 September.

in a very loueing and naighborly way that your honers would bee pleased to acquaint and order the majestrates in the seuerall Collonies of New England that all psons of noe noat or quallification coming from hence into your ptes without a tickett vnder our hand and seale may bee detained and prisoned to our cost and charge soe long vntill Information may come and returne; att the least that they giue securitie and proffe that they are noe fugetiues; if it shalbee your honers pleasure and request wee shall doe the like; and for your better direction whether some psons which might seeme of any noat or quallitie whether freemen or passengers are such the majestrates of your honors Jurisdictions heerafter may require and expect of the masters of our vessells a list wherin the names and number of the seamen and passengers are expressed; much your honers would oblidge mee to returne mee an answare vpon the pmisses; soe after my due respects comending your honers to the protection of the Almighty I rest

your honers frinds and Naighbours

In Amsterdam N N
 22^{cond} August 1656

PETTER STEVESENT;

To which this Answare was Returned as followeth

Honored Sir, as the agreement and peace made betwixt our Superiors in Europe after soe sad a breach was matter of rejoycing to vs soe the full and firme continuance therof both in Europe and all forraigne Collonies and plantation[s] belonging to both nations is our desire and in reference to our selues shalbee our constant Indeaour what you propound about a nearer vnion was by you mencioned att hartford 1650 and left to a Resolution or further consideration the next yeare att Newhauen; but as you neither came nor sent thither soe both your selfe and Counsell well know what hath passed since to the losse and damage of some of the English; att a meeting six yeare since seuerall former greivances in the time of your p^rdecessor Montseir Keift were Respected till your selfe might acquaint the high and mighty states and West India company with the p^ticulars; That soe due Reparacion might bee made of which wee yett hear nothing from you; The bounds and limites betwixt both nations both on the maine and on long Iland were then settled and ordered to bee obserued till a full and finall determination therein were agreed in Europe by concent of both states; though wee now heare you haue if you doe not still make a claime to the English plantation att oyster Bay with some threatening speeches that you will bring them vnder your [1y^r] Duch jurisdiction though by force which wee are slow to beleieue till wee haue the truth and grounds from your selfe; wee know of noe defect or breach

of agreement on our ptes ¹ the case of fugatiues you may and it seemes doe Remember what passed att the Monatoes about one English fugatiue you seized John young a Marrinor of southhold and the *Estate hee had with him when hee came peacably to trade att the Monatoes before hee had done any hostile acte against any of youers onely as wee conceiue because hee had receiued a Comission from Road Iland of which we had noe knowledge much lesse gaue concent according as thinges stod then betwixt the two Nationes in Europe; if you thinke not fitt to Restore and Repaire any of his losses yett wee hope you will giue him in his bondes for trew Imprisonment that both himselfe and his Surties may bee free from future questiones and himselfe may haue free libertie to trade within the Duch prouince; you haue Intimated somthing but as yett haue made noe Satisfying resignation of Greenwich wee take noe pleasure in any contests if you please to impart your owne and your Counsells mind in the p^mises to the Gou^r of Newhauen hee will Transmitt it to vs

1656.

September.
[1 in]
*102

Plymouth September 17th 1656

Wee rest your Loueing frinds
and Naighbours

Signed by all the Comissioners ;

Vpon a further consideration concerning a former account due to Capt: John younge ;

It is agreed that the Massachusetts their full proportion

to captaine young being	-	-	-	-	-	72	—	15	—	02
Plymouth To pay their full proportion	-	-	-	-	-	10	—	01	—	00
To Conecticott	-	-	-	-	-	07	—	04	—	00
To Newhauen to pay to Conecticott	-	-	-	-	-	00	—	09	—	00

The remaining proportions of Conecticott and Newhauen are by them already disbursed and reconed in the former account ;

Memorand: that the lead sent by order of the Comissioners to the Montackett Sachem the last year from Newhauen is not reconed in this account ;

A Cobby of a letter sent to the Church of hartford

Honored Reuerent and Beloued ☉ Wee haue with much sorrow of hart heard of your diferences and that the meanes attended hethertoe for the Composing of them hath not ben effectuell the reason wherof is neither our worke nor Intent to Inquire into; yett wee canot but bee deeply sencable of the sad and dreadfull consequences of decension lithened and Increased especially in a church of such eminencye for light and loue which wee need not pticularise to your selues whoe wilbee sure in the first place to feele the

1656.

September.

smart though all the Collonies canott but Simpathise with you ; for the prevention wherof wee canott but comend vnto you our earnest desires that you not onely forbear e & avoide all further matters of further prouocation but that you giue vp your selues after peace and vnion and that by noe discouragements therein you bee prevailed with to any disipation and Scattering and if our advise and Intrety may heerin find acceptance with you wee shall hope and pray that the Successe may not bee matter of repentance to you but that the prince of peace will accept your Indeuors and Restore you as att the first which is the desire and wilbee the Rejoycing of your loueing friends

Signed by all the Comissioners

Dated att New Plymouth 17th September (1656)[¹ Brainford]

A letter from M^r Pearson of Bramford¹ dated the 25th August last was read and some pte of a Cattichisme by him framed and propounded to convince the Indians by the light of Nature & Reason that there is onely one God who hath made and Gou^rneth all thinges & was considered and the Comissioners advised that it bee p^rfected and turned into the Narragansett or Pequott language that it may bee the better vnderstod by the Indians in all ptes of the Countrey and for that purpose they spake with and desiered Tho: Stanton to aduise with M^r Pearson about a fitt Season to meet and Translate the same accordingly without any vnnesesary delay that it may bee fitted for and sent to the presse and they promised him due Satisfaction for his time and paines ; it was agreed that M^r Pearson bee allowed fifteen pounds for his paines hee shall take in this worke the yeare Insuing ; and to M^r Eaton to distribute to deserueing Indians in Newhauen Jurisdiction the summe of five pounds and that the like summe of five younds bee deliuered to M^r Bradford or M^r Prence to distribute among deserueing Indians in Plymouth Jurisdiction ;

this to be propounded to the court

To the end that the workes of God and his goodnes which hath been great towards his people in their first planting of this desolate wilderness may neuer bee forgotten but to bee kept in a thankfull and ppetuall remembrance to the praises of his grace and Comfort of posteritie and that the generations to come may trewly vnderstand the maine ends and aimes proposed in our Transmigration heither from our Dear Natiue Countrey and the great thinges that god hath heere done for their fathers wee thought it noe lesse then our Duty to comend it to the seuerall Generall courts that they would please to appoint some meet psons in each Jurisdiction to collect the speciall

and most remarkable passages of Gods Prouidence towards vs since the first
 ariall of the English in thes ptes which Collections being brought to the
 next meeting of the Comissioners att Boston some one fitly quallified may
 bee appointed and desired to Compose the Same into a history and prepare
 it for the presse

1656.
 }
 September.

The p^rmises and fforgoeing Conclusiones
 were agreed and Subscribed the 17th
 of September 1656

WILLAM BRADFORD P^resed
 SIMON BRADSTREET
 DANIELL DENNISON
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOHN MASON ;
 JOHN TALLCOTT
 THEOPHILUS EATON
 WILLAM LEETE

1657.

September.

*103

*Att a Meeting of the Comissioners for the vnitied
Collonies of New England held Att Boston the third
of September i657

The articles of Confederation being Read; an order of the Generall court of the Massachusets dated *the* seauenth of May i657 was p^rsented and read [wher]by it appeered M^r Simon Bradstreate and Major Generall Daniell Dennison were chosen Comissioners ffor that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenor of the said articles the 19th of May i643

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the fift of June i657 was p^rsented and read wherby it appeered that M^r Thomas Prence and Capt: James Cudworth were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforesaid Articles ;

A like order of the generall Court of Conecticott dated the 21 of May i657 was p^rsented and read ; wherby it appeered that Major John Mason and M^r John Talcott were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the abouesaid articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 27th of the third month i657 was p^rsented and Read wherby itt appeered That Theophilus Eaton Esq^r and M^r Wiltam Leet were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforesaid Articles ;

Simon Bradstreat Esq^r was chosen Presedent for this Meeting

A Cobby of the letter sent to the Cunstale of Pequot to bee forthwith comunicated to M^r Brewster and the English sent to the Indian fort att Nyanticke ;

Wee are informed by our honered frinds the Comissioners for Conecticott Collony that the Court for that Jurisdiction haue sent some men to abide som time with Vncas or his men in their fort for their securitie or defence ; Wee hope they haue giuen safe Instructions ; but wee cannot satisfyingly

Judge for want of a Coppy of them but according to our declaration last yeare att Plymouth made to the Indians p^rsent and sent to others absent ; wee will protect noe man in his proud and sinfull miscarriages ; Myantonimo suffered Justly and therin the English are Ingaged to defend Vncas but not in latter Injurious quarrells ; wee haue desired that Vncas and his enimies would appeer before the Comissioners and doe still dayly expect them att Boston ; while the Comissioners are heer together that wee may heare what is Charged and proued and consider of some Just Satisfaction in the mean time wee desire that the peace of the Countrey may bee p^rserued and that none of the English Collonies (except in their owne Nessesarie defence ; Ingage in any of the Indians quarrells ; without order or direction from the Comissioners ; and that the Indians proceed not in blood and spoyle one against another This wee would haue speedily published to all whom it concernes but for your selues sent to Vncas or Remaining in or about his fortt it is agreed that you forthwith withdraw your selues from thence and Returne to your seuerall dwellings and occations and neither hazard your selues nor prouoacke any of them without direction from the Comissioners ; and wee desire by this Messenger a speedy account how things stand amongst the Indians and which of them wilbee p^rsonally heer and *when that wee may the better vnderstand and compose their greiuances ; the sending of Messengers and complaints without due profe will not satisfy, as wee and they found last yeare att Plymouth

1657.
September.

*104

by the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies

Dated att Boston September
the fift 1657

SIMON BRADSTREAT Prese:
DANIELL DENNISON
THEOPHILUS EATON
THOMAS PRENCE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN TAILCOTT
WILLAM LEETE

You are to Inform your selfe in
particulare whether Vncas and Nin-
negrett will attend this meeting and
giue speedy notice therof

A letter from the Generall Court of Conec-
ticott containing som complaints against Thomas
Stanton was p^rsent and Read ; to which this
following answare was Returned ;

Gentlemen

Wee Receiued yourers of the 18th of August (57) and haue Inquired into the busines concerning Thomas Stanton both in Reference to the Comissioners in generall and Major Mason in particulare ; in the former though some

1657.

September.

words were spoken by him neither agreeing with our minds nor his Comission yett wee looke vpon it as a Rash fayling and pase it by ; In the latter wee could not but blame him ; whoe saw Just cause to condemne himselfe and acknowledged his error in our p^rsence which the Major att our motion accepted ; wee therefore hope and desire that both youer selues will see cause to Rest therin without further proceqution and that hee wilbee more wary in his carryage for the future ;

The Montackett Sachem ptly by a petition in writing and ptly by his messenger sent on purpose complains of much lose sustained by the horses belonging to the Inhabitants of Southhamton for divers late yeares and that by a misinformation or mistake in Reference to some houses wilfully and sinfully burnt att Southhamton pt[l]y by a wicked Indian who wee heare desparately killed himselfe to p^reuent Just execution ; and ptly by a mischeuious Negar woman seruant ; fare deeper in that capitall miscarriage then any or all the Indians ; Major Mason Employed in that seruice ; not fully Informed did (with the Indians Consent) lay a heuy penaltie vpon them to pay 700^{tt} pound in seauen yeares ; of the burthen wherof they are now very sensible and desire ease ; and ourselues as things are p^rsented to vs not onely by the Indian Messengers but by the major thinke it very Injurious that any payment or penalty should bee Required or Inflicted aboue or beyand the guilt duly proued against the liueing Indians as either acting or som way consenting to the mischeife ; both these greivances though brought to the Comissioners yett concerne youer Jurisdiction and thither wee must Refer them being assured you will neither doe nor suffer any wronge to bee done or continued to the Indians though to the aduantage of youer owne plantation ; soe with our best Respects wee Rest

Dated Att Boston the 8th
of September i657

your loveing ffrinds
SIMON BRADSTREET P^rsedent
with the Rest of the Comissioners

The Comissioners being Informed that diuers quakers are arriued this Summor att Road jland and entertained there which may proue dangerous to the Collonies thought meet to manifest their minds to the Gou^r there as followeth ;

Gen^t:

a letter sent to
Road Iland
about the
quakers

Wee suppose you haue vnderstood that the last yeare a companie of quakers ariued att Boston vpon noe other account then to desperse their pnisiouse opinions had they not bene preuented by the prudent care of that

1657.

September.

*105

Goufment whoe by that experience they had of them being sencable of the Danger that might befall the *Christian Religion heer proffessed by suffer[ing] such to bee Receiued or continued in the Countrey p^r[s]ented the same vnto the Comissioners att their meeting att Plymouth whoe vpon that occation comended it to the generall courts of the vnitd Collonies that all quakers Rantors and such notorious heritiques might bee phibited coming [among] vs; and that if such should arise from amongst ourselues speedy care might bee taken to Remoue them (and as wee are enformed) the seuerall Jurisdiccions haue made p^rvision accordingly; but it is by experience found that means will fall short without further care by Reason of your Admission and Receiueing of such from whence they may haue oppertunitie to creep in amongst vs or meanes to enfuse and spred their Accursed tenates to the great trouble of the Collonies; if not to the subversion of the professed in them; Notwithstanding any care that hath been hitherto taken to preuent the same wherof wee can not but bee very sencable and thinke noe care to great to preserue vs from such a pest the Contagion wherof (if Receiued) within your Collonie were dangerouse to bee defused to the other by means of the Intercourse especially to the places of trad amongst vs; which wee desire may bee with safety continued between vs; Wee therefore make it our Request that you as the Rest of the Collonies take such order heerin that your Neighbours may bee freed from that Danger; That you Remoue those quakers that have been Receiued and for the future phibite their coming amongst you; whervnto the Rule of Charitie to your selues and vs (wee conceiue) doth oblige you wherin if you should wee hope you will not bee wanting; yett wee could not but signify this our Desire; and further declare that wee apprehend that it wilbe our Duty seriously to consider what further p^rvision God may call vs to make to p^ruent the aforesaid mischeife; and for our further guidance and direction heerin wee desire you to Imparte your mind and Resolution to the Generall court of the Massachusetts which Assembleth the 14th of October next; wee haue not further to trouble you att p^rsent but to Asure you wee desire to continew your loueing ffrinds and Neighbours the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies

Boston Septem. 12th 1657

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent;

DANIELL DENISON

THOMAS PRENCE

JOHN MASON

JOHN TAYLCOTT

THEOPHILUS EATON

WILLEAM LEETE

1657.

September.

A motion being made by M^r Eliatt and others Elders that Capt: Guginge and Major Atherton might bee Incuraged to Asist in carying on the Indian worke in Respect of Ciuill Gourment; The Comissioners conceiueing it doth most properly concern the Generall Court of the Massachusetts to take care of the Indians within their Jurisdiction doe comend the consideration therof to the said Generall Court and if they thinke meett to Employ any of their Majestrates in the said seruice the Comissioners wilbee Reddy to allow due Incurragement vnto them;

The Comissioners being Informed by M^r Elliott and other Elders that M^r Bli[n]dman M^r Newman and M^r Leuerich were willing to aply themselves to the Indian worke; did for their Incuragment therein write vnto them as followeth;

M^r Blindman wee are informed by some of the Reuerent Elders in the Bay that vpon a motion made vnto you by some of themselves you haue declared your willingnes and resolution to Improue som pte of your time and labour in studding the Indian Language and as you shall haue oppertunitie to further and promote the great worke of god amongst them in teaching them the true knowlidg of God in Jesus Christ which in some measure is comfortably begun in other ptes which Resolution of yours is very acceptable to vs ther being indeed much want of pious and meet Instruments to cary on that worke and for your p^rsent Incurragement wee are willing to allow you twenty pounds for this yeare to pay an Interpreter that may bee constantly with you and bee healpfull to you heerin; and att the next meeting of the Comissioners your owne labour and Improuement wilbee duely considered and Recompenced; if you can *not conveniently procure a meet Interpreter neare you; wee hope M^r Mayhew or M^r Elliott vpon notice from your selfe will supply that want; or if you should chose it rather you may haue one or two of the Indian Boyes att Rocksbery that can read and write whom you may alsoe further in such learning as they shalbee capable of; and receiue due Recompence for the same; wee shall desire and expect to vnderstand your mind heerin by the first oppertunitie; and what healp wee may heerin expect from you; and soe wee comend you and all your labours and godly endeauors to the blessing of God and Remaine your loveing frinds

*106

Boston the 12th of September (57) SIMON BRADSTREAT Presed:

by order and consent of all the Comissioners;

Mr Newman

1657.

September.

Wee vnderstand by some of the Elders in the bay that you are Inclina-
ble and willing to Improue som time in learning the Indian language that
soe you may bee able to teach and Instruct them in the wayes of God ; which
Inclination of youers is very acceptable to vs there being indeed much want
of meet Instruments to carry on the worke and for youer Incurragement wee
are willing to beare the Charges of an Interpreter to bee constantly with you
and healpfull vnto you therin att the Next meeting of the Comissioners you
may expect due Recompence proportionable to youer labour and Indeaours
Wee hope Mr Mayhew or Mr Eliott vpon youer request may procure you a
meet Interpreter if you can not otherwise furnish youer selfe wee desire to
vnderstand by the first oppertunitie youer mind & purpose heerin and soe
comend you to God

Boston September 12th i657

SIMON BRADSTREET Pres :
in the name and with the
Consent of all the Comissioners

Mr Leuerich

Since you being with vs wee vnderstand that som of the Elders in the
bay betrusted to consider of & procure meet Instruments to cary on the great
worke of God amongst the Indians haue amongst others spoken to youer
selfe and found you not altogether aduerse vnto the same ; which hath
ocasioned vs thusse fare to Impart our minds vnto you ; that if it shall
please God soe to despose of you in regard of the place of youer habitation
and shall incline youer speritt to this worke soe as you may bee healpfull to
the Mantackett and Carchauge Sachems and their people or any other
Indians within the English limetts in Teaching them the true knowledge
of God in Jesus Christ the Comissioners will not bee wanting to giue you
due Incurragement proportionable to youer Indeaours and for the p^rsent are
willing to allow twenty pounds for this yeare to Intertaine an Interpreter ;
that may bee constantly with you and bee healpfull vnto you for the gaining
of their language (if god shall moue youer hart to Employ youer paines that
way) and will att the next meeting consider of a meet Recompence for any
time or labour you shall Improue heerin ; and if for want of due Informa^on
of former seruice done by you in this kind you haue not bine recompenced
accordingly it may then bee alsoe Remembred soe wee rest youer loveing
ffrinds

Boston the 12th of September i657

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent
by order and with the Consent
of all the Comissioners ;

1657.

September.

A letter from the Corporation in England
was p^resented and Read the Contents followeth ;

Honored Gen^tl :

*107

Yours of the 15th of September 1656 wee haue receiued by which wee vnderstand of your Receipt of the seuerall p^rells of goods sent ouer vnto you the last yeare which together with what was Remaining vpon the former account though not soe much as wee mencioned in our last letter (was wee hope) sufficient to defray the Charge of carrying on the worke ; Wee p^recieve by your *letter that there are seuerall p^rells of Iron worke as hoes hatchets twibills and other Comodities not p^riculary Named which you say were not sent for and are soe bad that they are neither fitt for seruice nor like to bee put of without much losse or offence ; Wee confesse in the begining of this worke before wee could aduertise you that the Parliament had made vs a Corporation or receiue such seasonable aduise from you of what would bee nesseary to bee sent ouer ; wee thought good vpon the aduise of M^r Winslow your agent to Improue the oppertunitie then offered in sending the said hatchets hoes and twibills as Judging them most vsefull for the worke att that time but sith you represent them soe bad ; wee desire that you would by the first oppertunitie returne them vnto vs because the p^rson of whom they were bought is willing vpon som reasonable allowance to take them againe ; though wee conceiue if they had bine bestowed vpon the Indians (as was Intended) it would haue been a great Incouragement vnto them wee find vpon p^ruseing of your account that there is a mistake in the lead which you alsoe mencion in your letter for ended there were sent ouer but eight barrs for the glasier 2¹¹ but it seemes the error was in the Transcribing the bill of p^rells in makeing 1¹¹ : 00 : 11 for 2 00 11 which said 2 : 00 : 11 amounts onely to the sume of one pound six shillings and thripence and noe more was charged by vs in our bookes or is discharged by you vpon the account according to our desires mencioned in our last ; wee haue Receiued an acquitance for such goods as haue been sent ouer vnto you and hoped that according to the acte of Parliament and our desires in seuerall letters ; som fit p^rson resideing heer had been constituted by you to haue giuen vs Discharges for the future which wee still earnestly desire might not bee omitted for the Reasons mencioned in our former letters ; and wee make it our further Request that the Names of such p^rsons as are Employed in this good worke, with an account of their seuerall salleries and allowances might bee sent ouer vnto vs (as they haue bine this year) to the end wee may vnderstand by the Number of Instruments Employed how the worke doth prosper and may bee

able to satisfy others therein ; it is our earnest desires and Endeavours according to the acte of Parliament to purchase such an estate of lands as is therein mencioned which might bee a standing Revenew to carry on the same without which wee conceiue there will not bee such Incurragement for the future as might answare the ends proposed in the said acte ; and therefore with respect vnto those seuerall purchases wee haue in view and for that att p^rsent the Seas are very dangerous in regard of pyrates which continually enfestes the same ; and for want of a fitt p^rson heer that should discharge vs for such goods as you send for and for that you complaine of the goods bought and sent ouer by ys vnto y^ou ; haue thought it the best & safest way that for the p^rsent season you supply youer selues in New England with soe much goods or currant money as shall amount vnto the sume of fiae hundred pounds and not aboue ; which wee conceiue wilbee sufficient to defray the Charge of carrying on the worke this yeare and charge the same by youer bills of exchange to bee paied by the Corporation heer ; and wee offer (if you thinke fit) that M^r Elliot M^r Mayhew and such other English Employed in the worke that haue Constant Salleries may bee paid their Sallaries heer in England by the like bills of exchange to their assign or assignes whoe may despose of the same according vnto such aduise and direction as they shall receiue from them and as wee desire the progresse and prosperitie of this great vndertaking soe it is alsoe our desire that the same may not bee ouercharged in Regard wee vnderstand ourselues oblidged by the act of Parliament to purchase the estate in lands therein mencioned which wee belieue you alsoe Judge fitt and Nessesarie vpon pusall of the last account from New England wee can not but take notice and much wonder that there should bee soe much losse in the measure of seuerall goods and wast of needles ffishhookes aulblades tackes hangings Inkhornes breaking of wooden Combes &c as amount to the sume of thirty six pounds concer[n]ing the former viz. the lose in measure wee desire to vnderstand in what p^rsells and how much losse there was with the Number and marke of the bayle and of whom bought and in what ship sent to the end wee may require Satisfaction from the p^rsons of whom they were bought ; and as to the wast of needles ffishhookes and the whole p^rsell that hath been sent ouer from the first doth not amount vnto aboue the sume of seauen pound od money or therabouts Concerning which wee neuer heard any Complaint vntill now although the same were longe since sent ouer ; wee doe againe make it our Request as in our former letters and for the Reasons therein mencioned that the Instruments Employed in carrying the speciall p^rte of this worke may Receiue Comfortable Incurragement and that a speciall [^] bee had and taken (if it bee the good

1657.

September.

1657.

September.

*108

pleasure of the lord) that there may bee *a Constant succession of them without which the worke will in time decay and our mutuall Indeuors of pmoteing the same bee Rendered Inefectuall wee therefore thinke fitt according to that Information wee haue Receiued of the abillities of and good affection of M^r John Blackleeche whose hart wee are pswaded is engaged heerin to Comend him to your approbaçõn as a pson whom wee thinke may bee vsefull and seruiceable in the Ciuilliceing of the Indians and alsoe healpfull to enforme them in the knowlidge of the gossPELL; touching the busines mencioned in your letter Relateing vnto M^r Mayhew of his brother in law Thomas Paine wee shalbe Reddy and willing to further you and his desires therin and to disburs the moneys Charged vpon vs by your bill of exchange for procecutiõ therof these comiting and Comending you to the protection of the Almighty wee Remaine your very loueing ffrinds and signed in our names and by our appointment;

by JOHN HOOPPER

Clarke of the Corporation

Dated Coopers Hall in London
the 11th of Aprill 1657

Post script

Wee can not but bee sencable of those Inconueniencies which may happen to this worke if Debts should bee Contracted vpon the desposall of the goods sent ouer; or that the propertie therof should bee changed into any of the Countrey Comodities; and therefore wee earnestly desire that the Instruments imployed therin may bee paied their Sallaries there by goods in kind according to the prise they Cost heer without any advance vpon them and that they may not bee paied in Corne or any other Comoditie of the Countrey growth which wee vnderstand turnes to noe considerable account and giue offence to diuers well affected heerunto;

In Answare whervnto this following was Returned

Much honored Gentlemen :

Yours of the 11th of Aprill 1657 in answare to ours September 15th 1656 from Plymouth; was Receiued by our agent sooner but hath bene pused by vs att our meeting att Boston September 3. 1657 for the Iron worke or faulty tooles mencioned wee shall follow your aduise or Intimation and Rather bestow them on some well deseruing Indians then to returne them to dissatisfaction or misinterpretation wee haue not yett mett with a suitable

1657.

September.

frind to receiue from the Corporation and prouide goods for the seruice of the Instruments Employed and Interested in this great worke wee shall heerwith (as wee may) send you the names and sallaries of such as att p^rsent are Employed or treated with to Improue the[i]re time and abillities in this seruice for Christ and are asured you will soe proceed in your Purchases as that there may bee still heer a sufficient stocke to answare all nessesarie occations that when either English or Indians Require p^rsent paiment they bee neither delayed nor disappointed, and if you please wee desire informa^cōn what yearly reueneue you haue alreddy purchased that wee may the better know how to steer our course wee shall now take vp ^{tt}500 of M^r Vsher marchant of Boston but are assured that will fall short of p^rsent sallaries buildings with other nessesarie expences Requisite and still growing vpon vs as by these accounts may appeer; soe that wee Conceiue wee shall stilbee forced to charge more; M^r Eliott & Mahew and others shall receiue due satisfaction for their paines either in money or goods heer to their content; seuerall if not most of vs strangers to M^r Blackleech and his fitnes to this worke; neither himselfe nor any other in these ptes doe (soe much as) propound him to vs but wee shall reddily close with him or any other fitt Instruments Wee heare that Thomas Stanton is taken notice of and posibly recorded as a very able Interpreter for the Indian Language which is certainly true, and that a sallarie of ^{tt}50 p^a anum is appointed for him in England which hee may take vp heer and charge vpon you this may bee a mistake but if true wee maruill att it; the Comissioners doe Imp[lo]y him as Interpreter betwixt themselues and the Indians in ciuill occations of the Colonies and doe afford him conuenient recompence for the same; wee haue alsoe Improued his skill in healing M^r Person an able and vsefull Instrument for other Indians spirituall good in Translateing a Caticisme M^r Person hath made for their vse and Instruction and as the account will shew haue giuen him a suitable allowance; but for any settled anuall sallery much lesse soe large as is mencioned wee yett see noe cause; wee conceiue both by the acte of Parliament and our due and faithfull Improuement of the trust Comitted to vs this with things of like nature might bee left to the Comissioners when *the Corporation about

*109

five yeares since sent ouer powder and other Amunition for a conuenient suply to the vnited Collonies in time of danger the Comissioners then did proportion[a]bly deuide it and ordered payment with the ordinary advance this they thought warrantable and it was done but once but wee haue heard of it more then once; since that time they haue neither contracted debts nor altered the proprietie of any goods sent by the honored Corporation nor purpose to doe it heerafter had M^r Rawson sold out the goods by whole sale

1657.

September.

probably there had bine noe lose but to retaile it by smale pcells to many and vpon seuerall occations euery one expecting good measure it is not strange if 4 p sente bee lost which may Reach neare the allowance hee requires and the papers needles pins and other smale goods which came in M^r Webb were wett and rusty which Nessesaryly broought damage; and the pcell in all (if wee bee not misinformed was about twise seauen pounds soe that wee yett hope M^r Rawson was vpright in that account but himselve may therein giue you more full satisfaction wee are now sending to M^r Leuerich M^r Blindman M^r Newman M^r Tompson and besides M^r Eliotts son alreddy entered to fitt themselues by Improueing Interpretors to gitt Skill in the Indian Language that they may bee Instrumentall in this great worke; which although it bee like to Increase the Charge much may bee vsefull to the Indians in other ptes of New England and wee are asured wilbee very acceptable to your selues and other seruants of Christ which hath bene expended and how M^r Rawsons account now to bee sent will shew; M^r Vshers occations now call him to England whoe will expect paiement according to the bill charged to whom if you there pay ⁷⁰⁰ more and take his bill of exchange to make p^rsent paiement to the Comissioners and other assignes in goods or money as the occations require wee hope it will further the worke and giue good content to all therein concerned (and his acquittance wilbee your discharge) and without which wee shalbee disenabled from carrying on the worke as you may pceiue by the list of the Charges heer with sent wee haue alsoe sent you att M^r Mayhews Request the Confessions of seuerall Indians that you may vnderstand the fruite of his labours amongst them as alsoe M^r Persons Cattachisme; which wee haue desired M^r Ince to Transcribe whome you may please to Improue to ouerlooke the presse to preuent mistakes especially of the Indian wee desire the worke may bee expedated and that 1500 Coppies bee sent hither to vs by the first oppertunitie *by the first oppertunitie*; Thuse Comiting you to the protection of the Almighty wee rest your very loueing frinds and servants the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies;

Boston September 19th 1657

Postscript

Wee haue charged a 2^{cond} bill of ten pound to bee paid M^r Nane for a pcell of dr[u]ggs bought for the Indians vse; which though it bee beyond your order wee desire may bee satisfied;

SIMON BRADSTREET Presede:

DANIELL DENISON

THOMAS PRENCE

JAMES CUDWORTH

JOHN MASON

JOHN TAILCOTT

THEOPHILUS EATON

WILLAM LEET;

This yeares account Concerning the
 Indian stocke was p^resented by M^r Rawson
 to the Comissioners the ballance wherof is - 067 — 03 — 05

1657.
 September.

which is thuse to bee desposed of;

In clothing for the Indian boys - - - - -	030 — 00 — 00
In corn to M ^r Elliott - - - - -	015 — 00 — 00
To his brother ffrancis Elliott - - - - -	010 — 00 — 00
The other ⁱⁱ 12. 3. 5. to those that diett the Indian Boyes -	012 — 02 — 05
this besides ⁱⁱ 20 in tooles left in his hands to bee destributed vnto well deserueing Indians by order of the Comissioners	} 020 — 00 — 00
coming alsoe in M ^r Vshers hand of the ⁱⁱ 500 bill yett vn- desposed of - - - - -	
besides what is due by aduance for what was paid in money after ⁱⁱ 6 p C besides ⁱⁱ 20 to bee paid by m ^r Vsher as in the account appears to ffrancis Elliott for which as yett noe bill hath been Charged by the Comissioners ;	

*A note of the p^rsons Employed in the Indian worke and their sallaries p^r annum ; *110

M ^r John Elliott - - - - -	050 — 00 — 00
To ffive Indian Interpretors and Scoolmasters Employed by M ^r Elliott - - - - -	} 050 — 00 — 00
To M ^r Elliotts son - - - - -	
To M ^r Thomas Mayhew - - - - -	050 — 00 — 00
To an English Scoolmaster Employed by him - - -	020 — 00 — 00
To 2 Indian Interpretors Employed by him - - -	020 — 00 — 00
To M ^r Mayhew seni ^r - - - - -	010 — 00 — 00
Richard Bourne } all these haue been Incurraged to the worke M ^r Blindman } though noe certaine allowance bee stated on M ^r Leuerich } them but accordingly as they apply them- M ^r Newman } selues soe that wee know not but that the M ^r Tompson } charge may amount to - - - - -	150 — 00 — 00
To M ^r Person - - - - -	020 — 00 — 00
The Charge of diett of 9 Indian children - - -	085 — 00 — 00
Theire Clothing - - - - -	050 — 00 — 00
John Stantons diet and clothing	
M ^r Rawsons whole Employment wilbee reconed and accord- ingly his sallery	} 020 — 00 — 00
M ^r Elliott and M ^r Mayhew moue either of them for In- curagment ffor two New Indian Townes now to begine the charge wherof may bee	

1657.

September

besides guifts and accedentall occasions which may arise the }
 charg wherof is vncertaine }

And a pcell of drugs bought of M^r Nane to the vallue of - 10
 was graunted him to bee prepared and distributed to sick Indians as there is
 or shalbe occasion

M^r Chauncye Presedent of the Collidge hath the like libertie for one
 yeare to make vse of the Indian buildings vpon the same Consideration as
 was graunted last yeare

And further it is desired the said M^r Chauncey and M^r Elliott with
 the aduise of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts doe take care to re-
 moue soe many of the Indian youthes which liue att M^r Wells to Cam-
 bridge as they shall Judge capable of farther improuement to prouide for
 them accordingly ;

M^r Winthorp Captaine Denison and Thomas Stanton are desired to
 Incourage and countenance M^r Blindman and M^r Tompson in their labours
 and Indeaours to Instruct the Indians therabouts resideing especially Robin
 and his companie ;

Instructions for Capt: Denison Thomas Staunton and Robert Westcott

You or any two of you are to Informe Ninegrett the Niantick Sachem
 with the other Narragansett Sagamors of the Couenant made in Ann^o 1645
 since confermed in 1647 and 1649 of which they haue bine formerly and
 were by the Comissioners this last yeare Remembred by which they are
 Joyntly and feirmly vnder hand and Seale engaged neither directly nor
 Indirectly att any time to desturbe the peace of the Countrey by any assaults
 hostile attempts or Invations either vpon the English Vncas other Indians
 Subject to or in frindship with the English either in their psons Cattle or
 goods nor to Confederate with any others against them ; but if they know of
 any which conspire or Intend hurt either against the English or any Indians
 Subject to or in frindship with them they will without delay giue notice
 therof to the Comissioners or som of them and if any questians or differences
 grow or arise betwixt them and Vncas or any other Indians in frindship
 with the English as aforsaid they haue bine and still are Ingadged not to
 begine any warr or hostile Invasion till first they haue acquainted the
 Comissioners and haue libertie and allowance soe to doe all which the
 Narragansett Sachems and Ninnegrett in pticulare *hath slighted yea
 wilfully broken haue destourbed the peace of the Countrey yea of the
 English themselues haue Invaded and made hostile ausaults against
 Vncas haue killed and taken captiue diuers of his people and seized
 much of their goods without any

such hearing or allowance from the Commissioners which can not bee but offenciue to all the English Collonies ;

1657.

September.

The Commissioners therfore duely considering the p^rmises can not but Require the Narragansett Sachems and Ninnegrett in p^ticullar as they heerby doe Vncas with the Montackett Sachem and others that they forbear all further hostile p^roceedings of what kind soeuer one against an other ; or against others mencioned in the said Couenants either by themselues alone or in Companie with others till the Commissioners haue duely heard and Judged the differences betwixt them which they wilbee Reddy to doe without Respect to any mans p^rson att their Next meeting att Boston in September i658 vnto which meeting they heerby Call and Invite all the said Sachems p^rsonally to appeer to charge the greiuances and offences one against another ; and to make such proof as may Satisfy Just and Indifferent Judges ; the Commissioners Intending (by the healp of God) to approve what is Right and to witnesse against what is contrary ; but heerin the said Sachems or others conserved heerin must Remember that to send messengers (as appeers by those 2 last yeares meetings att Plymouth and Boston can neither Satisfy the Commissioners nor the Sachems themselues ; yett if God by any apparent prouidence should hinder any one Sachem or more from coming in p^rson such a one must bee shewer to send som trusty deputie Soe Instructed and Authorised to propound proue answare and conclude as fully as if him selfe were p^rsent in p^rson and the Commissioners will vse their best Indeauors that the vpland Indians may forbear all hostill attempts till their greiuances may haue a due hearing But if the Narragansett Sachems Ninnegrett Vncas the Montackett Sachem or any in Couenant or frindship with the English shall ; notwithstanding all ingagements and aduise p^rsist on in a wilfull breach of their Couenants or any way desturb the peace of the Countrey or of any of the English Collonies plantations or families in their p^rsons or concernments or psuite of Indians vpon any pretence or offence shall without leaue com into any of the English plantations Armed or make any ausault within the English limitts before the Next meeting of the Commissioners and a due hearing of the differences as before expressed ; the Commissioners must proceed as they shall find cause and shalbee meete ;

THOMAS PRENCE
 JAMES CUDWORTH
 JOHN MASON
 JOHN TAILCOTT
 THEOPHILUS EATON
 WILLAM LEETE

1657.

September.

The grounds of the Massachusetts Comissioners descent from this Message and Instructions ;

There haueing bine many messengers to this purpose fformerly sent from the Comissioners to the Indian Sachems but seldome obserued by them which now to Renew againe when many complaints haue bine made against Vncas by seuerall Sachems and other Indians of his Proud Insolent and prouocking speeches and Trecherous Actions and with much probabilitie of truth besides his hostill attempts att Potunck contrary to the aduise of the Majestrates and Court att Hartford and other offences to our selues as appeers by the Records of the last meeting att Plymouth the which neither then nor att this meeting hee hath by him selfe or messengers given satisfaction to the Comissioners or complaining Indians) seemes vnseasonable ; and can in Reason haue noe other attendance in conclusion then to Render vs lo and Contemptable in the eyes of the Indians or engage vs to vindecate our honer in a dangerouse and vnnesesarie warr vpon Indian quarrells the grounds wherof wee can hardly euer satisfactoryly vnderstand wee cannot therfore consent to the forgoeing Message but shall most Reddily Joyne to make any Just prouision for the peace and safty of all the vnited Collonies ;

SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON

*112

*To which this Returne was made

The Comissioners of the other three Collonies are greived att this Decent and vnsatisfyed with the Reasons there haue bine noe messengers sent to the Indian Sachems but what the carriage of the Indians and trust of the Comissioners called for both in Reference to our owne peace and to mind them of there couenants which probably had bine better attended had Ninnegrett bine called to a due account for his proude and prouoaking miscarriages not onely to the Indians but to the English Messengers sent from [^] to him by the Comissioners in Ann^o i653 to which though seauen of the Comiss^s agreed yett the honorable Collonie of the Massachusetts Refused and Ninnegrett neither found cause to Judge himselfe for those Insolencies nor to bee more wary for the future Att this Session the Comissioners see noe cause eithe[r] to Justify Vncas or Ninnegrett neither are any of them forward for warr but vpon some euidence giuen in vpon our best Considerations finding noe other Sufficent grounds for the Narragansett Indians soe furiously to ausault Vncas but there ansient qualler for Myantoninies Death in which all the Collonies are Ingaged to defend him and Remembring the Couenants by which the Narragansett Sachems vnder hand and Seale are expressly

1657.

September.

bound not to begin any warr against Vncas ; and much lesse to procequite it as therby to desturb the peace of any of the Collonies till they haue aduise therin from the Comissioners which they haue wilfully and offenciuely haue affrighted plundered and threatened some of the English in Conecticot Jurisdiction and that Vncas hath not yett bine duely warned to answare for himselfe att any sett meeting of the Comissioners ; and though hee proposed to haue bine now heer yett an over Ruleing providence hath prevented him ; They can not but conclude that God and the peace of the Countrey called them to send messengers with the former Instructions wherin if this Decent hinder not they expect a blessing ; howeuer they hope theire endeauors wilbee approved by such as shall duely consider them ; none of the Comissioners intending either to defend Vncas in any of his Injurious courses or to engage themselves more then they allreddy are to warr ; but to p'serve the Countries peace till att the Next meeting there may bee a full hearing

THOMAS PRENCE

JOHN TAILCOTT

JAMES CUDWORTH

THEOPHILUS EATON

JOHN MASON

WILLAM LEETE

Cawsosinninon and Caushawasett continued for one whole yeare in their Respetiue places of Gou'ning the Peqootts according to the order and Instructions giuen att New hauen and Plymouth youwematt was appointed Deputie to Cawsosinninon for this Insueing yeare ; and the Pequats that came lately from Vncas are lycenced to continew with Cawsosinnimon till the Comissioners take further order ; and all the Peqootts are ordered to keep quiett att home and not to Intermedle with any quarrell of the Indians without expresse order from the Comissioners onely incase the Indians bee Invaded and Ausaulted whether by Indians or others they are to Assist them in their defence being Required therunto by the Comissioners of Conecticott or the Gou'rnment there ; and for their defence in time of danger It is ordered that twelue pound of gunpowder with answarable shott bee left in the hands of Capt: Gorg Denison to bee destributed to the Pequotts when the case Requires it ; and it is desired M^r John Winthorp Major Mason Capt: Gorge Denison with Thomas Stanton the Interpreter and Leiftenant Smith or any two of them aduise and Counsell them in difficult cases that may arise according to their Instructions ;

The Tribute of Wampam brought in by the Peqoutts

Causosinnimon	fathom	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	67
the Peqoats that fled from Vncas		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23

1657.

September.

from Cawshawasett behind 9 vnpaid but charged to Thomas Stantons account in all 164 fathom of which was deliuered to Thomas Stanton for his Sallarie for the yeare past 120 fathom ;

And to Capt: Denison for seuerall seruices hee hath bine and is Employed in 30 fathom

*113

*The Remainder being 14 fathom is left with The Tresurer of the Massachusetts vpon the Collonies account; there was alsoe paied in to the Tresurer of Newhaven by the Mantackett Sachem 78 fathom which Remaines vpon the accounte of the Collonies

The Gou^rments of the Massachusetts and Conecticott are desired to take care that the Peqoutts bee accomodated with lands convenient for their Sub- sistence without prejudice to the English plantations; and it is further desired that the Gou^rment of Conecticott take speciall care to p^ruent the selling of liquors and guns by any of theirs especially M^r Brewster whoe is complained of or any other suspected p^rsons ;

A bill of five hundred pounds was charged vpon the Corporation to bee paied to M^r Vsher and a letter of attorney made to him to Receiue seauen hundred more to bee paied by the said Corporation which the said M^r Vsher is to pay heer the next Summer in goods att thripence on the shilling profitfitt or Reddy money with six pound on the hundred Aduance

Alsoe a letter of Attorney was graunted vnto M^r Vsher and M^r Harwood for the Recouery of a certaine Legacye ; the Comissioners were Informed was giuen to the people of New England the p^rticulares wherof are consealed as followeth ;

You are desired with the first oppertunity to speake with a p^rty in London whoe brought a stranger to M^r Harwood that Informed of a legacye of considerable vallue giuen to the people of New England about seauen yeares since but hitherto consealled and to gitt from him Information if you possibe may conserning the same ; and if you see it nessesary and can attaine to speake with the said stranger you shall vse youer best skill by faire meanes to gett out of him the Countrey or place where the Testator lived but if you find him obstinate or vnreasonable in his Demaunds you may take the aduise and desire the healpe of M^r Samuell Disburrow whom wee or som of vs shall acquaint heerwith or som other frind of note that may procure him by his highnes or Counsell to declare what hee knowes heerin but if vpon the best

advise you can take (wherin you may alsoe Improue Capt: Leverett that course bee thought Inconvenient or not feisable you may compound as well as you may provided that three parts of foure of the said Legacye att lest bee duely paid vnto you for the vse of the Collonies before you giue any Discharge

1657.

September.

by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies

Given att Boston the 19th September 1657

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent
 DANIELL DENISON
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JAMES CUDWORTH
 JOHN MASON
 JOHN TAILCOTT
 THEOPHILUS EATON
 WILLEAM LEETE

Incase you can Receive any Money vpon this account wee desire that one halfe therof may bee brought ouer vpon our account and aduerture in powder lead and match proportionable ; with a firkin of fflints ; the other halfe you may dispose of as you please vpon your owne account for which wee shall expect paiment heer in money with $\frac{ii}{6}$ p C: aduance or good[s] at $\frac{d}{3}$ p shilling profitt as wee shall see cause to chuse ;

Vpon a motion made by the Comissioners of Newhauen libertie was graunted to that Jurisdiction to Receive Oyster Bay and Huntington vpon Long Iland vnder their Gou^rment according to the Articles of Confederation

It is left vnto the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to signe bills vnto M^r Vsher or M^r Rawson for paiment of such debts as are Now dew or may arise till the Next meeting of the Comissioners ; and for the Indian Boyes M^r Rawson is desired to take care for their clothing and other Nessesaries ;

*A Cobby of M^r Vshers Ingadgement the Originall vnder his hand being left with M^r Rawson ;

*114

I Heseekiah Vsher of Boston marchant doe heerby acknowledge that vpon agreement with the Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies I haue Received of them one bill of exchange for five hundred pounds payable by the honored Corporation in England of which I haue almost paid the whole same by their order and to their content and shall duely pay the Remainder to them or by their order as alsoe a letter of attorney to Receiue of the said Corporation the sume of seauen hundred pounds more vpon

1657.

September.

the Receipt wherof or any pte therof; I heerby Ingage to make due and full paiment of what I shall soe Receiue to the said Comissioners or their assignes vpon lawfull demaunds heer in New England money att 6 p cen aduance or goods att $\frac{3}{4}$ p shilling profit I have alsoe Received a letter of attorney from them to Inquire Compound and Receiue a certaine legacye Supposed to bee giuen to the people or brotherhood of New England of which I shall giue a just account and make due paiment according to agreement extant; Witnesse my hand this 2i of September Ann^o Domⁱ: i657

Witnesse Abraham Persson

HESEKIAH VSHER

Alowed to M^r Leuerich for his former labour to the } 05 — 00 — 00
 Indians vnsatisfyed - - - - - }

It is ordered that Vncas bee Required to pmitt the Potunke Indians to Returne to their dwellings and there to abide in peace and saftey without molestation from him or his; and that the said Indians bee Invited and Incurred soe to doe by the Gou^rment of Conecticott; and for the peace and safety of the English Collonies in this time or warr amongst the Indians It is ordered that noe Companie of armed Indians shalbee pmited or allowed to come within one mile of any English Towne or plantation; nor shall any Indian bee Received or Intertained within the said bounds but such as haue formerly; and doe att p^rsent Reside there; Notwithstanding it may bee lawfull for any English to Receiue any Indians flying from the fewry of their enimies and to shelter them against their p^rsent without breach of this order which is to bee made knowne to all Indian Sachems Concerned with all speed;

And the Gouerment of Conecticott is desired to signify to the Pocomicke and Norwotoke Sachems our Charge vpon Vncas in Reference to the Potunke Indians and our desire of their Returne to their Dwellings and Continuance there in peace therefore wee desire and expect they will forbear all hostility against Vncas till the next meeting of the Comissioners;

These forgoeing Conclusions were agreed and Subscribed the 22^{cond} of September i657

- SIMON BRADSTREET p^rsedent
- DANIELL DENISON
- THOMAS PRENCE
- JAMES CUDWORTH
- JOHN MASON
- JOHN TALLCOTT
- THEOPHILUS EATON;
- WILLAM LEETE

Att a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies of **1658.**
New England held att Boston the 2^{cond} of September i658

September.

*115

The Articles of Confederation being Read an Order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 19th of May i658 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that John Indicott and Simon Bradstreet Esq^s were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenor of the said Articles Concluded att Boston the i9th of May i643

The like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the first of June i658 was p^rsented and Read wherby It appeered that M^r Thomas Prence and Capt: Josias Winslow were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforsaid articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the twentyeth of August i658 wherby it appeered that John Winthorp Esq^r and M^r Talkate were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the abouesaid Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 26th i658 was p^rsented and read wherby it appeered that ffrancis Newman Esq^r and M^r Wilham Leet were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid Articles

John Indicott Esq^r was Chosen Presedent for this meeting

Vpon the Request of M^r John Cutts Richard Cutts and henary Woolcote the Comission^s saw cause to write to the Duch Gou^r This ensewing letter ;

Much honered Sir

heer came three of our Naighbours to vs att our meeting att Boston viz : M^r John Cutts Richard Cutts and henary Woolcott p^rsenting a case of there suffering by Reason of youer fiscalls takeing some vtmost aduantage against

1658.

September.

*116

them or their agent one John Lawrance an Inhabitant and free burger with you at the monhatoes p^roceeding the letter of some law with severity and in a manner unusual and unknown to the Burgers there as they say wherein they supposing our Interest of Neighbourly Correspondency ; Improved after friendly manner of mediation with your honor might be of some use for their Relief) have Requested this our letter on their behalf and so far as Innocency may appear on their parts they have persuaded with us to write ; They Relate the matter to be the seizing of a parcel of their beaver in the hand of their agent John Lawrance for that it was Removed from one burger's house in the Monhatoes to another being some small distance without the line set for Confiscation of beaver ; to prevent the defrauding of Customs or Recognition ; upon which arrest their said beaver being detained for a fine you were pleased to levy upon their said agent to the value of twenty five pounds They pretend to be much damaged and do Request your Just favor for its Release ; and also that their friend and agent being an English man may Not suffer for only the missing an exact attendance to some Circumstance or article in your law when as they had honestly taken order with M^r Stewwicke one of your own magistrates by obliging him to pay the Customs ; The truth is Sir we neither know your law nor the equitable grounds upon which they are made ; nor desire to Intermeddle with the executions of them ; but to Request that with favor to the Innocent acts and Intentions of honest English men ; you would please to Review and Consider whether the Carriage of your fiscal in this business may not be mixed with more Rigidity towards English men than towards others ; as then you would be willing to find from the English towards those of your Nation in our Jurisdictions ; which when you have done we doubt not but the matter will be Issued to mutual satisfaction and so as may be Comfortable between Neighbouring Commonwealths in expectation whereof we forbear further to trouble you and Remain

your very Loving friends

the Commissioners of the united Colonies

Boston

September 15th 1658

JOHN INDICOTT President ;

SIMON BRADSTREETT

THOMAS PRENCE

JOSIAS WINSLOW

JOHN WINTHROP

JOHN TALKOTT

FRANCIS NEWMAN

WILLIAM LEETT ;

Cashawashett appointed to Gou^rne the Pequott tributaries att Panquatuck and Wecapauge and Cashasinamon Gou^r of the Pequots att Nameake and Nawpauge appeered to giue an account of their Gou^rment the last yeare; and to Request some further portions of land for their settleing and planting; and direction in som pticulare Cases but brought but 90 fathom of Peage betwixt them for their tribute viz: Cashawashet forty fathom and Cashasinnimon fifty fathom; soe there is behind according to the last yeares account 74 fathom betwixt them; and for Vncas his Pequats that were with them they were told they should according to order formerly giuen them haue brought it all to Thomas Stauntons three monthes before this meeting; they alledged want of ground to plant on much of their Corne spoiled by Cattle &c but were Required and accordingly promised to pay the Remainder to Thomas Staunton att his Returne; and the said Cashawashett was Continewed in his Gou^rment ouer the Pequotts vnder him for this yeare according to the orders and Instructions giuen att Newhauen; and Plymouth Ann^o: 1655: and 1656: and Kekanes and Chomsquash are Joyned with him as assistants; in like manor Cashasinnimon was Continewed in his Gou^rment ouer the Pequots vnder him for this yeare according to the said Instructions and yawwematence and kechometin were appointed to bee his Assistants;

1658.

September.

And It is agreed that Cashawashett and his Companie shall haue a meet proportion of land att Squamscutt necke on the East side of parketuck Riuer and Cashasinnimon and his Companie shall haue a fitt proportion of land alowed them att Wawarramoreke *neare the path that leads from misticke Riuer to Moheage about fve or six miles from the mouth of Misticke River; and it is Comended to the Generall Court of Conecticott to appoint as soon as may bee some meet psons to lay out and bound the said lands for them; and Capt: Gorge Dennison and Tho: Stanton and sarjeant Minor or any two of them are desired appointed to bee aiding and assisting to the said Gou^rning Indians according to the orders and Instructions giuen them and by their Councell and Countenance to Conteine the Rest in obeidience to them; and in speciall to heare and determine the Case of the Gun taken by Grouer from Kewataquakutt;

*117

And wheras the orders and Instructions formerly giuen to the aforesaid Indians were lost and torne there were others of the like Contents now giuen them;

Vpon Complaint and Information of the Pequat Indians our subjects and Tributaries that they are forced and Restrained by the montackett Sachems vpon long Iland from fetching shells there to make wampam of; which they

1658.

September.

and their Ancesters haue done as they alledge; it was therefore agreed that the said Montockett Sachem shall haue notice of this Complaint; and shall be giuen to vnderstand that it is the mind of the Comissioners that the Pequots may be permitted freely to fetch shells there for their vse aforsaid for this yeare as formerly they haue done; and if they haue any thing to object against it they may present the same to the next meeting of the Comissioners at hartford where it shall be equally heard and determined and further that the Comissioners expect that the said Montockett Sachem doe forthwith pay their Tribute behind to the Gou^r of Conecticott which two yeares since at Plymouth they acknowledged to be due for foure yeares then past

[¹ the other two to Tupaquamen]

Pomham appeering before the Comissioners complained that about a month agone Vncas or some of his men killed a man and two wemen at Caweasett the one of them belonging to himselfe the other vnto Tupaquamen¹ both subject to the English and this without any provocation of theirs

[² Ayumps]

In like manor Apumps² complained against Vncas that about six weekes since hee tooke six of his people at Quinnapauge; killed one and wounded another; wherupon the Comissioners ordered that notice heerof shall be giuen to Vncas by Thomas Staunton and his answere therunto Required to be sent to the next meeting of the Comissioners at hartford and that in the mean time hee forbear to make any further attempt³ against them or any of their people vnlesse in his owne defence or vpon some other warrantable grounds;

[³ or assault]

A letter from the Corporation in England
was presented and Read the Contents wherof is as
followeth;

Honered and Worthy Gentlemen

[⁴Sept]

Yours of the 19th of *the sixt*⁴ last wee haue Received with a list of the Names of such Instruments as are Employed in this worke and their respectiue sallaries as alsoe an account of your disbursments for the yeare past; and Now by M^r hezekiah Vsher haue Received your bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay to him the sume of fiew hundred pounds being for the like sume by you Received of him there; which according to your aduise and Contents of the said bill was Currently payed to him as alsoe the sume of seauen hundred more aduised and Intimated by your said letter to vs for both which sumes hee hath giuen vs a discharge according to your direction; and wee haue heer inclosed sent you his bill of⁵ drawne vpon himselfe or assignes to pay to you or your assignes the said sume of seauen

[⁵ Extiens]

hundred pounds there, being for the like sume receiued by him heer which
 *wee doubt not but wilbee currently payed according to his p^mise and agree-
 ment to ourselues and you; wee haue likewise according to another bill of
 extiens drawne vpon vs to pay M^r Stanstreet assigne of M^r Nanny the sume
 of ten pounds for Phisicall Druggs payed the same accordingly to him; all
 which forementioned sumes will (wee hope) further the worke to the Content
 of all therin concerned as you haue Intimated to vs in your letter; accord-
 ing to your desire mentioned in your letter wee doe heerby certify you that
 the yearly Reuenew Purchased by vs amounts to the sume of eight hundred
 pounds out of which there being disposed for officers salleries¹ expences
 in suites of law with p^{ersons} that refuse to pay in such sumes as are Subscribed
 and collected for the purposes that the Acte of Parliament mencioned and
 other disbursments to Instruments Employed as occation Requireth to trauell
 and see whether the Collections are p^{er}fectd in the seuerall Counteyes and the
 money therypon collected returned; the Cleare Income of the said Reuenew
 amounts vnto the sume of six hundred pounds yearly or therabouts wee
 hoped to haue Inlarged the Reuenew by making of an other purchased this
 yeare; but in regard of the vnexpected sume of seauen hundred pound paid
 to M^r Vsher as aforesaid wee are att p^resent disapointed and hindered in our
 proceeding therin; Wee desire if posible; to enlarge the sume according to
 the power giuen vs by the acte of Parliament as Judging our dewty soe to
 doe; and this is not onely ours but the sence and Judgment of learned
 Councell *of the land*² that by vertue³ Reposed in vs wee are oblidge as
 moneys shall come for that purpose to purchase the Reuenew in the said Acte
 mencioned; and therefore it is our earnest Request and aduise vnto you the
 honered Comissioners that you would not charge vs with aboue five hundred
 pounds p^{er} annum vntill wee shall with the ouerplusse of the said Reuenew
 and some few Collections; now on foot; haue purchased an Inlargment; for
 wee hope and beleiuue that you doe not Judge it Convenient that as moneys
 come to our hands wee should send the same ouer vnto you; but if it should
 bee layed out and disbursed in the purchase of lands which might bee a
 Constant and standing Reuenew for carrying³ the worke for the future;
 Concerning M^r Stanton mencioned in your letter; wee know noe such man
 neither euer were wee solicited by any in his behalfe vntill now; If you
 please to p^{er}use our letters formerly sent; you will not find any such p^{erson}
 named in them; much lesse that wee should appoint him or others any
 salleries as vnderstanding it to belong to yourselues whoe are better able to
 Judge of the deserts of Instruments Employed there then wee att this great
 distance; and therefore wee Intreat you for the future not to take notice of

1658.

September.
*118[¹ ther beeing
defoltd for
taxes officers
sallaries][² in y^e law]
[³ of y^e trust][³ on]

1658.

September.

[¹ of]
 [² Leveridg]
 [³ Tomson]

[⁴ press]

*119

any speeches or reports in such Cases but that which shalbee signified to you by our letters ; It being the same Rule wee walke by heer with Respect vnto your selues there ; as for M^r Person wee concure with you concerning his fitness and abillitie for the Indians spirituall good ; and for the Cattichismes mencioned in your letter of his Composing for their vse and Instruction which wee should haue taken care to haue printed according to your desire and should haue sent ouer the Number mencioned in your letter but wee feare it is miscarried being sent as wee vnderstand in M^r Garretts ship which is yett mising ; and therefore wee Intreat you send it ouer by the first oppertunitie wee approue ¹ your Intertainment of M^r Lcuerich ² M^r Bourne M^r Blinman M^r Newman and M^r Tompson ³ to bee Employed in this worke ; not doubting but you will giue them due Incurragment according to their laboure and paines therein ; yett wee hope that the yearly sume of five hundred pounds before mencioned may bee sufficient to carry on the worke for the p^rsent vntill wee shalbee Inabled to Inlarge further ; and therefore doe desire that you would not charge any more then that sume vpon vs for the future ; wee haue receiued the Confessions of some Indians mencioned in your letter ; and hoped if the Lord had pleased to haue brought M^r Mahew amongst vs to haue put them into some method for the presses ⁴ ; and to haue had further Satisfaction from him concerning the progresse of this worke ; But wee feare that *the shipp wherin hee was is miscarried which is noe smale greife vnto vs and therefore wee desire if soe sad a Prouidence haue befallen vs that a fitt and able p^rson might succeed him in carrying on the Indian worke which wee leaue vnto your selues thus comiting you to the protection of the Almighty wee rest

Coopers Hall in London
 Aprill 30th 1658

[⁵ by]

your very loueing ffrinds of the said Corporation and signed in our Names and by our appointment ⁵ JOHN HOOPER
 Clarke of the *said* Corporation ;

To which the ensueing answare was returned

Honered and Worthy Gentlemen

Yours of the third of Aprill last in answare to ours of the 19th of Sept: last wee haue receiued and p^rused ; and therby vnderstand your payment of our bill of exchange for five hundred pounds drawne vpon you to M^r hezekiah Vsher, as alsoe the bill for ten pounds to M^r Stancstreett assigne to M^r Nanney together with the payment of seauen hundred pounds more

to M^r Vsher according to our aduise and request; the bill of exchange drawne vpon himselfe hee hath accepted and payed pte therof to good satisfaction and content the rest is reddy vpon demaund as our occations shall require and wee hope wilbee sufficient to defray the charges of this yeare; and for the next wee shall not charge [^] with aboue fwe hundred pound as you desire; It was neuer our desire or Intent to hinder the purchaseing of lands there by drawing ouer any great sumes of money hither further then the Incurrageing of the worke might require and to preserue our selues from runing into debt or taking vp mony or goods with disadvantage which wee hope and belieue you would haue avoided; though wee yett see not that the Act of Parliament or the trust Imposed therein oblidgeeth you to the purchaseing of two Thousand pounds p^r annum: Incase the p^rsent and Nessesary charges for the carrying on of the worke should require a larger yearly expence then hetherto it hath done; and the truth is had wee not bine more ¹ [^] stired vp by youerselues as by the pressing² of youer letters you may please to see; to enlarge our allowance to deseruing Instruments Employed in the worke the charge had not bine altogether soe much as it is; yett notwithstanding wee find it very difcult to procure fitt psons to engage heer as the worke calls for; by our last wee certified you of seuerall psons that wee had Incurraged to Employ theire laboure in this kind but find not ³ [^] effect therof that wee hoped and desired; the losse of M^r Mahew in relation to this worke is very great; and soe farr as for the present wee can see ^{irreperable} ^{Incomparable}; ⁴ our thoughts haue bine of some and our endeauors shalbee Improued to the vttermost to supply that place which is the most considerable in that pte of the countrey his father though ancient is healpfull with an other English man and two Indians that Instruct the rest vpon the Lords day and att other times mistris Mayhew the widdow of the deceased whome hee left poor with six or seauen children desires that three boyes may bee brought vp in learning to fitt them for after seruice amongst the Indians which wee are slow to assent vnto in regard they are very younge and the charges wilbee great before they bee fitt for Employment and then vncertaine how theire minds may bee adicted or theire harts Inclined to this *worke; yett for her support and the Incurragement of others wee haue allowed her twenty pounds and taken vpon vs to defray the charge of her eldest son of about ten yeares old now at Scoole for this yeare and shalbee willing to doe further for him or her as you shall please to aduise M^r Person wee heare is repairing⁵ his Caticisme for the presse and is expected heer euery day; wee hope to send it you by the next together with this yeares actes which as yett wee haue not had time to pfect the Lord in mercye bee with you and blesse this worke

1658.

September.

[¹ y^o once]
[² p^rusing][³ y^t][⁴ irreperable]

*120

[⁵ p^rparing]

1658. in your and our hands to his glory and the eternall good of the soules of
 these poor Natiues which is the prayers of

September.

Gentlemen

your loueing friends and servants

The Commissioners for the vnitd Collonies

Boston September 16th 1658

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent

SIMON BRADSTREET

THOMAS PRENCE

JOSIAS WINSLOW

JOHN WINTHORP

JOHN TALKOTT

FRANCIS NEWMAN

WILLIAM LEET;

The 2^{cond} letter to the Corporation is as followeth

Honored Gentlemen

By our last of the sixteenth Instant wee certified you of our purpose to send M^r Persons Caticisme by the first oppertunitie to bee printed in England since which time it is come to our hands but vpon further consideration in regard of the hazard of sending and difficultie of true printing it without a fitt ouerseer of the presse by one skilled in the language wee haue chosen rather to haue it printed heer and accordingly haue taken order for the same and hope it wilbee finnishd within three monthes; wee haue sent you heer with the actes of this yeares disbursments in reference to the Indian worke and shalbee reddey to attend your aduise in any pticulare therin mencioned especially concerning the p^rsent or any future allowance to mis Mayhew many other charges wilbee dayly groweing but wee hope there wilbee sufficient in M^r Vshers hands to discharg the same till the spring and for after supply to carry on the worke bee pleased to take Notice that wee haue drawne vpon you three bills of extienc of one tenure and date for fise hundred pounds to bee payed to M^r John harwood for the vse of M^r hezekiah Vsher and haue taken his bill to satisfy soe much heer according to his former agreement with vs wee pray you take care that it bee duely payed att the day without which the worke can not comfortably bee carryed on It is our Joynt and vnfeigned desire with you that these large gifts and contributions may bee Improued according to the purpose and minds of the doners for the promoteing of the knowledge of God in Jesus Christ amongst these poor Natiues; wee hope and belieue there is a reall good effect in seuerall places; which that it may

duely Increase to the bringing of many poor soules to heauen is the earnest prayer of gentlemen; 1658.

September.

youer very Loueing ffrinds and
seruants the Comissioners of the vnited
Collonies

Boston

Sept: 22^{cond} i658

FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEET;

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHROP
JOHN TALKOTT

* Accounts¹ for the Indians in New England; is debt:
sence the last account dated att Boston the 19th of
September i657

*122
[¹ Stock]

	#	s	d	
Imp ^r : to M ^r Leuerich for his paines and Incurragement -	05	00	00	
To Mistris Mayhew in Consideration of her husbands paines and labours amongst the Indians att Martins Vinyards }	20	00	00	
To M ^r Thomas Mayhew seni ^r for his paines in teaching and Instructing the Indians this yeare to September i658 }	20	00	00	
To Thomas and James two Indian Interpretors and Scool- masters that Instruct the Indians att Martins Vinyards each ten pounds - - - - - }	20	00	00	
To Peter Folgume ² English Scoolmaster that teacheth the Indians and Instructs them on the Lords day - - }	25	00	00	[² ffulger]
To M ^r Elliott for his sallary - - - - - }	50	00	00	
To five Indian Interpretors and Scoolmasters Employed by him in sundry places to each ten pound - - - }	50	00	00	
To M ^r Elliotts eldest son for his paines this yeare amongst the Indians - - - - - }	20	00	00	
To M ^r Person for his labours amongst the Indians this yeare	20	00	00	
To Richard Bourne in Plymouth Jurisdiction for paines in teaching the Indians there - - - - - }	15	00	00	
To the Gou ^r of Newhauen to giue to well deserueing Indians	05	00	00	
To Major humphrey Atherton for keeping courts amongst the Indians in diuers places and Instructing them in theire ciuell conversation - - - - - }	10	00	00	
To M ^r Bland for healpfulnes in Phiscike and Chirurgery att Martins vinyards - - - - - }	02	00	00	[³ Mrs]

<p>1658.</p> <p>September.</p>	<p>To the Gour of Plymouth bibles (£ for the Indians in that Jurisdiction - - - - - }</p> <p>To Mr Elliott in bibles spectacles and primers for the Indians</p> <p>To Mr Weld for diating and Teaching the Indians from July 25. i657 till october 25 following - - - }</p> <p>To him for a yeares diate and Teaching fiue of them from 25 october i657 to 25: october i658 - - - }</p> <p>[¹ Damforth] To Mr Thomas Bamford¹ of Cambridge for the diating of three Indians one yeare ending 25 october next and for one Indian that dyed 19 weekes diett - - - }</p> <p>ffor clothing the nine Indians and bedding for them one yeare and beding for them as by bills of pticulars - }</p> <p>ffor diate clothing tuterage beding bookes with a quarters pay before hand for John Stanton now entered into the Colledge - - - - - }</p> <p>ffor bookes paper Inkhornes for the Indians as by Mr Vshers bill - - - - - }</p> <p>[² Corlet] To Mr Corbett² for teaching the Indians att Cambridge and the charge of an Indian that died in his sicknes and funerall - - - - - }</p> <p>To Mr Alcocke for Phiscike giuen to seuerall Indians - -</p> <p>To goodman Phisenden for the diett and other charges of Mr Mayhews son att Scoole now dew - - - }</p> <p>To m^r Rawson for his sallery this year ending septem: i658</p>	<p>02 — 00 — 00</p> <p>02 — 00 — 00</p> <p>22 — 10 — 00</p> <p>50 — 00 — 00</p> <p>33 — 15 — 00</p> <p>60 — 11 — 09</p> <p>39 — 01 — 05</p> <p>06 — 05 — 11</p> <p>06 — 09 — 04</p> <p>02 — 10 — 00</p> <p>05 — 00 — 00</p> <p>20 — 00 — 00</p> <hr/> <p>520 — 03 — 05</p>
<p>*123</p>	<p>*The Indian Stocke is p^r Contra Cred:</p> <p>ffor the ballence of our last yeares account Sept: i657 -</p> <p>ffor soe much Receiued by M^r Vsher since - - -</p> <hr/> <p>The ballence wherof is - - - - -</p> <p>Memorand: That there is in M^r Rawsons hand - -</p> <p>wherof in tooles as axes howes (£ - - - - -</p> <p>There is alsoe Remayning in M^r Vshers hands according to the account made with him this 2^{cond} of Septem: i658 } besids the aduance of what paied in Cash after six } p^r Cente: not yett brought to an account - - - }</p> <p>Soe there is the sume of twenty pounds fifteen shilling (£ six pence ouer and aboute the ballence of - - - }</p>	<p>£ s d</p> <p>58 — 09 — 02</p> <p>700 — 00 — 00</p> <hr/> <p>758 — 09 — 2</p> <hr/> <p>238 — 09 — 02</p> <p>55 — 00 — 00</p> <p>15 — 00 — 00</p> <p>204 — 01 — 03</p> <hr/> <p>758 — 09 — 02</p>

which is supposed to bee some mistake in M^r Rawsons }
 account against himselfe the last yeare and therefore to }
 Remaine in his hands till some other error doe appeer ; }
 Memorand: That M^r Tho: Bamforth¹ is debter to the In- }
 dian Stocke which is to bee pte of payment for the } 13—09—00
 Indians Diate to the next yeare - - - - }

1658.
 September.

[¹ Damforth]

It is left to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to charge Bills on M^r Vsher and M^r Rawson for the payment of such money or stock as is in their hands and the occasion of the worke calls for

Agreed with Thomas Stanton to maintaine his son att Cambridge with diett Clothing bookes and all other Charges for the sume of twenty five pounds p annum ; wherof there is three pounds already payed att the Colledge ; to begine att the Comencment

M^r Joseph Elliatt being tendered by his father to bee Employed in the Indian worke and himselfe manifesting his Reddines to attend the same was promised due Incurragment according as hee shall Improue himselfe in learning of the Language

Joane the Indian Mayde now att M^r Welds is to bee with the Gou^r: of the Massachusetts after her yeare is vp vntill shee bee otherwise disposed hee finding her Clothes for her seruice The other Indians att Scoole are to bee disposed of by the Comissioners of the Massachusetts

A bill of exchang was drawne vpon the Corporation for five hundred pounds to bee payed to M^r John Harwood for the vse of M^r Vsher and his bill taken for the payment of it heer together with the ballence of the seauen hundred pounds receiued by him ;

*A letter from the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the 2^{cond} of August 1658 Intimated a difference between the Gou^rment of the Massachusetts and them ; concerning the Deuision of the Pequott Countrey ; Complaining of seuerall Injuries and affronts of the Pocomtock Indians² [² others]
Sachems and Intreating aduise of the Comissioners how they may cary³ safely and honorably towards the Indians ; in this time of warr ; was [³ it]
 p^rsented and read ; and this insueing answare returned thervnto ;

Honored frinds

Wee haue receiued your letter and considered the Contents thereof ; and as fare as the difference betwixt the Massachusetts and you ; it was refered

1658.

September.

according to the Articles of Confederation ; To the Comissioners of Plymouth and Newhauen ; whoe after a due hearing of all pleaes haue Issued the same as you may see ; which wee hope may giue satisfaction to both the Jurisdiccions ; Concerning the affront offered to your messenger by the Pocomtucke Capt: wee vnderstand hee was in drinke ; and that before they came away it seemes there was a passification ; and Reconsilliation though afterwards in
 [1 a second] their way home hee comitted another¹ offence ; wee shall therefore lett the
 [2 injuriouse] Pocomtucke Sachems vnderstand how ill wee Resent these Inquiriouse² passages as alsoe their takeing away the Baskett of corne att Wethersfeild and the Children from Chawquatt which wee desire you to take care that it bee clearly and plainly made knowne vnto them ; wee haue alsoe enquired what wee may concerning the Treachery of the Pequotts in aluring the Mohegens to shore wherby a Canoe and some psons were surprised and slaine by the Northeren Indians but can not find Just matter of offence to Charge them withall one of them (hearing the Report therof) came on purpose to this meeting to clear himselfe ; and to answere such accusations as should bee layed to his Charge ; but wee haueing noe witnes nor any thinge more then your letter mencioneth, hee vtterly deneyeth any such Intent ; professing alsoe hee knew not what canowes they were till they came on shore ; hee was dismissed ; Concerning the orders of your Court in Reference to the Indians wee approue of the first as concurring with the order of the Comissioners att Boston the last yeare which wee shall againe make knowne to the seuerall Sachems ; and hope it wilbee effectuell for the preservation of peace betwixt
 [3 too] the English and them ; but thinke your 2^{cond} is to³ strait and not safe to ground a Quarrell vpon if it should not bee obserued our desire is and Indeaour shalbee that the English in the seuerall Collonies may not suffer any Injuries or affronts from the Indians or others wherby their *wherby their* pride and Insolency may bee encreased or the honer of the English Impared ;
 [4 willingly] nor would wee willing⁴ doe or suffer that to bee done that may giue them Just cause to thinke wee are either afraid of them or seeke a quarrell with them ; wee therefore Judge it meet that such prouisions as are made for the preservation of the peace of the Countrey bee soe moderatly Improued and prudently managed as it may attaine the end aimed att which is the desire of ; gentlemen

Boston the 18th September 1658

your loueing ffrinds Comissioners
 for the vnited Collonies

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent

*The Issue of the difference betwixt the two
Collonies of the Massachusetts and Conecticott about
the Pequott Countrey being Joyntly Referred to the
Comissioners of the other two Collonies

1658.

September.

*125

WHEREAS there is A Controversy againe Reviued betwixt the two Collonies
of Massachusetts and Conecticott concerning their interest in the Pequott
Contrey ; and many pleaes haue bine made on both sides for their greater
Interest ; wee haueing seriously weighed what hath bine by each of them
aledged ; conceiue the determination doth arise onely from their seuerall
Rights by conquest ; the which for ought wee can vnderstand is not greatly
different ; yett being tender of any Inconveniency or Disturbance that may
accrue to those that are alreddy possessed either by Comission from the Massa-
chusetts or Conecticott in any pte therof ; (should they now be putt of¹ their
Improuements) and alsoe vpon Inquiry finding that the Pequott Countrey
which extendeth from Nianticke to a place called Wecopaug about ten miles
eastward from Mistick Riuer may conveniently accomodate two plantations or
townships wee therefore (respecting thinges as they now stand) doe conclude
that Misticke Riuer bee the bounds between them as to proprietic { and ² }
Jurisdiction soe farr as conquest may giue title thervnto ; alwaies provided
that such as are alreddy accomodated by comission from either of the Gouver-
ments or haue graunts of any tracts of land on any side of the said Misticke
Riuer bee not mollested in their possessions or Rights by any after graunts
and that all due care bee had that Christian societie and ordinances may bee
provided for and vphoulden according to God ; in each plantation ;

[¹ off]

[² to]

Boston 16th of Septem: i658

THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILIAM LEET ;³

[³ Leete]

[⁴ Lanthorne]

by bounding it by Misticke Riuer wee
Intend that the Riuer shalbee the bounds soe
farr as the Pond by lawthorn⁴ hill and thence
from the middle of the said pond to run away
vpon a North line ;

A letter being receiued from M^r Thomas
Mahew in reference to the Indians in Martins
Vinyards this following answare was returned ;

Sir

Youers of the 25 of the sixt month wee receiued and rejoyce that it
hath pleased god in any measure to beare vp youer hart and support you

1658.

September.

vnder those sad thoughts and feares concerning your son; wherein wee can not but deeply sumpathise with you and Indeed doe mind it as that which att the present seemeth to be almost Irreparable; but hee that is the lord of the haruist will (wee hope) send forth his labourers therunto; and you may assure your selfe that wee will vse all Dilligence to make a supp[ly] as the lord may direct vs; wee shall according to your aduise moue M^r John higenson and M^r Peirson but doe greatly feare wee shall not preuaile vnlesse the lord strongly sett in to pswade them; in the mean time wee thinke that god doth call for your more then ordinary Assistance in this worke and are very well pleased that your speritt is soe farr Inclined thervnto; and desire you may pseuere therin; your Naighbour Peter ffoulgum¹ hath bine with vs and hath Reseiued further Incurragment alsoe Thomas the Indian whom wee haue paid; and shall doe the like for Jacomes when hee shall come or send especially if the bearer bringes² [^] *selfe; wee would haue these continwed on the same sallary as before; your Daughter Mahew was alsoe with vs; and hath receiued such Incurragment from vs as wee thought wee might aduenture to bestow; but shalbee very free to doe further as the Corporation shall aduise Concerning your selfe wee haue ordered your last yeares payment twenty pounds and shalbee redy to Incourage for the future; wee hope good will afford strength whoe hath giuen you a hart to this great worke; wee know not that your son was aduised by any of vs to goe Into England (but deswaded) onely it is possible some might say it might in some Respects bee of good vse; It is what god whoe is deep in Councell had determined and must bee submitted vnto; wee could shew you that you mistake in saying that hee receiued but ^{tt} 120 or therabouts had wee time to enlarge but wee doe not think hee had two³ much heer; and his greatest Reward is behind Concerning the⁴ [^] Indian boyes you speake of sending wee desire they should bee well entered that is fitt for their accidence before they come hither; wee aduise they may not bee sent vntill the Spring; for the training of the Indians and furnishing them with guns powder and shott; wee are not free but wish rather it might bee wholly restrained; not haueing more att p^rsent wee Comend you and this worke to Gods grace and blessing

your loueing ffrind

Boston 16th September i658

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent

in the name and by the consent
of the Rest of the Comissioners

[¹ Fulger][² a note from
your]

* 126

[³ too][⁴ 2.]

A Message to bee sent to the Pocomtouke¹ Sachems is as followeth ;

1658.

The Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies mett Now Att Boston were Informed by the generall Court of Conecticut of seuerall Injuryes and Affronts comitted against the English by some of their people especially one Annapecom² whoe offered great violence and Injury to one of the English messengers that were sent from Conecticott Court with men and wampam from Vncas to mediate and procure a peace betwixt him and them throwing an axe³ horne and the wampam att him charging his men to kill their horses ; and afterwards endeauoring to strike one of the English Messengers with a gun ; and in the Indians Returning from hartford to Monhegin in the companie of some English were assaulted by the said Annapecom and his men contrary to promise and Agreement takeing away by violence one of the Indian Messengers

September.
[¹ Pocomp-
tuck]

[² Anopecom]

[³ axe]

not long after the said Annapecom and his men fell vpon a farme house belonging to Wethersfeld and violently tooke away some Corne from thence ; and when it was demaunded by messengers sent from the majestates there they Returned nothing but Scoffes and Jeers

2

That one Chawquatt a peacable Indian liveing neare the English and hath not bine engaged in any warr or quarrells this twenty yeares hath two of his Children taken violently away and kept Captiue att Pocomtucke ; they alsoe Informe and Complaine that they fight within their townes and yards which they can not suffer nor Indure these passages seemes strange to the Comissioners especially when they consider the English haue neuer done them any wrong nor mett with any such dealing from them before ; *and therefore are willing to vnderstand the minds of the Sachems heerin how farr they will owne and approue the same expecting that if they Intend to keep frindship still with vs they will take care to Render due Satisfaction for the Injuries comitted and alsoe Release the two Captiue Children of Chauquatt ; whoe as wee are Informed desired to liue peacably without takeing pte with one or oþher they are alsoe to take notice that the Comissioners haue agreed ; that in the time of warr amongst the Indians ; noe Company of armed Indians coming⁴ to any towne of the English nor within one mile therof Nor psue any Indian Into any towne or house that soe offences may bee prewented and peace continewed ; and this wee exprest ;⁵ should bee obserued by all Indians in the country that desires the loue and ffren[d]ship of the English

3

*127

[⁴ com in]

[⁵ expect]

Boston the 18th of Sept: i658

1658.

September.

[¹ pⁿisiouse]

WHERAS there is an accursed and pⁿisious¹ sectt of heritiques lately Risen vp in the world whoe are comonly called Quakers whoe take vpon them to bee ymediatly sent of God and Infallably assisted; whoe doe speake and writt blasphemos thinges dispising Gou^rment and the order of God in Church and Comonwealth speaking euill of dignities Reproching and Reviling Majestrates and the minnesters of the Gospell seeking to turne the people from the faith and to gaine proselites to their pⁿisious wayes; and wheras the seuerall Jurisdictions haue made diuers lawes to prohibite and Restraine the aforsaid cursed heritiques from coming amongst them; yet notwithstanding they are not detered therby; but arogantly and presumptuously doe presse into seuerall of the Jurisdictions and there vent their pⁿisious and diuellish oppinions which being pⁿited tends mannfestly to the Desturbance of our peace; the withdrawing of the harts of the people from their subjection to Gou^rment and soe in Issue to cause Deuision and Ruein if not timely preuented it is therfore propounded and seriously comended to the seuerall generall Courts vpon the considerations aforsaid to make a law;

That all such Quakers formerly convicted and punished as such shall (if they Returne againe) bee Imprisoned and forthwith banished or expelled out of the said Jurisdiction vnder paine of Death and if afterwards they p^rsume to com againe into that Jurisdiction then to bee put to death as presumptuously Incorragable vnlesse they shall plainly and publickly Renounce their cursed oppinions; and for such Quakers as shall come into any Jurisdiction from any forraigne p^tes or such as shall arise within *or such as shall arise within* the same after due conviction that either hee or shee is of that cursed sect of heritiques they bee banished vnder paine of severe Corporall punishment and if they Returne againe then to bee punished accordingly and banished vnder paine of death and if afterwards they shall yett presume to come againe then to bee putt to death as aforsaid except they doe then and their plainly and publickly Renounce their said cursed oppinions and Diuellish tenetts;

These forgoeing Conclusions were agreed and Subscribed
by the Comissioners the 23^d of September i658

FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEETE;

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent
SIMON BRADSTREETT
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHORP looking att
the last as a query and not an Act; I
Subscribe.

JOHN TALKOTT;²

[² Talkcott]

* **A**TT a metting of the Comissioners for the vinited Collonies of
New England held att hartford September the first i659

1659.

September.

*128

The Articles of Confederation being Read ; an order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated May the 11th i659 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered That Simon Bradstreet Esq^r: and Major Generall Denison were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare ; and were envested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said articles concluded att Boston May 19th i643,

A like order of the generall Court of Plymouth dated June 7th i659 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered ; that Major Josias Winslow and M^r Thomas Southworth wer chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare ; and were envested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforsaid articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated May i9th i659 was p^rsented and Read ; wherby it appeered that John Winthorpe Esq^r Gou^r and Thomas Wells Esq^r Deputie Gou^r were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare ; and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of New hauen dated May the 25: i659 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that M^r ffrancis Newman Esq^r and M^r Wilham Leet wer chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare ; and were envested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid articles ;

John Winthorp Esq^r was Chosen Presedent ffor this Meeting ;

Vpon seuerall complaints from diuers English of jnjuries done by the Pocuntucke Indians and their Confederates ; A message was sent to the Pocumtuck Sachems as followeth ;

1659.

September.

Imp^r: Whereas there hath bine long peace and frindshipp between all the English and the said Sachems; which wee are willing and desirous should bee continued yett of late seuerall complaints haue bin brought to vs of Injuries and affronts offered to seuerall of our people by the said Sachems or some of their men; and that without any provocation or cause giuen by the English; as wee are enformed; which wee can not beare;

2 That in their warrs and Quarrells amongst themselues they presse soe neare; and somtimes into the houses of the English as is to their great disturbance and which tends directly to the breach of peace betwixt vs and them; if not speedily preuented;

3 That therefore the Comissioners are willing and desirous to speake with the said Sachems; or some of them deputed by the Rest concerning the *former Injuries complained of; and that some meet agreement may bee made and declared how the English in all ptes may bee secured from losse or disturbance by any of the said Sachems their men or adherents; whiles they are prosecuteing of their warrs with others; that soe peace and frindship may bee continued between the English and them as in former times;

4 That if any of them Intend to giue the Comissioners a meeting heer that it bee as soone as may bee; and by thursday night next att the furthest; and whereas wee haue occation to speake with seuerall Sachems and other Indians; wee doe therefore desire and expect that all actes of hostilitie bee suspended and forborne on all sides during the siting of the Comissioners; the like Injunction wee haue laied on Vncas and his people that soe the Pocomtucke Sachems or messengers may come and Returne in safety;

Hartfort Septem: 3: 1659

Subscribed by all the Comissioners

The ensueing Message was likewise sent to Vncas

The Comissioners haue bin Informed of seuerall Injuries and affrontes done to some English by the Pocomtucke and Narragansett Indians whiles they were in the procecution of the quarrells against you which quarrell hath been occasioned by his want of attendance to the Councill of the English;

2 That the Comissioners haue sent to the Pocomtucke Sachems and the Indians att Tunksis whom they expect heer by wensday or thursday next; and if hee see cause to take that oppertunitie to satisfy the Comissioners concerning his proseedings and Improue their enterest for makeing his peace; The Comissioners are willing to attend the same;

That wee haue giuen charge to the Pocomtucke and Tunksis Indianes to forbear all actes of hostilitie towards him or his people during the siting of the Comissioners and doe expect and require of him that hee cause all his people to forbear all hostile acts towards the said Pocompticke Tunksis and other Indians ; while the Comissioners shall continew att hartford ; and while the said Indians shalbee applying themselues to the Comissioners

1659.

September.

3

Hartford the 3: of September 1659

Subscribed by all the Comissioners

A letter from the Corporation in England was p^rsented and read the Contents wherof are as followeth

Honored and Worthy Gentlemen

Yours of September 22: 1658 wee have receiued with an account of disbursments for the yeare past ; as alsoe your bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay vnto M^r John harwood for the vse of m^r hezekiah Vsher the sume of fve hundred pounds being for the like sume the said M^r Vsher is to pay to your selues there which according to your aduise and the contents of the said bill is currently payed vnto him ; wee are glad to heare that notwithstanding the opposition this worke hath mett with ; It pleaseth the lord to prosper it ; and to blesse the endeauors of those that labore in it ; Concerning your printing M^r Peirsons Catichisme in the Indian Language in New England ; wee concurr with your Judgments therin Conceiuing you haue ordered it for the best ; in regard that such error as may bee comitted in printing the same wilbee the better corrected there then they would heer ; as to M^{is} Mahews p^rsent condition ; wee conceiue you best vnderstand what is is and what is fitt to bee done therin and therefore doe refer it to youerselues to do what the lord shall direct you in that pticulare ; wee haue thought good to print your last letter with two other letters receiued from M^r Endicott and M^r Elliott ; as alsoe the Indians exhortations and the sheet of Catichisme composed by M^r Peirson all which are printed for publicke Satisfaction and as to the printing of the bible in the Indian language ; mensioned in M^r Endicotts letter ; which wee vnderstand is alreddy Translated into the Indian tounge **toung* ; wee conceiue will not onely bee acceptable vnto god ; but very profitable to the poor heathen and will much tend to the promotion of the spirituall pte of this worke amongst them ; and therfor wee offer it not onely as our owne but as the judgment of others that the New Testament bee first printed in the Indian language ; and doe desire to vnderstand by the next ; what number of them you Intend to haue printed ; and how much

1659.

September.

paper the number will take vp ; and that you send ouer one sheet of y^e paper which might agree with that alreddy printed ; and whether you haue matteri-alls sufficient to carry on the same ; and because wee would haue noe failer therin ; haue thought good to send you ouer a Cattalogue of the matteri-alls fitt for printing with the charge of them according to Information giuen vs ; because wee are advertised that if any of them bee wanting it may p^rjudice the finnishng of the worke & as for a printer if you want one wee desire you to send vs word how hee must bee quallified whether a Composer or letter printer ; and wee desire you to enform vs as oppertunitie offers what number of Indians there are att the vniversity and what progresse and profiency they make in their learning ; and to what degree and measure therin they haue attained ; which wee hope wilbee such as will giue good satisfaction vnto diuers well affected heervnto ; and because wee are Informed that there is want of fitt and able p^rsons to carry on the worke amongst the Indians resideing towards the east wee haue thought good att the Request of M^r Edward Godfrey to recomend vnto you one M^r John Brock a p^rson vnknowne to vs whom hee affeirmes to bee expert in the Indian tounge and fitly quallified for the purpose aforesaid ; which wee leaue vnto your selues to Judge and to doe therin as you thinke good ; wee haue sent you fifty bookes to bee disposed of as you thinke good desiring that some of them might bee giuen to M^r Elliott wee haue noe more but comend you ; and the worke you labor in ; vnto the blessing of the Lord

Coopers hall
May 7: (59)

your very Loveing ffrinds of the
said Corporation ; and signed in our
names and by our appointment ; by

JOHN HOOPER Clarke of the Corporation

In Answare whervnto this following Answare was Returned

Honored and Worthy Gentlemen ;

Wee Receiued yourers of the 7th of May i659 by which wee vnderstand you haue payed to M^r harwood for the vse of M^r Vsher the sume of fise hundred pounds in discharge of the bill of Change drawne vpon you by the Comissioners ; i658 which wee haue receiued of him and is Issued out according to the account heerwith sent ; wee haue ordered M^r Vsher to send you forty Coppyes of M^r Peirsons Cattichisme if finished before the shipes sett sayle ; but feare by reason of M^r Peirsons sicknes the worke may haue

bin retarded; and wee and you suffer a disapointment; But wee shall endeauor by the next to satisfy your expectations therein; wee could not satisfy our selues in doeing lesse towards mistris Mahews Releife then by allowing her ten pounds this yeare and keeping her Eldest son att Scoole to fitt him for the worke; the bookes you printed and sent ouer are disposed of according to your aduise; and touching the printing of the bible in the Indian language being Incouraged by your selues and pressed by M^r Elliatts affectionate zeale which hee hath constantly held forth for this worke; wee shall take order for the printing of the New Testament; which being finished wee shall therby bee the better directed in our further proceeding therein; wee thinke to print a Thousand Coppies; and for paper and other matterials shall depend on M^r Vsher whoe hath vnderaken to furnish according to the printers direction; there are five Indian youthes att Cambridge in the lattin Scoole; whose *dilligence and profiency in their studdies doth much encourage vs to hope that god is fitting them and preparing them for good Instruments in this great and desirable worke wee haue good Testimony from those that are prudent and pious that they are dilligent in their studdies and ciuell in their carriage; and from the Presedent of the Colledge; wee had this testimoney in a letter directed to vs the 23 of August 1659 in these words; the Indians in M^r Corletts Scoole were examined oppenly by my selfe att the publicke Comencement; conserning their growth in the knowlidge of the lattin tounge; and for their time they gaue good Satisfaction to myselfe and alsoe to the honored and Reuerent ouerseers; Wee neuer vnderstood that M^r Brocke the pson recomended to you by M^r Godfrey had any Inclination or oppertunitie to bee seruicable in the worke; yett vpon your Intimation haue desired M^r Elliatt to speake with him; by the account you will vnderstand there is remaining of the stocke but one hundred twenty five pounds twelue shillings and ten pence which is in M^r Vshers hand; the expences this yeare besides the charge of the letters amounting to five hundred forty six pounds one shilling and eleuen pence; soe that for the carrying on of the worke and to defray the extreordinary charge of printing; wee are Nessesitated to charge vpon you a bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds to bee payed to M^r John harwood or his assignes for the vse of M^r hezekiah Vsher of Boston; by our agreement with M^r Vsher hee was to allow ⁱⁱ 6 p cente for what moneyes hee paied by our order but the pties concerned choosing rather goods att thripence p shillinge little money hath bine payed; for which as yett wee haue not accounted with M^r Vsher; yett had our meeting bine att Boston wee had sent it now but shall not fayle therof the

1659.

September.

*131

1659. next yeare; wee haue not further to p^rsent to youer considerations but with
 our due respects wee comend you and this worke to the blessing of God
 September.

youer loueing ffrinds and
 seruants the Comissioners
 of the vnitid Collonies

Hartford the 7th of Septem: i659

JOHN WINTHORPE Presedent
 SIMON BRADSTREET
 DANIELL DENISON
 JOSIAS WINSLOW
 THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
 THOMAS WELLS
 FRANCIS NEWMAN
 WILLEAM LEET;

*132 *THE Account following of the Indian Stocke was sent ouer to the
 Corporation

The Stocke Creditor

Imp ^r by the ballence of our last account in ann ^o (58)	-	238	—	05	—	09
By soe much receiued by M ^r Vsher in Ann ^o (59) vpon	}	500	—	00	—	00
our bill of exchange drawne September (58)						
by soe much Receiued for matterialls left of the Indian	}	13	—	09	—	00
building						
						<u>751 — 14 — 09</u>

*133 *The Indian Stocke is Debter p Contray Septem: (59)

Imp ^r To M ^r Thomas Mahew for his paines in teaching	}	30	—	00	—	00
and Instructing the Indians att Martins vinyards						
To mistris Mayhew the widdow of the deceased	- -	10	—	00	—	00
To Peter ffolger an English Scoolmaster there	- -	20	—	00	—	00
To four Indian Teachers there one ten pounds the other	}	25	—	00	—	00
three fiae pounds a peece						
To M ^r Elliatt for his sallary	- - - -	50	—	00	—	00
To fiae Indian Interpretors Employed by him	- -	50	—	00	—	00
More to him for charges expended by him att a publicke	}	10	—	00	—	00
meeting to heare the Confessions in order to Church						
estate and for sending messengers for Interpretors						
and theire charges	- - - -					
To M ^r Elliatts eldest son for his paines this yeare amongst	}	20	—	00	—	00
the Indians						
To M ^r Wilkam Tompson whoe studdieth the Indian Language		10	—	00	—	00

To Mr Peirson for his sallary - - - - -	20 — 00 — 00	1659.
To the Gou ^r of New hauen to distribute amongst the Indians	05 — 00 — 00	
To the Gou ^r of Plymouth to distribute amon[g]st the Indians	05 — 00 — 00	September
To Richard Bourne of Plymouth a Teacher of the Indians	20 — 00 — 00	
To Major Atherton for keeping of Courts amongst the Indians and Instructing them - - - - -	15 — 00 — 00	
To Mr Thomas Danford for dieting five Indians Scollars and clothing them; and Mr Mahews son; Att Cam- bridge - - - - -	80 — 00 — 00	
To goodman frisenden for dieting Mr Mahews son - -	08 — 00 — 00	
To Mr Corlett Scoolmaster att Cambridge for dieting John Stanton for some time not reconed formerly and for his extreordinary paines in Teaching the Indian Scollars and Mr Mahews son about two yeares -	22 — 00 — 00	
To Mr Daniell Weld of Rocksbury for Dieting and Teach- ing four Indians - - - - -	20 — 00 — 00	
To Clothing seuerall Indians taught by Mr Weld and some that were put to learne trades {@ - - -	34 — 19 — 00	
To bookes and paper for Indians Scollars - - - -	03 — 15 — 00	
To the Diett apparrell bookes and tuision of John Stanton att the Colledge for one yeare 25 pounds wherof three pound was formerly paied - - -	22 — 00 — 00	
To druggs deliuered to Mr Chauncye for sick Indians -	05 — 00 — 00	
To Mr Green for printing the Psalmes and Mr Peirsons Catichisme - - - - -	40 — 00 — 00	
To Mr Vsher for printing letters for the bible - - -	80 — 07 — 06	
To Mr Rawson for his sallary for this yeare - - -	05 — 00 — 00	
To a pcell of hoes and other Iron tooles that haue lien longe by and not distributed amongst the Indians -	15 — 00 — 00	
	<u>626 — 01 — 11</u>	

The ballence is i25 — 12 — 10 which said ballence of
i25 — 12 — 10 is all resting in Mr Vshers hand

The fifteen pounds worth of tooles in Mr Rawsons hand are to bee deliuered
by him to the Comissioners of the respectiue Collonies and to Mr Mahew and
by there order to bee distributed to the Indians in manor following

To the Massachusetts Comissioners - - - - -	05 — 00 — 00
To Plymouth - - - - -	02 — 00 — 00
To Conecticott - - - - -	02 — 00 — 00
To New hauen - - - - -	02 — 00 — 00
To Mr Mahew - - - - -	04 — 00 — 00

1659.

September.

*134

*The Comissioners for the Massachusetts were Impowered to make vp the accounts both with m^r Vsher and M^r Rawson and to giue Discharges and to take order with M^r Vsher in matter for printing and to signe bills for any Disbursments nessesary till the next meeting of the Comissioners ; alsoe to call for an Account of all the letters for printing ℔ that are in M^r Greens hands that it may bee returned to the Comissioners att their next meeting ;

Letters from M^r Danford M^r Chauncey M^r Elliatt M^r Rawson M^r Vsher and M^r Mahew were p^rsented to the Comissioners and read and diuers answares were returned coppies wherof were comitted to the Comissioners of New hauen to bee reserued till the next meeting there ; with the accounts of M^r Danford M^r Vsher and M^r Rawson ;

A bill of exchange was drawne vpon the Corporation for eight hundred pound to bee payed vnto M^r John harwood or his assignes ; for the vse of M^r hezekiah Vsher for the payment wherof heer ; according to former agreement ; as alsoe for the ballence of this yeares account ; hee is to giue his bill to the Comissioners for the Massachusetts ;

Vpon a motion of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts The Insueing letter was sent to the Duch Gou^r :

Much Honored Sir ;

WE presume you haue heard from your people of the ffort of Orania That some of our English haue bin lately in those ptes vpon Discouery of some meet place for plantation within the bounds of the Pattent of the Massachusetts Collony ; which is from the latitude of 42 degrees and 42: and 30 minnites ; and soe Northerly extends itselfe from east to west in Longitude through the maine land of America from the Atlanticke ocion to the South or West Sea ; and wee vnderstand that the Gou^rment of the Massachusetts haue graunted libertie to some of their people to erect a plantation in those ptes ; and Intend to effect the same ; yett without entrenchment of the Dutch Rights ; and forseeing some Difficulty to begin a plantation att such a distance by land and that the passing vp hudsons Riuer would very much accomodate them in their designe ; wee haue thought good on their behalf to desire libertie of ffree passage for the said planters by your townes and fforts vpon the said Riuer to the said lands ; they demeaning themsclues peacably and paying such modarate Dutyes as may bee expected in such cases ; which being soe concordant to Reason and the custom of Ciuell

Nations liueing in Amitie doth begitt in vs a confidence that you wilbee very slow by an vnreasonable Deniall to Interupt the Naighborly correspondency that hath bin between the English and Duch Collonies ; ffor the exact bonds of the Massachusetts Pattent wee leaue to that Gou^rment to cleare onely wee conceiue the agreement att hartford that the English should not come within ten miles of hudsons Riuer doth not prejudice the right of the Massach[u]setts in the vpland countrey nor giue any Right to the Duch there ; That agreement Intending onely the differences between Conecticott and Newhauen and your selfe on the sea coast there being att that time noe difference between you and the Massachusetts ; and Neither Conecticott nor Newhauen pretending any right to the lands vp the Countrey within the line aforesaid ; Sir bee pleased to returne your answare to M^r Endicott Gou^r of the *Massachusetts from whom wee may vnderstand your Resolution ; the lord direct your thought to waies of peace that Amitie and good Naighborhood may bee continued

1659.

September.

*135

<p>Hartford the 7 of the seaventh Month i659</p>	<p>with ; Sir your frinds and Neighbours the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies and signed by all the said Comissioners</p>
--	---

Our messengers formerly sent To the Pocomtucke Sachems being returned brought this ensueing answare contained in a letter from Captaine Pinchen

Much Honored Gentlemen

The messengers sent according to your desires to the Pocomtucke Sachemes being returned ; I shall breifly giue your worshipes an account of the Successe of the Journey ; Coming to Pocomtucke ; hee that was Interperton declared your message to the Sachems there according to his seuerall Instructions ; whoe to the first thing redily returned this Answare ; that it was all their desires that peace and frindship betwixt themselues and the English should still continew ; and wheras in the message sent to them there is mension of wronges and Injuries done by them to the English ; They answered ; first ; that they knew of none ; and if any were done ; it was not by the allowance of the Sachems ; for they had charged their men to doe noe wronge to any English or their Cattle ; 2^{condly} if it were made out to them ; that if any of their men had done the wrong they would make Satisfaction to the English soe fare they would bee from countenancing any in offending the English and what more to say to it they knew not ; to the second thing that in the warrs they presse to neare the English &c ; they say that as frinds they come to the English for victualls, and charge their people

1659. to carry it frindly; but if that the English Sachems will say they doe not
 allow of it; and will prescribe another way or Course for them to take if it
 September. bee reasonable they will attend it;

3

To the desire of the Comissioners to speake with them; they say they can not come to hartford; neither doe they know any engagement that lyes on them to come to the meetings of the English Sachems; and they doe not send for the English Sachems to their meetings; The Reasons why they can not come to the Comissioners are two first because they haue a great meeting amongst themselues three daies hence and must attend that; it being all one with the Comissioners meeting 2^{condly} they are in confederacye with many others as with the Souquakes and Mowhawkes and others and can doe nothing without them;

Lastly to the desire of the Comissioners that all actes of hostilitie may cease during their siting; they are not in a capasitie to attend it;

I

because they haue sent out seauen or eight men to lye in waite for some of Vncas his men but two daies before; they being now gon can not bee called in

2

if they could; yett it is not posible for them to giue notice to the Indians of the Duch Riuer and others whoe are engaged with them and are dayly sending out some vpon the Designe;

To the third pticulare that some agreement may bee made how the English may bee secured; they desire the English Sachems to conclude what is best and fitt to bee attended by them; and *and* they are resolued to attend it when it is declared to them; if it bee that which shalbee found Reasonable; this is the sume of what they say to the Messengers sent to them; and all alonge hold out a Resolution of liueing in peace with the English; and say they will not first breake the peace; they are Resolued not to bee beginners of any breach with the English; and will yeild to the English in any thinge but in makeing peace with Vncas; and that they would not haue the English to pswade them to it; for they can not haue peace with him; I am bould to p^rsent this Relation of their answare as I Scribed it from the Interpretors mouth because Willam Edwards whoe accompanied him is in hast; hee may possibly Relate somewhat more but his hastening giues mee time onely to Relate the maine and sume of all; not haue else att p^rsent I take my leaue

And Subscrib your Worships seruant JOHN PINCHON;

*It was my desire that the Messengers and Interpretor Samuell Marshfeild would haue written the Pocomptucke Sachems answare to your Message with his owne hand; onely because hee is a slow Scribe could not soe soone effect it Neither could I pswade him to it; but I haue caused him to Read ouer what I haue written and to Subscribe his hand to the truth of it

Your Worshipes Servant to Comaund

SAMUELI MARSHFEILD

1659.

September.

*136

A Complaint being made by John Webb and others of the Inhabitants of Northhampton that two Duchmen one Irish man and one ffrenchman had stolen away seauen mares and other cattle which they missed and haueing driuen them away to Pocomptucke the last Lords day they desired the Sachem to psue the said theiues and to apprehend them; and bring backe the mares £ for which they promised the Sachems fifty shillings for euery mare if they alsoe brought backe the men; and the sd Sachem Wonopequen vndertakeing the same; and sending word to Northhampton men to come and Receiue their Mares; wherypon John Web and others of Northhampton goeing for the said Mares which they saw in the Indians possession as alsoe for the men; the said Wonopequen Refused to deliuer them according to agreement; and Required a great sune of Wampam; coates shirts liquors £; saying hee had bought them of his Indians; and that euery mare was worth twenty pounds

The Comissioners considering the p^rmises concluded that some Messengers bee forth with dispatched to the Pocomptucke Sachem according to the Instructions following;

Instructions for Thomas Stanton and
those sent with him to the Pocomptucke
Sachems the 10th of September 1659

Imp^r: You are to lett them know that wee Receiued their answare but in seuerall pticulars are vnsatisfyed as first that they desire to keep peace yett haue comitted seuerall outrages against seuerall English and pretend excuses not to come and answare for them; or giue satisfaction;

In the answare that they know of noe wronge done to the English; they will not take notice of it; had they come they might haue heard proued (as the Comissioners haue done) much Injury and Intollerable affronts put vpon M^r Brewster during their seige of Vncas ffort which was done by some of their Companie for which the Comissioners doe expect and Require Satisfaction of the Pocomptucke Sachem being the cheife Captaine in that warr;

1659.

September.

You shall Require the Pocomptucke Sachem to deliuer vnto you the Mares Cattle and four men which they agreed to fetch in ; yett after they sent for the men of Northhampton to Receiue them ; they denied to lett them haue them according to their agreement and haue put them to great charge for which alsoe wee expect they should giue them Satisfaction by abatement of what was promised ; you shall assure them the Comissioners will not bee baffeled by them but if they will not forthwith deliuer the mares and men and cattle ; if you are sure they haue any in their hands ; the Comissioners are resolued to Recouer them in such a way as will not bee pleasing to them if they desire peace as they pretend ; if you Recouer the mares and Cattle they are to bee Returned to the owners the men you are to convey to Mr Pinchon to bee sent to Boston Jayle ; if you can not obtaine what is expected you are to certify the Gou^r of Conecticott and Capt: Pinchon speedily therof ; lastly if they continew there ; wee expect and Require them to forbear drawing neare in Armed companies to the English Townes or houses ; that vpon noe p^tences whatsoever they Invade or afront any English p^{son} or house ; that they neither trouble *nor molest any Indian liueing in an English family ; nor such peacable Indians that plant vpon land hiered of the English ; except they take them in actuall hostillitie ; that they hinder not jnjury nor detaine any Indian sent with letters by the English or traouelling with them as guids or attending on them

*137

Hartford the 10th of
September 1659

Signed by all the Comissioners

WALTER PHYLER Complaineth that noe Satisfaction hath bin made for Pomeryes mare killed by Poquion aboute twenty yeares agoe notwithstanding the order and determination of the Comissioners att Newhauen Ann^o 1651

That the Gou^rmente of Conecticott should demaund and vpon Refusall to distraine Ninegrett both for the whole of the said Mare and the charge of leuiing the same which order hath not bine executed ; notwithstanding the Testimony of Thomas Stanton (as wee are enformed) That it might haue bine easily done Ninnegretts assistance being promised ; and the Dillinquent being since dead ; and the Comissioners therefore Judge it but equall that the Gou^rment of Conecticott haueing fayled in what was comitted to them should take order that Satisfaction bee made to the said Pomery according to the order of the Comissioners Ann^o (51) aforsaid

In Answere to a Petition of Robert Allin and John Gager for Reparation of Damages done them amongst their swine by the Pequotts vnder Robin

1659.

September.

THE Comissioners doe declare and order that henceforth if any damage shalbee done to the English by any of the said Pequotts Satisfaction shalbee made by the whole companie and the ptie and pties that did the wronge deliuered vp to the pty damnified that soe hee may Recouer his Right from him or them in an orderly way; and for the damage past considering that Robin hath deliuered in the Names of those that they are enformed did the damage most of which hee saith was Vncas his men; and doth liue vnder him The Comissioners Judge meet that Vncas and Robin shall deliuer into the hands of the said Robert Allin and John Gager the pties vnder each of their power that did the Injury to bee disposed of by them till equall Satisfaction bee made according to the sentance of the Court vnlesse by Review or appeal to the Generall Court of Conecticott they Reverse the Judgment;

And Wheras there is seuerall other complaints made against the Pequotts by Wiltam Meeds James Morgan Leiftenant Smith Junir &c wee thinke those matters doe more properly belonge to the Court of Conecticott whom wee presume will doe them Right; nor are all the euidences about the facts clearly and authentically giuen in; to direct and prepare for a Just sentance

In Answere to a Peti[tion] of Robert Ashley of Springfield for Satisfaction for a horse killed by a Neapanett Indian the last yeare The Comissioners being Informed by Mr Pinchon that the said Indian liueth att Quabage vnder the Sachem Annoackamor; doth thinke twenty pounds should bee demaunded of the said Sachem or the man that killed the horse to bee deliuered into the hands of the said Ashley to bee by him disposed of as hee sees cause Mr Pinchon is desired to take care that Satisfaction bee demaunded and the ptie secured if there bee oportunitie which if hee cannot attaine wee desire the Massachusetts Gouverment to effect the same as they shall see cause; and doe propound to the consideration of all the Generall Courts to make some law or prouision against any Indians that wilfully and carelesly kill any horse belonging to the English; of any of the vnited Collonies;

*The Pequott Indians being demaunded why they payed not the Tribute according to order; Robin with them vnder him answered and complained that sundry of those Indians comitted to his charge were stout against him both in point of paying in of Tribute seasonably; as alsoe in Reference of

*138

1659. that Subjection to him in observance of the orders giuen them in charge ;
 The Comissioners shewed their displeasure against the said Pequotts for such
 miscarriages ; and tould them, they must take course to Punish those Dis-
 orders ; Whervpon one of them tendered a pcell of bad Wampam though
 not the full sume which the Comissioners tooke as an affront or slighting of
 their authoritie over them and did therefore comitt two of them to prison
 vntill the whole sume bee payed for that Company and likewise one of them
 had gone forth to the Assisting of Vncas against the Pocomtucke Indians this
 Summer ; they alsoe comited him to prison during the pleasure of the Com-
 missioners and for Cashawashett Tumsquash & Cacushett whoe haue not soe
 much as made their appeerance att this meeting of the Comissioners nor
 none of that Companie att Patuckett ; nor sent in their Tribute The Com-
 missioners ordered each of them to pay ten fathom of wampam ; And wheras
 seuerall of the said Pequotts haue engaged in the late warr without order
 viz: Abbachickwood Cawsashawant Weesawawickes Nahanawgwell Tomeges-
 mee Maneeshamague Wootechem Sawbontwosecike ; The Comissioners haue
 adjudged them to pay six fathom of wampam a pson ; all which formencioned
 sumes together with the Tribute vnpayed are to bee collected and distrained
 by Thomas Stanton ; with the healp of the Constables of New London and
 Southertowne in case there bee need

September.

Vpon the 14th of this Instant Cuchamaquen brought in seauenty eight
 fathom of Tribute for the Pequotts vnder Robin which was receiued and the
 prisoners released and Tumsquash brought in fifty fathom for the Pequotts
 vnder Cawshawashett and himselfe being sicke excusing their non payment
 by their sicknes and stubbornes of some Indians and that they were ashamed
 to appeer before the Comissioners with such slight excuses ; and desired that
 they might bee assisted by some English to collect the Tribute and order The
 Pequotts for the future ; and that their ffines for their neglect might bee
 forgiuen them which was graunted by the Comissioners ; and their Tribut
 accepted and they were ordered to pay the Remainder to Thomas Stanton viz:
 Cusawashet twenty four fathom ; and Robin two fathom ;

The whole account of wampam brought in ; from long Iland forty
 fathom Robin seauenty eight fathom Cashawashett fifty fathom ; in all one
 hundred sixty eight fathom wherof eighty fathom was deliuered to Thomas
 Stanton for his sallary ; The remainder viz: eighty and eight fathom was
 left with M^r Talcott vpon account Caushesenamon and Caushawashett with
 their assistants were ordered to Continew in their respectiue Gou^rments

according to orders formerly giuen them ; And Capt: Denison Leift: Smith Thomas Stanton and the Constables of New London and Southertowne or any three of them are Impowered to assist them ; and wheras the Comissioners were enformed that there were many more Pequotts vnder Robin and Cashawashett then they would owne or had brought Tribute for ; Mr Tompson and Thomas Stanton were requested to serch out the truth therof and send a list of all their names to the next meeting of the Comissioners ; and the said Indian Gou^rnors were enjoyned as formerly to pay their tribute to Thomas Stanton three month before the next meeting of the Comissioners ;

1659.

September.

ffor the Incurragement of the Indians att Wethersfeld that Attend Mr Peirson and refraine from Pawauyng & from labour on the lordsday Mr Vsher was ordered to deliuer to Mr Wells Deputie Gou^r of Conecticott ; six yards of Trading cloth to bee destributed to the principall Indians amongst them

The Comissioners haueing formerly ordered the Podunk Indians to returne to their place and finding a willingnes in them soe to doe ; They thinke it very equall ; that the court of Conecticott should take a speedy and effectuall course to remoue all such vnderhand dealing either by English or Indians that any way hinders them att p^rsent from injoying their Just rights ;

*Mr Brewster complaining of great wrong done him by the Indians that beseeged Vncas by their forcable attempting to enter his house and their violent Intrusion and takeing away som goods and stealing his corne ; The Comissioners ordered They should pay him for his damages forty fathom of wampam viz: the Tumksis Indians ten fathoms which they p^rsently payed ; The Pocomtucke Indians fifteen fathoms and the Narragansets fifteen fathoms ; for the recouery wherof if the said Indians shall Refuse to pay the Comissioners will take care that the most convenient meanes shalbee vsed ; and wheras Mr Brewster further complaineth That som Narragansett Indians the last Spring did assault and kill a Mohegen Indian Employed in his seruice and flying to Mistris Brewster for Succor ; yett they violently tooke him from her and shott him by her side to her great affrightment ; which the Comissioners resent as an Intolarable and Impudent miscarriage ; and doe expect for satisfaction eighty fathom of wampam ; which they desire Major Atherton in the Name of the Comissioners to lett them know and require the same ; and alsoe the fifteen fathom of wampam aforsaid ; and to make knowne vnto them the orders and conclusions of the Comissioners for the securitie and Indamageing of the English in the times of their warr and quarrells one-with another as those orders sent by Thomas Stanton to Pocomtucke from this meeting which

*139

1659.

September.

are vpon record; which wee shall expect and require a dilligent obseruance of; as from all other Sachems in frindship with vs; and M^r Pinchen is desired to lett the Pocomtucke Sachems know that the Comissioners expect and require the fifteen fathom of wampam to satisfy for the damages done to M^r Brewster;

The Comissioners being Informed by a letter from the Presedent of harvey Collidge; that John Stanton; vpon whom a considerable sune of the Indian stocke hath bin expended to fitt him for future seruice amongst the Indians doth greatly neglect his Studdy and hath Comitted many other misdemenors thought meet to write to him as followeth;

John Stanton wee haue receiued information from M^r Chauncye; of your Intollarable negligence in your studdyes and of seuerall miscarriages which may not bee bourne; It can not but bee greiuious to reap such fruites of all the cost bestowed; when wee justly haue expected a more hopefull harvest; If the honor of God and your owne good had not bin sufficient motiues to a better choise; yett the feare of offending vs of greiueing your parents and ruining your selfe might haue preuailed with you; wee shall not answare our trust to bee att any further charge vpon an account soe hopeles; yett vpon the intreaty of your father wee shall make a tryall whether you will improue your opertunitie; and by changing your course giue vs incuragement to bee att further charge for your further education; and haue left it to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to dispose of you as they shall see cause to whom wee expect you should apply your selfe; and attend their order

Hartford Sept: 12: (59)

The Comissioners for the
vnited Collonies signed by all

The Comissioners of Conecticutt earnestly requested a review of the case respecting Mistick and Patuckett in the Pequott Countrey aledging that they had new and Just plea for the reviewing of the Determination made therein the last yeare att Boston

After som agitation about the same; Major Mason agent by appointment of their generall Court p^rsented this ensuing Paper;

WEE claime by Patent Conquest possession & allowance by the Commissioners when questioned alsoe the consideration our Pattent hath bin formerly approued the cobby of it haucing bin seen and allowed att the confederation and att other times ; as hath bin affeirmed by the Comissioners of Conecticott att the meeting of the Comissioners att Plymouth the 7th of the seauenth month i648 and againe att the meeting of the said Comissioners att Plymouth the 7th of the 7th, (48) besides the lords the propriators of Seabrooke ffort were not att that great charge and expence of att least six thousand pounds with Intent to bee confined to a small tract of land about the ffort but did Intend the possession of the Countrey Round about as all the other Collonies haue done ; *And haue not onely Patent but by Posession by theire ffort ; but had vrtually possession of the Pequott Countrey before the Pequott warr ; none protesting against them ; The Peqotts being stired and prouoked by forces sent from the Massachusetts fell vpon vs frequently Invadeing our quarters killing many of our People ; in speciall that bloody Massacar att Wethersfeild ; wee were Constrained notwithstanding our great weaknes to Improue our vtmost Indeaours to adventure our selues vpon the seruice ; God succeeding vs in our vndertakeing ; were enabled and did expell the body of the enimie out of theire countrey without the assistance or charge of the Massachusetts ; neither did wee euer afterward send for healp or aduice to the Massachusetts ;

1659.

September.

*140

Wee assisted with forty men in psuite of the enimie ; when the enimie Returned to the Pequotts Countrey wee beat them out vpon our owne account without any addresse to the Massachusetts ;

I

Wee disposed the Remaining Peqotts to Miantanimo and Vncas ; prohibiting them to Inhabite the Pequott Countrey ; not consulting with the Massachusetts

2

When our honored Gou^r had Comission graunted from the Massachusetts to plant the Peqott Countrey Conecticott Collonie complained to the Comissioners that plantation by them was settled vnder the Jurisdiction of Conecticott yett our Right of Jurisdiction to the Peqott Countrey was good before that acte ; which acte of the Comissioners was a Declarative of our former Right nor can wee yett see how any acte of the Comissioners afore the Confederation can take away any right or Title which we had before without our consent

3

Wee are not able to see any Reason why our Confederation should breed any Scruple about the Right and Title which neuer would haue bin questioned had not that Confederation bin ; wee did not send to the Massachusetts Court

4

1659.

September.

5

or Collonie for their assistance ; much lesse to Joyne with them ; what might bee by priuate men in that respect wee know not

The Peqotts were destroyed and fled their Country before wee combined with the Massachusetts ; what was done before they came there and our Joyning with them was properly noe pte of their warr ;

JOHN MASON ;

The answer of the Commissioners of the Massachusetts to the motion of the agents and Commissioners of Conecticott for a Review of the case of Misticke and Patuckett determined the last yeare by the Commissioners att Boston and to the Paper put in by them to the rest of the Commissioners ;

Haueing pused the said paper wee find noe plea ; and therefore conceiue that the Commissioners will not see Reason to trouble themselves with a cause formerly determined according to the articles of Confederation nor by their acte make a presedent or lay a foundation of endles Contestes or cutt out workes for future meetinges ; yett if the Commissioners shall notwithstanding take the case into consideration wee being surprised and vnprepared must refer ourselues to former please ; wee plead a Joynt Interest in the Pequotts land by conquest ; They further pretend Patten possession and allowance of the Commissioners ; for their Patent ; wee doe as alwaies deny it ; nor can it euer bee proued they had any till it appeer ; the Rule is sure *De non aparentibus et non existentibus Eadem est Ratio* ; some haue affirmed a Patten wee haue and doe deny it ; wee expect the Commissioners will see it proued before they determine vpon it ; if any Coppy or Paper hath bin produced it was onely in the Case of the Riuer mouth noe lymetts being mentioned the lords might hould and plant without a Patten as Newhauen haue done ; if they had a Patten of the Riuer it concludes not they haue a Patten for the *Pequott Country ; noe more then of Gilford lying as neare the Riuer mouth as the lands now in controuersy ; for Possession it was first taken by vs by building houses in Mr Stoughtons time after by Mr Winthorp by comission from our court settled a plantation on Pequott Riuer on the west side ; which being some yeares after questioned by Conecticott ; the Commissioners of the other Collonies being Judges determined that place to belonge to Conecticott ; vpon these grounds because they Judged them a Right by conquest and that there had bin an agreement between the Massachusetts and Conecticott that the Pequott Riuer should deuide the lands between Massachusetts and Conecticott the east side to belonge to the one and the west side

*141

to the other ; and the plantation being on the west side could not bee Judged from Conecticott ; wee neuer heard of any other allowance of the Comissioners ;

1659.

September.

oure Interest by conquest is soe vndeniable that our bretheren of Conecticott yett liueing can not but owne the same ; as some of them haue done before you ; wee assert not that wee did the most in the conquest ; though our charge was treble to theirs att least our Court had determined what force to raise and att what time to sett out of which they giue notice as oppertunitie serued to Conecticott vpon occation of the Massacar att Wethersfeild which was signified to vs from Conecticott with desire of hastening our forces ; forty men were ymediately dispatched which came to Narragansett Bay some few houers after the Conecticott forces were landed there and marching vpon the designe ; to whom they signified their Reddines to accompanie them after which the rest of our forces ariued in the Pequott Countrey where and vpon the service they continewd about two or three monthes till all the Pequotts were slaine fled or taken prisoners ; It can not appeer that att that time there was any settled authoritie att Conecticott other then deriued from the Massachusetts ; their principall men then liueing in the bay ; and the Interest of the Peple there whom wee accounted our deare bretheren being sufficient arguments to quicken vs to assist them ; without the formallities of couenants and contracts which they were in noe capasitie to make ; that Conecticott hath disposed of Pequotts and prohibited them to dwell in their countrey ; doth not att all proue their sole Right to their lands ptenors may doe as much and phapes they haue done to much ; It proueth not they should rest Satisfyed with all they doe or would doe ; that they did it proueth not their Right to doe it ; vnlesse they would bee Judged Infallable ; the Confeaderation doth not prejudice their Right & title neither doth Conecticott suffer but are gainers therby in this pticulare The Right they doe enjoy att Pequott being onely by the Judgment of the Comissioners by vertue of the articles which else they could neuer haue obtained M^r Winthorpe being possessed therof in the behalfe of the Massachusetts and himselfe most desirous to continew vnder that Gou^rment ; wee can not Imagine how Conecticott could haue obtained what they enjoy there but by the healp of the Confeaderation for without the Judgment of the Comissioners the Massachusetts would neuer haue yeilded their Interest ; and wee presume Conecticott would neuer haue forced them ;

Hartford the 10th of Septem: i659SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON ;

1659.

September.

In Answere to the Returne of the Commissioners for the Massachusetts Collonie to what was p^rsented by the agents of Conecticott Collonie in Reference to the Difference Respecting the Right of Jurisdiction to the Pequott Countrey

haueing p^rused your paper you aledge you find noe new Plea ; and to that wee conceiue your selues Incomptent Judges ; in that the case now not being confined to your owne apprehensions ; and if noe new plea appeer in what wee p^rsent to them whoe are to bee your and our Judges ; wee hope ther wilbee lesse expence of time in determining the matter in controve[r]sy some p^rticulares in your prologue wee pas ouer as lesse nessesary to bee answered yett to the matter of Surprising you being vnprepared ; wee answere wee can not soe Judge of you ; being not onely fully acquainted with what hath formerly bin pleaded on your behalfe as alsoe our Information *sent downe into the Bay for that purpose that you might prepare your selues To what is alledged respecting our pattent wee Reply wee cannot but apprehend a new plea p^rsented respecting our Pattent ; for wee plead the full confeirmation of our Pattent by the Comissioners out of their owne Records which may bee seen in their actes att Plymouth September the sixt sixteen hundred forty eight which was not produced before ; nor taken notice of by the Comissioners the last yeare ; therefore seasonable to bee taken notice of now ; and wee conceiue that as to this ; there is as much to bee seen as if wee had our Pattent now to produce

*142

2 you mencion a p^rsession house which house was not in the pequott Countrey being on the west side of the Riuer ; and againe deserted and most of it carryed away by your selues before any English againe possessed it

3 you mencion M^r Winthorpes settleing of a plantation ; by Comission from the Massachusetts ;

Reply M^r Winthorpe settled his plantation on both sides the Riuer and layed out the bounds as farr as Patuckett which plantation the Comissioners haue yeilded to belonge to the Jurisdiction of Conecticott

4 wee are altogether Ignorant that any of ours haue enformed your selues and others of any Right the Massachusetts haue by way of conquest to the Pequott Countrey ; Respecting your fforces raised ; and to what purpose Respecting our aide and assistance in the season of our need and extreamities was altogether vnknowne to vs ; Wheras you mencion 40 men whoe came to

Narragansett Bay some few houres ç ; wee say that after wee had bine two or three dayes in the Narragansett Countrey an Indian Informed vs that if wee tarried two dayes more; some Massachusetts men that were thirty miles of; would bee with vs, as hee thought but they neuer came to our assistance; and when the worke was ouer att Misticke ffort wee mett with them att Monhege Riuer desireing releife from them; they deserted refusing to afford any Releife; desireing our assistance with them against the blocke Ilanders; wee neuer vnderstanding any order they had to assist vs; the remainder of your forces ariued in Pequott Riuer seuerall daies after the pequotts were fled theire countrey; our planting att Conecticott was carried on by authoritie from the Pattentees of New England; and by the Massachusetts onely by aduise; wee had such amongst vs in p^rsent Gou^rment att Conecticott whoe were owned by vs without any reference to the bay vnder whom wee acted and whose Comissiones wee owned and attended not as deriued from the Massachusetts nor vnder any engagement to render any account to the Bay;

1659.

September.

ffor the disposing of the Pequotts and prohibiting them theire Countrey; wee owne wee did it; and further did disposesse and driue them out againe when Reinhabited; neither did wee euer Render nor the bay Require a Reason of our soe acting; nor did wee seeke assistance from the Bay; our Concurrance heerin which in p^tenorship wee should haue done; and you (noe doubt) would haue expected and Required; neither was ther any Disbursement by the Bay and Conecticott in a Joynt way brought to account in way of Partenorship which wee had done to[o] much or noe it Restes to Judgment; if to much our share is the greater; wee can not Concurr otherwise but graunt what you say that Confederation doth not *p*ceprejudice our Right and title but should strengthen itt; nor yett doe wee Conceiue that Judgment of the Comissioners gaue vs any Right and title; but that wheron they grounded theire determination; they p^ceiueing good euidence could doe noe lesse then to declare as they had done; and wee can not but Judge that the Comissioners Confederation by Christianity and Morrallitie would haue bin soe preuailing with our brethern and frinds as to haue yeilded vnto what wee had Right and Interest into without further Cogent arguments by forceing and compelling them thervnto; which expressiones wee apprehend might well haue bin spared; onely they some what suite the age of the world in which wee liue;

againe wee must disowne sending to the Massachusetts for assistance nor did wee euer Confederate with them vntill the Pequots were beaten out of theire Countrey; if the English should haue beaten the flemines out of

1659.

September.

fflanders they fly into another dominion; if the ffrench should there meet the English and Joyne with the English to psue the fflemines would that giue the ffrench a Right to fflanders;

Hartford the 12th of September 1659:

JOHN MASON;

*143

*The Reply of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts
to the 2^{cond} paper put in by the agents of Conecticott;

Haueing in our former paper made soe full an Answare to all the pleas of Conecticott wee thinke it a vaine expence of time to multiply words to encrease strife; their pleas haue bin their Pattent and Conquest; yett are alledged to bee new because they say they bring a new Testimony from the Comissioners actes att Plymouth to proue their Pattent; first if the Comissioners Judgments be Infallible why doe they Goe about to Review their Determinations the last yeare

2 The Comissioners say not whoe saw or owned that Pattent and vpon what occasion

3 They say not what were the bounds of that Pattent (which is the p^rsent controversy) nor to whom it belonged; what they say is onely in Reference to Saybrooke which is not now questioned;

Wee deny not to Conecticott a Joynt Interest by Conquest; wee are Confident Ingenuitie will not deny vs the like Right; and the Comissioners heard the last yeare from some of the pties Employed what was done by ours; if the Instruments should not agree in their Relations yett the principalls should doe better to attend Abrahams aduise in the like case lett there bee noe strife; ℄

The Quarrell with the Pequotts was ours originally which was first procecutted by vs as oppertunitie p^rsented; takeing ourselues engaged ther-vnto not onely for our owne defence; but for the defence of all the English; neither did wee looke att Conecticott as decuded from vs in Interest if in Gou^rment; wee still affeirme as it hath bin heer owned that wee were sollisited from Conecticott to hasten our forces and that 40 men vnder Captaine Patrick were sent vpon that account to the Pequott Countrey and not to block Iland; neither can wee beleiuue hee did desire assistance from Conecticott to Invade the blocke Ilanders w^h with the former p^rte of that Relation is full of mistakes but wee forbear; what Influence M^r Staughton had in disposing the Pequotts Imposing Tributes ℄ willbee made appeer though it seeme Now to bee forgotten; notwithstanding the same was done by him and M^r haines and the Rest heer att hartford after the end of the seruice and before the Returne of our forces; when wee say Conecticott enjoyes the

Towne of New London by the agreement of the Comissioners; and could not otherwise haue obtained it wee Intend nott that they should haue any Right in the Pequott Countrey but onely in that place as being Posessed by the Massachusetts; the Justice of the Massachusetts would haue yeilded them theire Right in other Pequott lands vnpossessed; but they are not satisfied vnlesse they may haue all which the Massachusetts can neuer yeild, and wonder they should desire;

1659.

September.

Postscript;

If what wee haue said conserning our Interest by Conquest doth not fully Satisfy; wee must desire the Comissioners to Respett theire determination till our witnessses may be produced

Hartford the 13th of Septem: 1659

SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENNISON

A Controversy between the Gou^rments of the Massachusetts and Conecticott conserning their seuerall Rightes in the Pequotts Countrey formerly heard by the Comissioners for the other two Gou^rments; was now againe Reviued and a Review desired by Major John Mason and M^r Daniell Clarke agents appointed and Impowered by the Generall court of hartford; the foremencioned pleas on either side p^resented being duely weyed and considered by the Comissioners of the other two Collonies wee doe declare as followeth;

viz: That wee see noe cause to vary from the determination giuen in the last yeare wee finding noe Matteriall New Euidence on either side that might draw vs *thervnto for although Conecticott haue largely pleaded a Right by Pattent yett they haue not produced any nor proued it to our Satisfaction; much lesse haue they proued that the pattent they speake of; doth Include the said land in controuersye

*144

as to theire mutuall plea of Posession wee waue it as findeing them both; though att seuerall times possessed;

2

To the maine plea of conquest on which the hinge of our Determination principally depends; wee can not but conclude them as Joynt Conquerors; their cause & the quarrell being the same; and against the same comon enemy; for although the victoryes obtained against them att Misticke ffort; which was the great blow giuen them in the Pequotts Countrey; must bee giuen to the fforces of Conecticott onely (vnder God) yett it is euident that the Massachusetts was att the same time vpon motion haueing the same Designe in theire eye; and although theire Remotenes made them too late to engage

3

1659.

September.

with them in that expedition; yett it is vndeniable that the Massachusetts struck in with them in the prosecution of the same warr; and did (though psued) to an other place v[a]nquish the same enimie without which the conquest was not complead and might yett haue proued difficult;

And if wee looke into ansient Records wee shall find that the Right of the Massachusetts by Conquest was att noe time denied; and somtimes called a Joynt Conquest and att a comon charge; and att that time when the plantations of New London was giuen to Conecticott; It is in that very acte Implyed that there is still a Reservation made for them

Hartford the 13th of Septem: 1659

JOSIAS WINSLOW

THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

FRANCIS NEWMAN

WILLIAM LEETE

THOMAS STANTON being Returned from Pocomtucke deliuered the Sachems Returne to our Message in writing;

The old league of ffrindship betwixt the English and our selues; wee are Resolued to keep; wee can not charge the English of doeing vs any wronge though our people haue mett with some pticulare abuses; though wee know they are not countenanced by the Gou^rs for soe doeing; alsoe some of our men that are younge and follish may haue done some pticulare wrong to the English; this should not breake the league betwixt vs and the English seeing wee doe not countenance our men for soe doeing; as for M^r Brewsters house wee had Information that twenty of our enimies were gotten in there; and that they did furnish Vncas with Guns powder and shott; as M^r Tompson did, as the two weomen did Relate to vs when they came out of the ffort to vs; the two men shott att vs from the other side of the Riuer; whervpon our young men went ouer; and not finding them concluded they were Returned into the house

The goods that were taken in an Indian sacke was not the Englishes but our enimies which was left there Reveiled to vs by *by* weweakes wife; and as for any wrong done to any of the English it is not done with sett purpose to breake with the English; neither for time to come will wee *wee* come with our armes neare the English houses nor meddle with any Indian that is as a servant vnto the English; nor any that plants on their grounds they haueing markes wherby wee may know them; as a white cloth in their locke and they giueing vs their Names wherby wee may know they are not such mohegens that fight against vs;

As for the busines of the Mares you may haue them what was said

against vs about them was out of mistake for they vnderstood not vs nor wee them as it is vsuall for the English to speake much to vs that come though they vnderstand little; what goods of the English that were stollen out *of M^r Brewsters house was Returned againe with a Reprofe to my men for that attempt and miscarriage of thinges for acteing without my priuitie; like madd men; and therefore as a year since att nianticke; when som damage was done to some wheat by our mens trampleing vpon it; wee made satisfaction to the full of the Englishes demaunds; soe shall wee doe for the future when wee shalbee giuen to vnderstand what is Just to bee done by vs; and alsoe for any wrong done to M^r Brewster; but for p^rsent wee are Ignorant; wee desire the English Sachems not to pswade vs to a peace with Vncas for though hee promiseth much yett hee will pforme nothinge; wee haue experience of his falcenes; alsoe wee desire that if any Messengers bee sent to vs from the English they may bee such as are not lyares and tale carryers, but sober men; and such as wee can vnderstand;

1659.

September.

*145

Pocomptucke

p me THOMAS STANTON

THESSE forgoeing Conclusions was agreed and
Subscribed by the Comissioners att Hartford
the fourteenth of September i659

JOHN WINTHORP Presedent
SIMON BRADSTREETE
DANIELL DENISON
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
THOMAS WELLS
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEETE;

1660.

September.

*146

* **Att a meeting** of the Comissioners for the vnitied
Collonies holden att Newhauen September the sixt i660:

The Articles of Confederation being Read

An order of the Generall Court for the Mass[a]chusetts Dated the 30 of May i660 was p^resented and Read ; wherby it appeered That Simon Bradstreet Esquire And Major Generall Daniell Denison were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenor of the said Articles concluded Att Boston the 19th of May ; i643:

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the seauenth Day of June i660: was p^resented and Read wherby it appeered that Major Josias Winslow and M^r Thomas Southworth were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare; and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the afforsaid Articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the seauenteenth Day of May i660: was p^resented and Read wherby it appeered that John Winthorp Esq^r: Gou^r: and M^r Mathew Allin were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforsaid articles

A like order of the Generall Court of New hauen dated the thirtieth of May i660: was p^resented and Read wherby it appeered That ffrancis Newman Esq^r: Gou^r: and Wilłam Leete Esq^r Deputy Gou^r: were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and Compleatt yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforsaid Articles

ffrancis Newman Esq^r: was Chosen Presedent for this meeting ;

A letter from the Corporation in England was p^resented and Read the Contents wherof are as followeth

Honored and Worthy Gentlemen

1660.

September.

Yours of the seauenth of September: 1659 wee haue receiued with an account of your disbursments for the yeare past as alsoe your two bills of exchange drawne vpon vs the one to pay vnto m^r John harwood for the vse of M^r hezekiah Vsher the sume of eight hundred pounds being for the like sume the said M^r Vsher is to pay vnto your selues there; and the other bill is to pay to M^r Thomas Mahew Juni^r: or his Assignes the sume of thirty pounds which according to your aduise and contents of the said bills is currently payed vnto him; not doubting of your carfull Improueing and managing of the same for the best advantage of the worke; wee are well satisfied in the ten pounds allowed towards Mistris Mahewes Releife; and alsoe with that respect you haue shewed her eldest son for his fathers sake in bringing him vp att Scoole to fitt him for the Indian worke; desiring to know his age and to what profficiency hee hath attained in the knowlidge of the Indian language; and that you would please to take such Care as that the effect of that charge may bee for the advancement of the ends Intended and proposed in the acte which wee conceiue may bee vnderstood by *The inclination of his will and affections thervnto; wee are glad to heare of the progresse which the 5 Indian youthes haue made att the vniversity desiring that such care may bee taken by those vnder whose Gou^rment and tuting they are; as that they doe not forgett their owne Natiue Language because of the hopes wee haue that God may make them Instrumentall of much good to their poor bretheren; But it is wondered by some heer that in all this time there are noe more in regard it appeers by the account sent; that there are about twenty Teachers vnder sallary; wee desire Therefore; that since our bookes accounts and actions haue bine lately Inspected by Sion Colledge as formerly by the Councill of State and are exposed to the view of the Nation you would please to bee more pticulare in your next accounts; which wee hope will giue publicke Satisfaction; Conserving your printing the New Testament in the Indian Language; a sheet wherof you haue Transmitted to vs; wee concurr with your selues therein; and doe approue of that prouision you haue made for printing the same Conceiueing and offering as our Judgments that it is better to print fifteen hundred then but a thousand; hoping that by Incurragement from Sion Collidge with whom wee haue had late conference; you may bee enabled to print fifteen hundred of the ould Testament likewise; knowing that the foundation of true religion is from the bible the ould and new Testament and that the furtherance therof is of principle Consernment; and further considering the mutablenes of the times and the liues of those whose hartes are stired vp in that worke especially M^r Elliott

*147

1660.

September.

whoe wee heare ; hath Translated the whole bible into the Indian Language ; wee haue out of our desire to further a worke of soe great conserment haueing hopes that somthinge wilbee collected in pticulare with Relation to the printing of the ould Testament agreed with an able Printer for three yeares vpon the tearmes and conditions enclosed ; and vnderstanding by M^r Vshers agent ; that there is nothing wanting except paper wee haue sent an hundred and four reames of euery sune ; the sheet that is now sent ouer to vs is of ; That soe there might bee Nothinge to hinder the dispatch of the whole bible hoping that both presses being Employed and all other busines layed aside that might hinder it there wilbee a happy progresse made by the returne of the next shippes which may much further contribution with relation to it ; and although wee haue by our former letters desired that for the reasons therein mencioned the sume of fīue hundred pounds p̄ annum onely may bee charged on vs yett with respect to youer p^rsent Imergencies in relation to the printing of the New Testament ; wee haue bine wiling to comply with youer desires in paying the bill of eight hundred pounds this yeare drawne on vs ; which wee hope together with the one hundred twenty fīue pounds twelue shillinges and ten pence remaining of the stocke in M^r Vshers hands will more then finish the worke of printing the same ; wee haue thought good to print the Indians Confessions lately sent ouer to vs ; and haue sent you an hundred and fifty of them ; wherof fifty wee desire may bee giuen to M^r Elliatt and the rest to bee disposed of as you thinke meet ; Wee desire to know how many Indian children are vnder tuterage ; and to what Scool-masters they ptaine and what profficiency they haue made in learning or in what capacities they acte or are trained vp in and whether they all speake the same language : if not att what distance they differ from speaking one and the same language ; wee vnderstand by youer last of an agreement made with M^r Vsher to allow six pounds p̄ cente for what moneyes hee payes by youer order which giues vs occation to lett you vnderstand that ouertures and endeauors are made by some in New England and alsoe heer to serue the Corporation whoe by the exchange of the moneyes Remitted by vs thither will very *much aduance the accompt to the promoteing of the Indian worke ; and therefore as a duty Incumbent on vs heerin doe thinke fitt to acquaint you heerwith desiring that in psuance therof you would aduise with such psons there whom you shall thinke fitt and able to vndertake the busines ; and that will giue the most aduance therypon for wee vnderstand that the exchange of money thither is not lesse then twenty fīue p̄ cente ; and if in goods much more ; and this wee offer not with the least disrespect to M^r Vsher whose faithfulness and abillitie to bee seruicable in his way and in this

*148

worke wee haue had assurance and are well pswaded of ; but as our duty wee represent it and leaue it to your wise considerations wee desire you att the earnest request of Mr Johnson the Printer and for his Incurragement in this vndertakeing of printing the bible in the Indian language his name may bee mencioned with others as a printer and pson that hath bine Instrumentall therein ; for whose diett lodging and washing wee desire you to take care of ; and wee alsoe desire that the bills of exchange drawne on vs by you for the future may bee payable not vntill the 25 of March yearly and euery yeare ; wee haue nothing further to p'sent to your consideration ; but with our due respects comend you and this worke to the blessing of God and remaine

1660.

September.

Coopers hall in London
April. 28. 1660 :

your very loueing ffrinds of the
Corporation and signed in our Names
and by our appointment

JOHN HOOPER

Clarke of the Corporation,

Since the writing heerof the Corparation haue considered the busines of remiting the moneyes ; and for the better expedient therein for advancement of the worke doe thinke fitt to offer and propound vnto your considerations whether it might not bee better to send ouer the sume of fiue hundred pounds in peeces of eight to bee their coyned and the advantage therof to bee pte of the account of the Indian worke ; which wee conceiue wilbee alsoe advantagevs to the countrey hopinge the Gou'ment there will allow the binifitt of the Coynage wee paying the charge of workmanship ;

To which this following Answare
was Returned

Much Honered

Wee Receiued yourers of the 28th of Aprill (60) by which wee vnderstand you haue discharged the bills of thirty pounds to Mr Mahew and eight hundred for the vse of Mr Vsher vpon our account which wee shall endeauor to Improue for the advantage of the worke according to the best of our skill and the trust comitted to vs though phapes not to the full Satisfaction of all

1660.

September.

*149

psons; yett wee hope to your acceptance; whoe labour with vs in the same seruice; and are alike obnoxious to the various conceptions of *men; the Remotenes of our meeting (being att Newhauen) from the psons most Employed in this worke whoe onely are able to answere some pticulares must excuse vs; if wee Satisfy not your Desires att large; yett that wee might not bee wanting wee haue written to M^r Elliott to enforme you what Schoolmasters hee Employes in what places and what and how many children are taught together with their proficiency; in Generall wee haue bin enformed that about one hundred of M^r Elliotts Indians can read in the bible; and many other about Plymouth Martins Vinyards and other places; one of the Indian youthes att Cambridge died this summer the other foure proceed in their learning to very good Incurragement; as wee are Informed from thence by M^r Danford; with whom they Sojourned two youthes at Roxburry that were Inisiated with M^r Wells died alsoe this Summer in which hath bine much mortallitie amon[g]st the Indians the other two are yett with him; these are all which att the p^rsent are maintained att our charge; whoe haue soe much exersice of their owne Language as there is noe feare or danger of their forgiting of it; which Generall through out the Country where the English haue to doe is the same; though differing in Dialect; Yett soe as the Natiues well vnderstand and converse one with another Wee Receiued from M^r Mahew an Incurrageing account of the progress of the Gospell among the Natiues of the vinyards; whoe liueing in seuerall villages; and amongst them some Pagans haue very lately sollemly Renewed their couenant to owne and serue the Lord by a publicke profession of their faith and knowlidge wherof hee was a witnes; hee alsoe enformes vs of the low and poor estate of his sons widdow; and sollicitts vs for a continuance of Releife during her widdowhood; which wee being Incurraged by your approbation the last yeare haue continewed alsoe this yeare vpon the like account of gratitude to the father (whoe sowed the seed in that Iland the fruite wherof is now seen) wee yett continew the charge of the educateing his eldest son about twelue yeares old; his skill in the Indian Language wee know not; but wee shall consider whether it bee not convenient to bee att further charge then this yeare; vnles his parents will giue him vp to vs for this worke and hee bee willing to consent therto; wee shalbee slow to take many more English or Indian youthes vpon our charge for education till wee haue some experience of those on whom soe much hath bine bestowed; and the rather because that seuerall alreddy educated are offered to bee Employed although they bee not many that wilbee willing to make it their sole busines which wee much desire; as mainly if not essentially conducing to the

advantage of that worke; wee shall attend your advise for the Impression of the whole bible without which wee should have rested in our former determination that the copy might have bene fully pused & perfected by the most skilfullest healpes in the Countrey; and such order is taken by the advice and consent of M^r Elliott M^r Vsher M^r Green and M^r Johnson that the Impression of the ould and New Testament shalbee carried on together which they haue already begun and Resolue to prosecute with all dilligence; a sheet of Geneses wee haue seen which wee haue ordered shalbee Transmitted vnto you; the printers doubt not but to print a sheet euery weeke and compute the whole to amount to a hundred & fifty sheets M^r Johnson wilbee gratified with the honor of the Impression and acomodated in other Respects wee hope to content; the paper sent as wee are enformed by m^r Vsher is not all sizable; the bookes when they come to hand shalbee distributed according to your desire; wee haue sent a pticulare account of the disbursments of this yeare which wee haue carfully examined; and together with the former are Recorded in the actes of the Comissioners which are pused by the four generall Courts and lye open to the view of all men; the grose sume of one hundred & twenty pounds one shilling and eight pence is cleared by the lesser accounts of M^r Vshers heerwith sent; *and indeed to bee more pticulare wee vnderstand not; phapes the want of shillinges and pence in the account may begett Scruple in those that are vnaquainted with the manor of dealing heer whear all contracts generally are made for whole sumes but their satisfaction; will neuer prevaile with vs to prefer a plausable error before a plaine truth or to contract a deformity by tricking vp the account to speciousnes; The account shewes wee haue Remaining in Stocke but $347^{\frac{11}{16}}$ wee haue therefore charged you with a bill of eight hundred pound though wee hope six hundred with what wee haue in stocke wilbee sufficient Yett the Surplusage of being heer secured can not hurt nor hinder the worke which wee desire may bee payed to M^r harwood for the vse of M^r Vsher to defray the charge of the next yeare which wilbee more then ordinary for besides the presse which wilbee very chargable wee shall Employ M^r James vpon long Iland where the Indians as hee enformes vs are desirous to bee Instructed; and some others that doe expect and possibly may deserue an Increase of the sallary; wee are very willing besides the eight hundred pound bill to Receiue vpon our account five hundred pounds or a thousand pounds if vpon Consideration you see cause to send it ouer either in goods or peeces of eight wherin vnlesse they bee very good; there wilbee Rather losse then gaine by the coyning as the mint master doth informe vs though the Gou^rment doeth expect noe proffitt therby; or if you please to pay it in to M^r

1660.

September.

*150

1660.

September.

Harwood for M^r Vshers vse it shalbee accepted as payed vpon bill; M^r Vsher[s] sufficiency to discharge what hee vndertakes; and the full satisfaction hee giues in his payment both for prise and choise of goods to all that Receiue vpon this accounte hath giuen vs good cause to acquiesce in him; neither haue wee heard of any man that would vndertake it vpon better termes; and wee are very apte to beleiue if any should appeer to giue a higher Rate they would aduance the prise in their payments wherby wee should bee greater loosers; for the goodnes and quallitie of the pay doth much aduance the quantitie of the sallaries payments and all wee haue to deale with are in that Respect Marchants that will vallue their comoditie proportionable to their barter whoe generally choose goods out of his well furnished ware house rather then money that hath bin spent Inconsiderably; for in two yeares there hath bine payed but two hundred and seauenty pound; the aduance wherof is about sixteen pounds as appeers by the account

Wee shall not further trouble you but comend you and this great worke to the blessing of God and Rest Gentlemen;

youer loueing ffrinds and fellow Labourers

Newhauen the 10th of
Septem: i660:

The Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies

Postscript

two of the Indian youthes formerly brought vp to Read and writ are put apprentice; the one to a Carpenter the other to M^r Green the printer whoe take their trades and follow their busines very well;

FRANCIS NEWMAN Psed^t:
SIMON BRADSTREET;
DANIELL DENISON
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
JOHN WINTHORP
MATHEW ALLIN
WILĒAM LEETE

*151

*This account following of the Indian Stocke was sent ouer to the Corporation;

The Stocke Credit:

Imp ^r : by ballence of our last account Sept: (59)	-	i25 — 12 — 10
By advance of six p ^r cente for 273 — 15 — 00 payed in cash		016 — 08 — 00
By bill of exchange receiued by M ^r John harwood the last springe	}	800 — 00 — 00
		<hr/>
Summe totall		942 — 00 — 10

The Stocke is Debt^r p^r Contra Sept: (60)

1660.

September.

Imp ^r : To a messenger sent from hartford to Boston with letters to the Corporation - - - - -	} 2 — 00 — 00
To seuerall coates giuen to deserueing Indians in Conecticott - - - - -	} 02 — 10 — 00
ffor clothing an Indian called Job put forth as an apprentice - - - - -	} 02 — 00 — 00
ffor blanketts and Ruggs for the Indian Scollars of Cambridg and Roxburry - - - - -	} 02 — 10 — 00
ffor Phisicke for the Indians att M ^r Danforthes - - -	00 — 10 — 00
ffor two hundred Reame of paper bought since our last account letters Inke setting them in the presse with matterialls to worke as by bill appeers - - -	} 120 — 01 — 08
To m ^r Green for distributing the fontt of letters and printing six sheets of the New Testament in Indian att four pounds p ^r sheet - - - - -	} 24 — 00 — 00
To seuerall Scoole bookes paper & deliuered to the Indian Scollars att Cambridg and Roxburrow and to M ^r Mahews sonne - - - - -	} 05 — 06 — 10
ffor the expences of M ^r Johnson the printer att his first ariuall before settled att Cambridge - - - - -	} 01 — 04 — 00
To M ^r Thomas Mahew ffor Teaching and Instructing the Indians att the vinyard for this yeare (60) - - -	} 30 — 00 — 00
To mistris Mayhew widow of M ^r Thomas Mayhew Juni ^r : towards her support and maintainance - - - - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
To Peter ffolger a Teacher and Scoolmaster to the Indians there - - - - -	} 20 — 00 — 00
To hiacom an Indian Scoo[l]master and Teacher of them on the Lords day - - - - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
To seauen other Indian Teachers comended to vs by M ^r Mahew that are healpfull in Teaching others fifty shillings a peece - - - - -	} 17 — 10 — 00
To M ^r John Elliott for his sallary this yeare - - - - -	50 — 00 — 00
To M ^r John Elliott Juni ^r . for his sallary - - - - -	20 — 00 — 00
To M ^r Joseph Elliott for his Incurragement in studdying the Indian Language these two yeares past to fitt him for the worke - - - - -	} 20 — 00 — 00
To three Indian Scoolmasters Employed by M ^r Elliott -	30 — 00 — 00

1660.	To M ^r Tompson for teaching the Indians about New London and the Pequott Country - - - -	}	10 — 00 — 00
September.	To M ^r Peirson of Branford for his sallary - - - -	}	20 — 00 — 00
	To M ^r Richard Bourne of Plymouth Jurisdiction for his paines in keeping a constant weekly lecture amongst the Indians there - - - - -	}	20 — 00 — 00
	To Major Atherton for keeping Courts amongst the Indians and Instructing them - - - - -	}	15 — 00 — 00
*152	*To the Gou ^r s of Plymouth Conecticott and Newhauen To Distribute to weldeserueing Indians fve pounds a peece - - - - -	}	15 — 00 — 00
	To M ^r Danforth of Cambridge for dieting 4 Indian Scolars one yeare; and another about seauen monthes whoe died the last Springe and for Charges of buriall and for clothing them, and M ^r Mayhewes son one yeare as by his bill - - - - -	}	74 — 16 — 00
	To Phisenden of Cambridge for the Diett of M ^r Mahewes son	}	08 — 00 — 00
	To M ^r Corlett for teaching M ^r Mahews son and the four Indians remaining; with those that died the last Spring	}	14 — 00 — 00
	To M ^r Weld of Roxburrow for the Diett and Teaching of two Indian boyes one yeare; and two for pte of the yeare that died afterwards and for charges of buriall &c; - - - - -	}	35 — 00 — 00
	More for the clothing of them - - - - -	}	15 — 00 — 00
	The Totall is		594 — 08 — 6

Soe Rests the ballence $\overset{ii}{347} : 12 : 4$:

which said ballence of $\overset{ii}{347} : 12 : 4$ is all Resting in M^r Vshers hand:

THE Comissioners of the Massachusetts are desired and Impowered to account with M^r Green for the forty pounds payed him the last yeare on account for printing M^r Peirsons Cattachisme and the Psalmes as alsoe to account with M^r Weld for fifty pounds payed him this yeare for Diett Teaching and clothing the Indians; alsoe to giue order for all other Nessesary Disbursments vntill the next meeting of the Comissioners; alsoe to call on M^r Green for an accoumpt or Inventory of all the letters for printing; and all other Instruments in his hands belonging to the Corporation that it may bee Returned to the next meeting of the Comissioners; and to agree with him for the printing of the bible;

Memorandum That a bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to M^r John harwood ; or his assignes for the vse of M^r hezekiah vsher for the payment wherof heer ; according to a former agreement ; as alsoe for the ballence of this yeares account being three hundred forty seauen pounds twelue shilliges and foure pence, hee is to giue his bill to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts

1660.

September.

Vpon Information from M^r Elliott M^r Peirson &c: That M^r James of Easthampton vpon Long Iland was willing to apply himselfe to Instruct the Indians there in the knowlidge of the true God ; and that the Indians desire to bee taught ; the Comissioners write to the said M^r James ; Incurrageing him to proceed in that worke and ordered him ten pounds for the p^rsent towards the hiering of an Interpretor and other charges Intimateing further allowance to bee made him att the Next meeting of the Comissioners proportionable to the time and charge hee shall expend in that worke ;

There is alsoe fve pounds ordered to bee deliuered to M^r Thom: Mahew to pay one mistris Blande of the vinyard for her paines and Phisicke bestowed on sicke Indians there ; what hee shall find due and the Remainder to giue to sume deserueing Indians for their Incurragement ;

Sundry Letters from M^r Danforth M^r Vsher M^r Elliott M^r Mahew M^r Green conserning Corporation busines were Read and considered ; letters alsoe from M^r Joshuah Silvester conserning his Right to shelter Iland ; from Major Atherton conserning the Narragansett ; the originalls wherof remaine att Newhauen ; with the coppies of the answares returned ; to M^r Elliott M^r Mahew M^r Silvester and Major Atherton ;

*Wheras the Generall court of Conecticott did by their letters directed to the Comissioners of the other Collonies this last Summer represent an Intollorable affront don by the Narragansett Indians and the same was now complained of by the English liueing att a New Plantation att Mohegen (viz) That some Narragansett Indians did in the dead time of the Night shoot eight bulletts into an English house and fiered the same ; wherin fve English men were asleep of which Insolency the Narragansett Sachems haue soe fare taken notice as to send a slight excuse by Major Atherton that they did neither consent to nor alow of such practices but make noe tender of Satisfaction ; but desire the matter may bee defered vtill the next yeare ; when they say they will come to the Comissioners meeting ; which the Comissioners see noe cause to accept of ; haueing plentifull experience of their frequent breach of promise and neglect of the Comissioners orders ; and especially of the Insolency of Ninnegrett ; which was now complained of by the English on long Iland ; both in his Treacherous Surprisall of sume of the longe Iland

*153

1660.

September.

Indians att Gull Iland goeing peacably to visite their frinds ; and most barborously murthering them ; and threatening both Indians and English there ; the Comissioners therefore are Resolved to Require and force the Narragansetts to a Just Satisfaction ; and for that end haue ordered that Capt: Gorge Denison Thomas Stanton Thomas Myner Thomas Liffingwell and Thomas Tracye or any three of them ; wherof Capt: Dennison and Thomas Stanton to bee two ; doe before the first of October next Repaire to Ninnegrett Pesicus Woquacanoote and the Rest of the Narragansett Sachems and distinctly and clearly deliuer to them this following message ;

The Comissioners doe require the said Sachems to deliuer vp to the Gou^r of Conecticott those Indians ; or att least foure of the cheife of them that shott into the English house att Mohegen to bee proceeded with and punished according to Justice ; or incase they can not bee drawne thervnto that you require fwe hundred fathome of wampam for the expiation of the offence

2 The Comissioners doe require ninety fwe fathom of wampam ordered by them to bee payed the last yeare for the Insolencies comited att M^r Brewsters ; in killing an Indian servant att mistris Brewsters feet to her great affrightment and stealing corne &c and other affronts ;

3 They Require p^rsent payment or securitie in land or otherwise to your satisfaction to bee made in four monthes to the Gou^r of Conecticott ; wherof if they shall fayle ; the Comissioners are resolued and haue taken order accordingly to seiz: their p^rsons goods and lands ; and force them to make full satisfaction both of the sumes required and all the charges of recouering the same ;

4 The Comissioners doe charge Ninnigrett with breach of Couenant and high neglect of their order sent them by Major Willard six yeares since not to Invade the longe Iland Indians, and doe account this surprising the longe Iland Indians att Gull Iland and murthering of them ; to bee an Insolent carriage to the English and a barbarouse and Inhumaine acte ; therefore the Comissioners haue provided for his entertainment att longe Iland if hee shall dare further to attempt vpon them before hee hath satisfied the Comissioners of the Justnes of his quarrell ordering the English there to assist the Indians and driue him from thence ;

5 You shall lett Ninnegrett know Cashesinnamon hath not Employed or sent any of his Pequotts against the Narragansetts such as are taken and slayne went without his consent against the minds of the Comissioners and haue justly suffered for their disobedience ; Ninnegrett is therefore required

not to molest the Pequots vpon that account nor to Retaine any Pequotts that shall run from their Gou^r; but to secure them and giue notice therof to their gou^r: that they may fetch them home; you alsoe or some of you are to require Vncas not to Retaine any Pequot Runawayes but to doe as is required of Ninnegrett; and shall further lett him know that the Comissioners haue heard of a great Insolency comited by him and his brother in takeing away an English boate with syder &c: and abusing the men threatening or attempting to kill them; if not preuented; as alsoe shooting *att the Pequots peacably passing to the meeting of the Comissioners; for which they expect and Require hee giue satisfaction to the Comissioners att their next meeting;

1660.

September.

*154

Haueing deliuered your message to the Narragansett Sachems; you shall Require their answere which you shall carefully Receiue; especially to the three first particulars; and putting the same in writing vnder your hands; shall speedily Transmitt the same to the Gou^r of Conecticott; And if the Narragansett Sachems shall Refuse to deliuer the p^{rs}ons or the two sumes of five hundred and of ninety five fathom of wampam as abousaid; The Generall Court of Conecticott is desired and Impowered to send a convenient company of men vnder some discreet leader to force satisfaction of the sumes abouesaid and the charges of Recouering the same; and incase the p^{rs}ons bee deliuered they shalbee sent to Barbadoes;

Vpon a Petition from the Montackett Indians on Longe Iland and desire of diuers English there occasioned by the Narragansetts crewelty towards the said Indians and further threatening them and the English there;

The Comissioners for their Seecurity did order that if the said Narragansetts come within six miles of any of the English Townes within any of our Jurisdictions on Longe Iland; the English Inhabitants may remoue them thence; and if the Narragansetts; contrary to our order and their Couenant Invade the said Indians; they retreating to the English houses; or within two miles of any of the English Townes; viz) such as Easthamton or Southould; may bee resisted by the English Inhabitants there; provided the said Indians doe not begin new Quarrells but behaue themselues quietly without prouocation;

M^r Ogden making Complaint according to the trust Reposed in him by the old sachem of longe Iland That the younge Sachem to whom hee was left a gaurdian had sold vnto some English the Inheritance left him by his father without his knowledge or consent; which hee feares wilbee his Rewin;

1660. Mr Baker and Leiftenant Gaurdiner two of the Purchasers made answare for themselves and the Rest that they purchased the said lands of the young Sachem for that very end that they might preserue it for him and the vse of the Indians and to that end haue giuen him counter band ; The Comissioners therefore desire that the Court of Conecticott would call for such writings and cause them to bee Recorded for the said Indians better securitie

September.

Libertie is graunted to the Jurisdiction of Conecticott to take huntington and Sautaukett two English plantations on Long Iland into their Gou^rment ;

The Pequots brought in their Tribute (viz) Cashasinnimon sixty six fathom ; and Cashawashett seaventy eight fathom in all one hundred forty and four fathom ; and they were continued in their Respective Gou^rments ouer the Pequotts together with their former assistants ; and the Pequotts were Required and promised to Subject to them according to former orders ;

The Generall Court of Conecticott is desired before the next winter to sett out a convenient proportion of land att Waworamowatt for Robbin and his Companie and to giue notice of the time to some of the Cheife of them that they may bee p^rsent and accomodated ; as farr as may bee to their content and for the necke of land att Squamscutt neare Pacatuck appointed to Caushawashed and his Companie by the Comissioners att Boston in (58) which they say is claimed by some English the Comissioners aduise the said Indians to keep their Possesion ; and if any English haue any p^rtence thervnto the Generall Courts of the Massachusetts & Conecticott whom it may concern are desired to satisfy such pretendors ; That the Indians placed there by order may not bee disturbed ;

*155

*six Coates of the Corporation stocke were ordered to bee giuen to Cashasimimon Cashawashett Tumsquash Youweemattanoe Cashumatten and fekuwish to encourage them in their seruice to the English in Gou^rning the Pequots and pswading them to attend such meanes as shalbee vsed to gaine them to the knowlidge of God ;

off the one hundred forty and four fathom of wampam brought in by the Pequotes Thomas Stanton had one hundred and twenty deliuered to him for his sallary the Remainder being twenty four fathom was left in the hands of the Treasurer of New hauen ;

There was also Remaining in the hands of the said Treasurer all former
 accountes with them discharged $29^{\frac{1}{2}}$ - $10^{\frac{1}{2}}$. errors excepted in wampam att five
 shillings p fathom ;

1660.

September.
 Wampum
 5/ a Fathom.

There was also left the last yeare in the hand of the Treasurer of
 Conecticott on account 88 fathom in the yeare i659

And in the hands of the Treasurer of the Massachusetts fourteen fathom
 in the year i658

And the Collonies comon stocke is debter euer since the account made att
 Plymouth i656 To the Massachusetts twenty fathom to Plymouth eighteen
 fathom and to Newhauen thirteen fathom ;

ffor the the Incurragement of such Indians as shalbee willing to putt
 their Children apprentices for convenient time proportionable to their age
 to any Godly English within the vnited Collonies with the consent of the
 Comissioners for the time being it is ordered that euery such Indian shall
 Receiue yearly during their Childrens apprenticeship one coate out of the
 Corporation stocke or from their masters besides meate drinke and clothing
 convenient for their Children whilst they continew with their Masters ;
 provided the said Indians doe yearly bring to some of the Comissioners of
 the Collonies where they liue ; a Certifycate vnder the hand of the said mas-
 ters ; that such Indian Children hath or doth liue with them ;

fforasmuch as diuers of the most experienced ffishermen in seuerall ptes
 of the Countrey haue complained that the early fishing for Mackerell before
 they haue spawned doth extreemly wast consume and destroye them ; and
 that the goeing out of some to meet them farr into the sea doth alsoe beat
 them of the coast ; The Comissioners considering that the fish is the most
 staple comoditie in this Countrey and might bee much more beneficiall then
 yett it hath bine if wisly managed ; they doe therefore Recomend vnto the
 Courts of the seuerall Jurisdictions that they prohibite fishing for Mackerell
 vntil the fifteenth day of July yearly that soe fish may encrease and bee
 continued ;

Mr Willam Tompson was encurraged to proceed in learning the Indian
 Language and to teach and Instruct the Pequotts and other Indians elswher
 as hee may haue oppertunitie ; and was promised suitable Recompence out of
 the Indian Stocke for his paines and Incurragement therin ;

Wheras Thomas Stanton was entertained att hartford in the yeare (50) to

1660.

September.

*156

attend the meetings of the Comissioners as an Interpreter to the Indians to gather vp the Tribute; and to doe such other seruices for the Comissioners with Reference to the Indians as might acree; for which hee hath hether to bine allowed the yearly sallary of thirty pound out of the Tribute Receiued; but forasmuch as some of the Tribute is now seased; and the Rest brought in by the Indians *themselues as it hath bin for some yeares past the Comissioners thought a lesse sallary might bee a sufficient Recompense for the yeare past and soe for the time to come; and therfore tendered him the sume of ten pounds for this yeare Intimateing to doe the like heerafter onely for his attending the Comissioners meetings; and for other services to allow him proportionable as hee shalbee Employed which hee not accepting; The Comissioners payed him his former sallary of thirty pounds; but declared they were not willing to bee att the like charge for the time to come; and therefore left it to him to doe as hee should see cause.

The Comissioners vnderstanding that John Stanton whoe hath bine educated att Cambridge for seuerall yeares past out of the Indian stocke to fitt him for future seruices amongst them; hath after some offence and miscarriages comitted by him there (not yett satisfied) absented himselfe from the Colledge without the consent and contrary to the mind of the Comissioners; the which hee was now tould of and seriously Reproued for; Yett vpon his acknowledg-ment and promise of better behaiour for time to come; alledging hee had att last Improued some time att home and of late with M^r Peirson; the Comissioners not being willing wholly to cast him of and loose there former charges; if there might bee any hope of Reclaiming and Improuing him; nor yett willing to expend more vpon him; without some more euident hope and assurance of his good demeanor for time to come; did in conclusion leaue it with his father and him; as there mind and Resolution; That if hee did Dilligently proceed in his Studdies and carried himselfe well and comendably vntill the next meeting of the Comissioners and soe that they might haue some assurance to Reap in due time the fruite of there charges they haue bine or may further bee att they would entertaine him and continew his allowance henceforwards as formerly; but if then it should bee otherwise they must leaue him to himselfe; with this note vpon him That hee will deceiue expectation abuse the Comissioners and defraud the poore Indians of what hath bine hetherto fruitlesly expended vpon him;

The Comissioners haue agreed that the next meeting which should bee holden att Plymouth shalbee held att Rehoboth a towne in that Jurisdiction

vnlesse their General Courts or any of them ; shall before the end of May next giue notice to the contrary to the Secretaryes of all the other Jurisdictions.

1660.

September.

These forgoing Conclusions were agreed and vnderwritten by the Commissioners for the vnited Collonies of New England ; att Newhauen the seaunteenth of September 1660

JOHN WINTHROP
 MATHEW ALLIN
 WILLAM LEETE

FRANCIS NEWMAN Presēt
 SIMON BRADSTREETT
 DANIELL DENISON
 JOSIAS WINSLOW
 THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

1661.

September.

*157

* **A**TT a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnitd Collonies holden att Plymouth Septem the fift i661

The articles of Confederation being read

An order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 22^{cond} of May i661 was p^rsented and read wherby it appeered that Simon Bradstreet Esq^r: and major Generall Daniell Denison wer chosen Comissioner_^ for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the Tenor of the said Articles of Confederation concluded att Boston the nineteenth of May i643 ;

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the fourth of June i661 was p^rsented and read wherby it appeered that Thomas Prence Esq^r: and M^r Thomas Southworth were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare ; and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticut dated the 16th of May i66i was p^rsented and read wherby it appeered that Major John Mason Esq^r: and M^r Samuell Willis were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforsaid articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of New hauen dated the 29th of May i661 was p^rsented and read wherby it appeers that Wilkam Leet Esq^r: Gou^r and M^r Benjamine ffen were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforsaid Articles

Thomas Prence Esq^r was chosen Presedent for this meeting ;

A letter from the Corporation in England was p^rsented and Read

Gen^{le}: wee Receiued youers dated the 10th of September i660 with a bill of exchange enclosed therein drawne vpon vs to pay vnto m^r John harwood and for the vse of M^r hesekiah Vsher the sume of eight hundred pounds ; being for the like sume engaged to bee paied by the said m^r Vsher to youer

assignes there for the vse of the Indian worke which said sume wee haue paied to M^r harwood accordingly ; hoping that the same together [^] 34th which wee vnderstand by your account sent ; remains in stocke wilbe sufficient to defray the Charge of printing the bible ; and the disbursments there for the p^rsent yeare wee are glad to heare of the progresse of this worke ; and doubt not but the Lord will raise vp fitt Instruments to carry on and promote the same notwithstanding the many difficulties it hath mett withall both heer and elswhere ; wee suppose you are not strangers to the condition of affaires ; and p^ticularly with respect vnto our selues being now noe Corporation ; though not without good hopes that the same wilbee renewed *and confeirmed by his Ma^{tie} though posibly the busines may bee acted by other p^{rs}ons ; and therefore not knowing in whome this trust wilbee reposed wee thinke fitt and aduise that before you draw any more bills you first vnderstand the p^{rs}ons appointed heer for carrying on the same which wee shall endeauor to giue you notice of by the first opportunitie howeuer wee desire that the printing of the bible may not bee retaurded wee remaine

1661.
September

*158

Your loueing ffrinds and signed
in our Names
JOHN HOOPER

London 18th May (61)

Vpon this enformation of the Desolution of the Corporation and intimation of hopes that his ma^{tie} would confeirme the same ¶ The Comissioners thought meet to p^rsent his Ma^{tie} with the New Testament printed in the Indian Language with these p^rsents following ¶

To the high and Mighty Prince CHARLES the 2^{cond} by the grace of God King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland ; defendor of the faith &c the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies of¹ New England wish encrease of all happynes &c ;

[¹ in]

Dread Sou^r²

[² Most Dread
Soveraign]

I^F our weake apprehensions hath³ not misled vs this worke will bee noe vnacceptable p^rsent to your Ma^{tie} as haueing a greater Interest therein then wee beleue is generally vnderstood which (vpon this occation) wee conceiue it our duty to declare ; The people of these four Collonies in Confeederation⁴

[³ have]

[⁴ Collonies
Confederate]

1661.

September.

for mutuall defence in the time of the late distractions of our deare native
Country your Ma^{ties} naturall borne Subjects by the fauor and graunt of your

[Upon comparing this Dedication, as recorded with the Acts of the Commissioners, A. D. 1661, with the printed copy of that year, the difference between them being so great, it is thought best to insert a copy as it is prefixed to the New Testament, "Translated into the INDIAN LANGUAGE," and "Printed by Samuel Green and Marmaduke Johnson, MDCLXI.," a copy of which has been kindly lent me by GEORGE LIVERMORE, Esq., of Cambridge; some idea of the value of which copy may be inferred from Mr. LIVERMORE'S note accompanying it, of which the following are extracts:—

"I send you the precious volume — Eliot's New Testament, with the rare Dedication to King Charles II." — "There are very few persons to whom I would intrust such a rare volume even for a few days, for if any thing should happen to it, no money could procure another copy. I, however, am happy to lend it to you." — D. P., 1859.]

TO
THE HIGH AND MIGHTY
PRINCE,
CHARLES THE SECOND,
BY THE GRACE OF GOD
King of *England, Scotland, France and Ireland*, Defender
of the Faith, &c.

*The Commissioners of the United Colonies in New-England, wish
increase of all Happiness, &c.*

Most Dread Sovereign,

IF our weak apprehensions have not misled us, this Work will be no unacceptable Present to Your Majesty, as having a greater Interest therein, then we believe is generally understood: which (upon this Occasion) we conceive it our Duty to declare.

The People of these four Colonies (Confederate for Mutual Defence, in the time of the late Distractions of our dear Native Country) Your Majesties natural born Subjects, by the Favour and Grant of Your Royal Father and Grandfather of Famous Memory, put themselves upon this great and hazardous Undertaking, of Planting themselves at their own Charge in these remote ends of the Earth, that without offence or provocation to our dear Brethren and Countrymen, we might enjoy that liberty to Worship God, which our own Conscience informed us, was not onely our Right, but Duty: As also that we might (if it so pleased God) be instrumental to spread the light of the Gospel, the knowledg of the Son of God our Saviour, to the poor barbarous Heathen, which by His late Majesty, in some of our Patents, is declared to be His principal aim.

These honest and pious Intentions, have, through the grace and goodness of God and our Kings, been seconded with proportionable success: for, omitting the Immunities indulged us by Your Highness Royal Predecessors, we have been greatly encouraged by Your Majesties gracious expressions of Favour and Approbation signified, unto the *Address* made by the principal of our Colonies, to which the rest do most cordially Subscribe, though wanting the like seasonable opportunity, they have been (till now) deprived of the means to Congratulate Your Majesties

Royall father and grandfather of famous memory ; put them selues vpon this great and hazardus vndertakeing of planting themselues (att their owne

1661.

September.

happy Restitution, after Your long suffering, which we implore may yet be graciously accepted, that we may be equal partakers of Your Royal Favour and Moderation ; which hath been so Illustrious that (to admiration) the Animosities and different Perswasions of men have been so soon Composed, and so much cause of hope, that (unless the sins of the Nation prevent) a blessed Calm will succeed the late horrid Confusions of Church and State. And shall not we (*Dread Sovereign*) your Subjects of these Colonies, of the same Faith and Belief in all Points of Doctrine with our Countrymen, and the other Reformed Churches, (though perhaps not alike perswaded in some matters of Order, which in outward respects hath been unhappy for us) promise and assure our selues of all just favour and indulgence from a Prince so happily and graciously endowed ?

The other part of our Errand hither, hath been attended with Endeavours and Blessing ; many of the wilde *Indians* being taught, and understanding the Doctrine of the Christian Religion, and with much affection attending such Preachers as are sent to teach them, many of their Children are instructed to Write and Reade, and some of them have proceeded further, to attain the knowledge of the Latine and Greek Tongues, and are brought up with our English youth in University-learning : There are divers of them that can and do reade some parts of the Scripture, and some Catechisms, which formerly have been Translated into their own Language, which hath occasioned the undertaking of a greater Work, *viz* : The Printing of the whole Bible, which (being Translated by a painful Labourer amongst them, who was desirous to see the Work accomplished in his dayes) hath already proceeded to the finishing of the New Testament, which we here humbly present to Your Majesty, as the first fruits and accomplishment of the Pious Design of your Royal Ancestors. The Old Testament is now under the Press, wanting and craving your Royal Favour and Assistance for the perfecting thereof.

We may not conceal, that though this Work hath been begun and prosecuted by such Instruments as God hath raised up here, yet the chief Charge and Cost, which hath supported and carried it thus far, hath been from the Charity and Piety of divers of our well-affected Countrymen in *England* ; who being sensible of our inability in that respect, and studious to promote so good a Work, contributed large Sums of Money, which were to be improved according to the Direction and Order of the then-prevailing Powers, which hath been faithfully and religiously attended both there and here, according to the pious intentions of the Benefactors. And we do most humbly beseech your Majesty, that a matter of so much Devotion and Piety, tending so much to the Honour of God, may suffer no disappointment through any Legal defect (without the fault of the Donors, or the poor *Indians*, who onely receive the benefit) but that your Majesty be graciously pleased to Establish and Confirm the same, being contrived and done (as we conceive) in the first year of your Majesties Reign, as this Book was begun and now finished in the first year of your Establishment ; which doth not onely presage the happy success of your Highness Government, but will be a perpetual Monument, that by your Majesties Favour the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour *Jesus Christ*, was first made known to the *Indians* : An Honour whereof (we are assured) your Majesty will not a little esteem.

SIR, *The shines of Your Royal Favour upon these Vndertakings, will make these tender Plants to flourish, notwithstanding any malevolent Aspect from those that bear evil will to this Sion, and render Your Majesty more Illustrious and Glorious to after Generations.*

The God of Heaven long preserve and bless Your Majesty with many happy dayes, to his Glory, the good and comfort of his Church and People. Amen.

1661. charge) in these remote ptes and ends¹ of the earth; that without offence and²
 prouocation to our deare bretheren and countrymen wee might enjoy that
 libertie to worship god; which our owne Conciencyes³ enformed vs was⁴ our
 Right and⁵ Duty; as alsoe that wee might (if it soe pleased god) bee Instru-
 mental to spread the light of the Gospell the knowlidge of the son of God
 our Sauour to the poor barbarous heathen which by his late Ma^{tie} in some
 of our Pattents is declared; to bee his principall aime; These honest and
 Piouse Intensions haue through the grace & goodnes of God and our
 kinges *hath* bine seconded with proportionable successe; for omitting the⁶
 by your highnes Royall Predecessors wee haue bin greatly incurraged by
 your Ma^{ties} graciouse expressions of fauor and approbation signified vnto
 the addresse made by the principall of our Collonies to which the rest doe
 most cordially assent⁷ though wanting the like seasonable oppertunity thay
 haue bin (till now) depriued of the meanes to congratulate your Ma^{ties} happy
 Restitution after your longe suffering which wee yett Implore⁸ may⁹ bee
 graciously accepted; that wee may bee equall ptakers of your Royall fauor
 and moderation; which hath bine soe Illustrious that to admiration the An-
 imosities and different pswasions of men *haue bine soe soone Composed and
 soe much cause of hope that vnlesse the sins of the nation preuent; a blessed
 calme will succeed the late horred Confusions of Church and state and shall
 not wee dread Sou^r your subjectes of the¹⁰ Collonies; of the same faith and
 beleife in all points of doctrine with our Countrymen and¹¹ other Reformed
 Churches though phapes not alike pswaded in some matters of order which
 in outward respects hath bin vnhappy to¹² vs; promise and assure our Interests¹³
 in¹⁴ all Just fauor and indulgence from a prince soe happily and graciously
 Indowed; The other pte of our¹⁵ hither hath bin attended with
 endeauors and blessings¹⁶; many of the wild Indians being taught and vnder-
 standing the doctrine of¹⁷ Christian Religion¹⁸ with much affection attend-
 ing such preachers as are sent to teach them many of their Children are
 Instructed to write and read and some of them haue proceeded further to
 attaine the knowlidge of the lattine and greeke toungues and are brought vp
 with our English youth in learning¹⁹ There are diuers of them that can and
 doe Read some pte²⁰ of the Scripture and some Catechismes which formerly
 haue bine Translated into their owne language which hath occasioned the
 vndertakeing of this great worke²¹ viz: the printing of the whole bible which
 being translated by a painfull labourer amongst them whoe was desirous to
 see the worke accomplished in his daies hath alreddy proceeded to the finish-
 ing of the New Testament which wee heer haue p^rsented²² to your Ma^{tie} as

September.
 [1 remote ends]
 [2 or]
 [3 conscience]
 [4 not onely]
 [5 but]

[6 Immunities
 indulged us]

[7 subscribe]

[8 we implore]
 [9 yet]

* 159

[10 these]

[11 the]

[12 for]
 [13 selues]
 [14 of]

[15 Errand]

[16 blessing]

[17 the]
 [18 and]

[19 in Universi-
 ty-learning]
 [20 parts]

[21 of a greater
 Work]

[22 here hum-
 bly present]

the first fruite¹ and accomplishment of the pious designe of your Royall
 ancestors ; The old Testament is now vnder the presse waiting² and craucing
 your Royall fauor and assistance for the pfecting therof wee may not conceale³ though this worke hath bine begun and procecuted by such Instru-
 ments as god hath raised vp heer yett the cheife Charge and cost that⁵ hath sup-
 ported and carryed on thuse hath⁶ bine from the charitie and pietie of ⁷ our
 well affected Countrymen in England whoe being sencable of our vnabillitie⁸ in
 that respect and being studious⁹ to promote soe good a worke contributed large
 sumes of money which were to bee Improued according to the descretion¹⁰ of
 order of the t[h]en prevailing powers which hath bine faithfully and reli-
 giously attended both there and heer according to the pious Intension¹¹ of the
 benediction¹² ; And wee doe most humbly beseech your Ma^{tie} that a matter
 of soe much devotion and piety¹³ to the honor of God may suffer noe disap-
 pointment throw any legall defect ; without the default of the doners or¹⁴ poor
 Indians whoe onely receiue the benefitt ; But that your Ma^{tie} bee graciously
 pleased to establish and confirme the same ; being contriued and done as
 wee conceiue in the first yeare of your Ma^{ties} raigne ; as this booke was
 begun and now finished¹⁵ the first yeare of your establishment ; which
 doeth not onely presage the¹⁶ succes of your highnes Gou^rment but wilbee
 a ppetuall Moniment ; that by your ma^{ties} fauor the Gospell of our Lord
 and Saviour Jesus Christ was¹⁷ made knowne to these¹⁸ Indians ; an honor
 wherof wee are assured your Ma^{tie} wil not a little esteeme ; soe¹⁹ the shins²⁰
 of your Royall fauor on²¹ these vndertaking[s] will make *will make* these
 tender plants to flourish ; notwithstanding any maleuolent aspect from those
 that bee euill willers to²² this Sion ; and Render your Ma^{tie} more Ilustri-
 ous and glorious to after generations ; The God of heauen longe preserue and
 blesse your Ma^{tie} with many happy daies to his glory and the good and²³
 comfort of his Church and people ;

1661.

September.
 [¹ fruits]
 [² wanting]
 [³ that]
 [⁵ which]
 [⁶ and carried
 it thus far hath]
 [⁷ diuers of]
 [⁸ inability]
 [⁹ and studi-
 ous]
 [¹⁰ Direction]
 [¹¹ intentions]
 [¹² benefac-
 tors]
 [¹³ tending so
 much]
 [¹⁴ the]
 [¹⁵ in]
 [¹⁶ happy]
 [¹⁷ first]
 [¹⁸ the]
 [¹⁹ SIR]
 [²⁰ shines]
 [²¹ upon]
 [²² that bear
 euil will to]
 [²³ glory the
 good and]

Amen ;

*This following letter was sent to M^r Richard Huchinson and M^r Wiltam Ashust ℓ^e

*160

Gen^{tie}: Wee Received a letter from M^r Gilbert Recomendado to vs by
 some of the Corporation whoe hath mett with a suitable Employment att
 Rowley as wee vnderstand to his content ; and wee doubt not but men of his
 profession and piety may find good acceptance heer Wee Received alsoe a
 letter signed in your name by M^r John hooper Dated the 10th of May by

1661.

September.

which wee vnderstand you haue discharged the bill eight hundred pounds drawne vpon you which you haue paied to M^r harwood for the vse of M^r Hezekiah Vsher whoe acknowledgeth the Receipt therof and hath Repaired a great pte therof according to your order as you will vnderstand by our account heerwith sent ; by which you may alsoe pceiue that the disbursments Rise higher then you did expect Notwithstanding wee haue disposed it with soe much frugallity as wee feare hath not bine acceptable to all ; your desire of that the printing of the bible may not bee Retarded wilbee attended according as wee shall see suitable The New Testament is alreddy finished and of all the old the fve bookes of Moses ; wee haue heerwith sent you 20 peeces of the New Testament which wee desire may bee thusse disposed viz: that two of the speciall being very well bound vp the one may bee p^rsented to his Ma^{tie} in the first place the other to the Lord Chancellor ; and that fve more may bee p^rsented to Docter Reynolds M^r Carrill M^r Baxter and the two vischancellers of the vniversities whoe wee vnderstand haue greatly Incurraged the worke ; the Rest wee leaue to bee disposed as you shall see cause wee should haue attended your aduise in drawing bills vpon you vntill wee had further Intelligence from you but forasmuch as wee know not of any future conveyance this yeare and the nessesity of the worke Requireth speedy supply wee haue p^resumed to draw a bill of eight hundred pound vpon any that are or may bee authorised and betrusted with the Indian Stocke there ; a Coppy wherof wee haue heer enclosed craueing your healp and furtherance therin when it shalbee duely p^rsented much desiring and with your selues hoping there may bee noe Interruption but that the moneyes may bee Transmitted to vs in the same manor and way that it hath bine these diuers yeares last past in which wee find much ease and conveniencye to our selues ; and a vniversall satisfaction of those that Receiue their sallaries ; and wee are almost assured that noe alteration will advantage the worke but occation more trouble which our former experience of another way doth conferme ; By the account you will find wee haue remaining 4ⁱⁱ 4 4 stocke a great pte wherof wilbee expended in printing the bible and a new Impression of a Caticisme and little or nothing will remaine to discharge the Charges of the Indian youtthes att the vniversities and such as haue put themselues wholly vpon the worke which for want of meanes nessesitated to betake themselues to other Employments to the great hinderance if not the vter Ruining of the worke *wee doubt not of your Reddines of Improuement of your vtmost Interest and euery argument to procure his Ma^{ties} fauor and furtherance of this worke soe much tending to the glory of God and salvation of poor blind

*161

heathen wherin you haue bine and wee hope shall yett bee continewed fellow
labourers with Gen^{tie}

1661.
September.

youer very loueing frinds and servants

New Plymouth
Septem: 12 i66i

The Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies
THOMAS PRENCE Presedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
JOHN MASON
SAMUELL WILLIS
WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FEN;

*The account following of the Indian Stocke sent ouer to the Corporation

*162

The Stocke Creditor

Imprimis by the ballen[ce] of our last account 10 th Sept i660 - - - - -	347 — 12
Item by discount with M ^r Green ouer paied on account of printing M ^r Peirsons Catichisme - - -	05 — 00 — 00
Item to bill of exchange Receiued by M ^r harwood of the Corporation i661 - - - - -	800 — 00 — 00
	1152 — 12 — 00

The Indian Stocke is Debter

Septem: 12 i66i

To John Latimore a messenger sent from New hauen to Boston to cary letters to bee sent to the Corporation the ship being Reddy to sett sayle - - -	02 — 10 — 00
To six coates giuen to the pequot Sachems for their encurragement - - - - -	03 — 02 — 06
To mistris Bland of the Vinyards for her paines and care amongst the Indians there and for Phisicke and Sur- gery not brought to account the last yeare - -	05 — —
To m ^r Mahew that hee distributed to well deserueing Indians - - - - -	02 — 10 — 00
To sundry Disbursments vpon the account of printing as appears by account now sent - - - - -	196 — 19 — 1
To seuerall bookes deliuered to the Indian Scollers and Mathew Mahew as by accounts appears - - -	08 — 17 — 11

1661.	To the Gou ^r of Newhauen in lue of fue pounds allowed him in our last yeares account to distribute amongst well desceruing Indians which was sent to him from Boston by Joseph Alsop whoe was cast away att sea	} 05 — 00 — 00
September.	To m ^r Sames of Easthampton for his paines in Instructing the Indians att long Iland and fitting himselfe for that worke the last yeare ending Septem: (60) but not brought to account till now - - - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
	To M ^r Peirson for extreordinary paines attending publicke meetings of the Indians in the bay fê which was not brought to account ; which was allowed him the last yeare - - - - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
	To him for his Sallery this yeare ending September i661 -	30 — 00 — 00
	To M ^r John Eliott seni ^r for his sallery now due - -	050 — 00 — 00
	To Job his Interpretor and 4 Scoolmasters viz: Robert somtimes a scoolmaster att Cambridge John Magus ; Ponanpam and vpacowillin ten pounds a peece -	} 40 — 00 — 00
	To m ^r John Elliot Juni ^r for his Sallery for the yeare past ending september 6i - - - - -	} 25 — 00 — 00
	To m ^r Joseph Elliot for the like - - - - -	10 — 00 — 00
	To m ^r Thomas Mahew of the viniyards for his sallery -	030 — 00 — 00
	More for his ex[t]reordinary paines charge and trouble for the time past amongst the Indians there - - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
	To 8 Indian Scoolmasters and Teachers of the Indians there viz: To Sacomas Memeekeen Takanah Kisquich Samuells Manaso James and Annawanitt - - -	} 30 — 00 — 00
	To wheele Cards and Cotten woole to Imploy the Indian weemen att the viniyards to bee kept as a comon stock for them - - - - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
	To mistris Mayhew the Relicte of M ^r Thomas Mahew for her Incurragement and support - - - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
	To ffishenden of Cambridge for the Diett of Mathew Mahew	08 — 00 — 00
	To Peter ffolger a Teacher att the Vinyard - - -	20 — 00 — 00
	To mistris Bland for her paines care and Phisicke for the Indians att the Vinyard for this yeare and to satisfy her for what was short of her expectation and expence the last yeare - - - - -	} 05 — 00 — 00
*163	*To m ^r Danforth of Cambridge for the Diett and clothing of 4 Indian Scollors for one yeare ending att october next att 15 ^{<u>th</u>} a peece - - - - -	} 60 — 00 — 00

To the clothing of Mathew Mayhew for the year past -	05 — 00 — 00	1661.
To wood to the Scoole - - - - -	00 — 18 — 00	
To clothing an Indian att his first coming - - -	01 — 00 — 00	September.
To m ^r Coulett for teaching 4 Indians and Mathew Mahew	12 — 00 — 00	
To m ^r Weld of Rocksburrow for the Diett Clothing and Teaching of 2 Indians Boyes one yeare ending the 10 th Decem next - - - - -	30 — 00 — 00	
To m ^r Bourne of Sandwich for his constant Teaching and Instructing the Indians in those ptes - - -		
To m ^r Wilkam Tompson for teaching the Indians there -	20 — 00 — 00	
To Major Atherton for keeping Courts amongst the In- dians and Instructing them - - - - -	15 — 00 — 00	
To the Gou ^r of Plymouth Conecticott and Newhauen to dis- tribute amongst well deserueing Indians $\frac{11}{5}$ a peece -		
To Thomas Staunton for his sones maintanance according to former agreement - - - - -	25 — 00 — 00	
The totall is		

Soe there Rests to ballence 414 — 04 — 3

Which said ballence of 414 $\frac{11}{4}$ 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ is all Resting in m^r Vshers hand;

A bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to M^r John harwood or his assignes for the vse of M^r hezekiah Vsher for the payment wherof heer according to a former agreement as alsoe for the ballence of this yeares account hee is to giue his bill to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts allowed power to take order in all nessesary matters Refering to this worke

A Cobby of the bill of exchange Now sent;

New Plymouth Septem: 12th i66i

Att 20 daies sight after the first of March next of this our first bill of exchange our 2^{cond} or third of the same date and tenure not being payed; wee pray you pay to M^r John harwood for the vse of M^r hezekiah Vsher of Boston in New England Marchant the sume of eight hundred pounds which is for the like sume to bee Receiued of the said hezekiah Vsher heer according to former agreement with him by the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies of New England and is for defraying the charges of printing the bible in the Indian language and other nessesary disbursments for propagateing the

1661.

September.

Gospell amongst the Natiues there att the day pray you make good payment and put it to account as by the order of youer loueing Frinds and servants the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies of New England

JOHN MASON	THOMAS PRENCE Presedent
SAMUELL WILLIS	SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM LEET	DANIELL DENISON
BENJAMINE FEN ;	THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

To our loueing frinds M^r Richard huchinson M^r Willam Ashust or any other psons Intrusted with and Impowred to dispose the moneyes collected in England for propagateing the gospell of our lord and Sauiour Jesus Christ amongst the Natiues in New England ;

*164 *A Letter from M^r Vsher was Received and this following answare was Returned

M^r Vsher

Youers of the 30th of September (61) with the accountes you sent ; wee Received wherby wee find the Creditt you giue vs to the Indian stocke to agree with our accountes and is $911^{\text{ii}} = 2 = 4$ which wee haue pased leauing it to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts ; to confer with you conserning som p^ticulars wherof wee Remaine doubtfull ; youer care in prouiding matteralls and furthering the printing of the bible ; wee thankfully accept desireing youer continuance of the same vntill it bee Issued ; and the paying of m^r Green as formerly together with the sallaries and other paiments according to youer order heer enclosed which comprehends some p^ticulares formerly charged vpon you and heer againe mensioned for orders sake but to bee but once payed which being done the ballence Resting in youer hands wilbee $414 - 4 - 3 - \frac{1}{2}$ besides the allowance for monyes not yet brought to account Wee are enformed by a letter from the Corporation that there is some change made concerning their power ; yett out of the hopes wee haue and the Incurragement they giue vs that the busines wilbee \wedge by his Ma^{tie} wee haue thought it best to charge a bill of eight hundred pounds which wee haue heerwith sent you to bee Improued as oppertunity may aford and it is our desires that you will take care for the printing of the p[r]eface before the New Testament with the title according to the coppies as alsoe to send to M^r Ashust and M^r huchinson about twenty coppies of the New Testament to bee disposed of according to our directions and order to them thuse comiting you to God wee Rest

Plymouth the 13 Sept : i66i

THOMAS PRENCE Presedent

Sundry letters from M^r Elliott M^r Mahew M^r Peirson M^r Chancy & m^r Tompson wee haue Read and consealed the originalls therof and the coppies of the Respective answares and left them att Plymouth to bee Transmitted to the Next meeting att Boston ;

1661.

September.

John Staunton appeered before the Comissioners and brought with him a Testimoniall letter from M^r Peirson of his good carriage and profiency in learning this last yeare which they were Incurraged to belciue from his good expressions vnto themselues and therefore they ordered the allowance of twenty five pounds p anum to bee henceforth continued according to a former agreement made with his father and the said John did engage as formerly his father had done; that if hee shall neglect or Refuse to bee Employed in the Indian worke as the Comissioners shall from time to time order they allowing him suitable maintainance hee will Repay the charge expended on him by the Comissioners the said John was alsoe ordered to attend the yearly meetings of the Comissioners and Receiue their orders and directions and to bee faithfull to them as an Interpretor as occasion may Require

A Postscript to M^r Vshers letter

Sir

Wee pray you to demaund and Receiue of M^r Green the whole Impression of the New Testament in Indian now finished; and take care for the binding of two hundred of them strongly and as speedily as may bee with lether or as may bee most seruicable for the Indians; and deliuer them forth as you shall haue order or direction from any of the Comissioners for the time being of which keep an exact account that soe it may bee seen how they are Improued and disposed of; alsoe wee pray you take order for the printing of a thousand coppies of m^r Elliots Catichismes which wee vnderstand are much wanting amongst the Indians; which being finished Receiue from the presse and dispose of them according to order abouesaid;

*Cushasinamon Cushawashe

*165

Comaunders of the Pequotes together with their four Assistants and Capt: Denison Thomas Staunton James Aucrell and Sam Morgage were desired to bee Assistant to them

The Tribute brought in by them from Cushasinimon seaucnty two fathom of Wampam and Cushawashe 53 fathome

1661.

September.

Wheras att the last meeting att Newhauen the Pequots liueing neare Pautatucke were advised to keep possession of the lands they had planted by order of the Comissioners; Captaine Goken and M^r Amos Richardson laying claime to some of the said lands; yett manifesting a willingnes that the Indians might some time enjoy their labours; and Tumsquash and other Pequot Indians shewing themselues willing in a short time to Remoue from the said lands soe as they may bee accomodated with some other free lands to plant on It was by and with the concent of the said Capt: Gokin m^r Richardson and m^r Dean Winthorp ^ that the said Pequots shall quietly and peacably ^ all the lands they haue now broken vp for the space of five yeares following but shall not make vse of any timber nor bee Injurious to the English as the English may not bee Injurious to them without mutuall satisfaction to bee giuen by the Judgment of the Comissioners and the said Capt: Goken and M^r Richardson did acknowledge it Reasonable and did freely graunt to the said Pequot after they are Remoued from the said lands free libertie to pas and Repas to the vsuall places to the Riuer and sea without molestation; and the Generall Court of the Massachusetts is heerby desired to accomodate the said Pequots with some convenient portions for their subsistence and the Rather for that the said Pequots haue; without Insisting vpon their Just and strict Rights giuen place to the graunts made to the said Gent^{le} by the said Generall Court;

John Mason
consents not to
send letters

A letter was directed to the Generall Court of Conecticott to sturr them vp to lay out the lands att Woronomorake graunted to Robin and his Companie by the Comissioners att Boston in (58) before the deuision of the Pequot lands to the two Collonies and the last yeare moued thervnto from Newhauen; the non attendance whervnto will nessesarily cause destruction amongst the Indians and vnavoidable trouble to the Collonies

Vpon Complaint made by Captaine Goken and diuers Pequot Indians and some from Road Iland Interesed themselues in their possessions vpon Pautuckett Riuer as alsoe the Narragansett Sachems Companie against *Against* Samuell Wilbore and his Companie and pretending a Protest against their proceedings which they desired might bee kept amongst the actes of the Comissioners; and accordingly is left on file att Plymouth; and this following letter was sent to the Gou^r of Road Iland;

Loueing ffrinds and Naighbours;

Wee haue lately Receiued Information and Complaint from the English and Indians our Subjects that seuerall of your Inhabitants begine to plant and settle themselues (vpon what pretence wee know not) neare Pautuckett

1661.

September.

and the Pequot Contrey being the vndoubted Right of those English Colonies that Conquered that bloody Nation and some yeares since that pte of the Countrey was assigned by the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies to the Gou^rment of the Massachusetts for their share and Interest in that Conquest and by them disposed of in Townshipes and farmes; wee can not therfore but account the Intresions of your people to bee very Insolent and Injurious to all the Collonies; but especially to the Massachusetts whom it doth more Imediately concerne and doe heerby protest against the said psons and their proceedings hopinge your Gou^rment will neither owne *nor countenance such vnrighteous dealings; but will with vs protest against the same and cause your people to desist; that soe peace and good agreement may bee preserued betwixt your selues and the vnitd Collonies; if any doe pretend Right vnto and Interest in the said lands they may make knowne their claime to the Gou^rment of the Massachusetts where they wilbee equally heard and Answered the neglect wherof and psisting in the aforsaid proceedings will vndoubtedly cause a suddaine breach betwixt youerselues and vs which wee desire may bee preuented seuerall alsoe of the Sachems of Nianticke and Narragansett; viz: Moses altis Sucquash Ninnegrett Stukyp and Wewekeuett altis Gedion pretended att our meeting a protest against Samuell Wilbore and his Companie for their Injuriouse posessing (themselues) as they aledge of a certaine Tract of land about Point Judith vpon pretence of purchase which the said Sachems vtterly deney desireing that incase Wilbore and his Companie will not submitt the said difference betwixt them the said Sachems to a faire tryall before equall and Indifferent Judges which it seemes they haue Refused that it may not bee offenciuie to vs that they driue away their Cattle and force them to desist of this wee thought meet to giue you Intelligence Requesting your care and best Indeaour to keep your people from Injuring the heathen or others which may draw vpon your selues and vs vncomfortable consequences wee shall not further detaine you att Present but Remaine

*166

Your loueing ffrinds

Plymouth
the 13 Septem; i66i

the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies
THOMAS PRENCE Presdent;

Seuerall orders were made by the Comissioners for Regulateing the Indians in the procecuting their quarrells one with another for preserueing the peace and safety of the English were now sent to the Narragansett Sachems;

1661.

September.

A message was sent to Casshawashet forbiding him to sell any lands neare Wekapauge which hee pretendeth title vnto ;

fforasmuch as Ninnegrett maketh claime to the same and hath Reserued the determination therof to the Comissioners att Boston wherof hee is to take notice and attend the said meeting ;

A like message was sent to Ninnegrett about the said land and that all controversyes may cease till the matter bee determined

Vpon a Complaint made to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts against Vncas this following message was sent to him

Vncas

*167

Wee haue Receiued Information and Complaint from the Generall Court of the Massachusetts of youer hostile Invading of Wosamequin and the Indians of Quabakutt whoe are and longe haue bine Subjects to the English killing some and carrying away others captiues spoyling their goods to the vallue of $33^{\frac{1}{2}}$ as they aledge ; and all this contrary to youer couenant and promise to the Comissioners seuerall times *Renewed ; not to make warr any of our Tributaryes without the allowance of the Comissioners wee alsoe vnderstand that the Generall Court of the Massachusetts whose Subjects the said Indians are ; haue formerly signified their offence vnto you Requiring the Returne of youer captiues and satisfaction for the wronge you haue done to which you haue not returned any answere which seemes to bee an Insolent and proud carriage of youers wee can not but wonder att it and must beare witnes against it and doe heerby will and require you forthwith to returne the said captiues with due satisfaction for other wronges done them or to make out sufficient grounds and Reasons for youer Invadeing the said Indians the which you are speedily to send to the Gou^r of the Massachusetts and if it appeer they haue done you any wronge vpon due prooffe wee shal take care that they may make you satisfaction if you shall neglect to obserue our order and Injunctions heerin contained ; wee must leaue the Massachusetts to Right themselues ; as formerly they signified vnto you ; in which case wee must owne and if need bee Assist our Confederates ;

Plymouth the 13th of Septem: 1661

The Comissioners of the
vnited Colonies ;

SAMUELL WILLIS
WILLIAM LEET
BENJAMINE FEN ;

THOMAS PRENCE Presedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

Since this order agreed and entered concerning Vncas this following
answare was giuen by Major Mason on the behalfe of Vncas

1661.

September.

WHERAS there was a warrant sent from the Court of Boston dated in
May last to Vncas Sachem of Mohegen wherin it was declared vpon
the Complaint of Wesamequen a Sachem subject to the Massachusetts that the
said Vncas had offered great violence to their subjects at quabauke killing
some and taking others captiue ; which warrant came *not* to Vncas not about
twenty daies before these presents whoe being summoned by Major John
Mason in the full Scope of the said warrant wherin hee was deeply charged
if hee did not Returne the Captiues and thirty three pounds damage then the
Massachusetts would Recouer it by force of armes which to him was very
greuious ; professing he was altogether Ignorant that they were subjects
belonging to the Massachusetts and further said that they were none of
Wesamequens men but belonging to Onopequin his deadly enimie whoe was
there borne ; one of the men then taken was his owne Cousen ; whoe had
formerly fought against him in his owne pson ; and yett sett him att libertie
and further said that all the captiues were sent home alsoe that Wesamequin
son and diuers of his men had fought against him diuers times this hee
desired might bee returned as his answere to the Comissioners

Alexander alfis Wamsutta Sachem of Sowamsett being now att Plym-
outh hee challenged Quabauke Indians to belong to him and further said that
hee did Warr against Vncas this summer on that account

Signed by JOHN MASON

* **W**HERAS it appereth by his Ma^{ties} order directed to John Endicott
Esq^r Gou^r of the Massachusetts and to all Majestrates in New
England ; and by him Communicated to the Respective Gou^rnors of the vnitd
Collonies for the Apprehension of Edward Whalley and Wilt: Goffe whoe
stand Convicted of high Treason for the horred Murder of his highnes
father ; as is expressed ; and is exempted from pardon In the acte of Indemp-
nity ; In obeidience whervnto dilligent serch hath bin made for the said
psons in the seuerall Collonies (as wee are enformed) and wheras notwith-
standing it is conceiued probable that the said psons may remaine hid in some
ptes of New England ; These are seriously to advise and forewarn all psons
whatsocuer within our Respective Jurisdictions that may haue any knowlidge
or enformation where the said Whalley and Goffe are ; That they forthwith
make knowne the same to some of the Gou^rnors next residing ; and in the
meane time doe their vtmost endeauors for their apprehending and secure-
ing ; as they will answere the contrary att their prill ; and wee doe heerby
declare that all such pson or psons that since the publication of his Ma^{ties}

*168

1661. order haue witingly and willingly harboured and concealed the aforesaid
 Whalley and Goffe or heerafter shall doe the like ; haue and will Incurr his
 Ma^{ties} highest displeasure ; as is Intimated in the said order ; and wilbee
 accounted publicke enimies of the peace and welfare of the vnited Collonies
 and may expect to bee proceeded with accordingly ; This order to bee forth-
 with published in all the vnited Collonies ;

The Comissioners of the vnited
 Collonies Sept: 5 (166i)

brought by the
 Pequotts of the
 old stocke 15
 fathom and by
 the Naragan-
 setts what was
 left there to
 satisfy the mes-
 sengers and
 others: 5 : 15
 fathom

The account of the Collonies Stocke of Wampam
 viz: Massachusetts - - 14 fathom
 Plymouth - - - 125 fathom
 Conecticott
 Newhauen - - - 142 fathom
 The whole 796

which was proportion[ed] to the seuerall Collonies together with satisfaction
 of all former demands

The Massachusett - - 464
 Plymouth - - - 105
 Conecticott - - - 147
 Newhauen - - - 080

which some Plymouth & Newhauen hath it in their owne hands as aboue ;
 and are debtors to the Massachusetts

viz. Plymouth 20 fathom that is now paid
 Connecticott 368
 Newhauen 62

which with the 14 fathom in the hands of the
 Massachusetts makes vp the full sume of 464 due to that Collonie

These foregoeing Conclusions were agreed and signed by the Comissioners
 of the vnited Collonies of New England at New Plymouth The 14th of
 Septem: 166i

THOMAS PRENCE Presedent
 SIMON BRADSTREET
 DANIELL DENISON
 THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
 JOHN MASON
 SAMUELL WILLIS
 WILLAM LEET
 BENJAMINE FEN ;

*Att a Meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies of 1662.
New England held att Boston September the 4th i662

September.

*169

The Articles of Confederation being Read

An order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the seauenth of May i662 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that Major Daniell Denison Esq^r and M^r Thomas Danforth were chossen Comissioners for the Massachusetts Jurisdiction in New England aforsaid for a full and Compleat yeare as any occations or exegency may require and were envested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenure of the said Articles concluded att Boston the 19th of the third month i643

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated June the third i662 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered That Thomas Prence Esq^r and Major Josias Winslow were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full yeare and were envested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforsaid articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the fifteenth of the third month i662 was p^rsented and Read ; wherby it appeered That Samuell Willis Esq^r and Capt: John Talcott were Chose[n] Comissioners for that Collonie ; and were envested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforsaid Articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of New hauen dated May the 28th i662 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that Wiltam Leete Esq^r and M^r Benjamine ffen were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were envested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforsaid Articles ;

1662.

September.

Major Daniell Denison was chosen Presedent for this meeting ;

A letter from the Corporation in England was p^rsented and
Read the Contents wherof are as followeth

Honered Gen^{tl}emen

A letter of youers being brought hither some monthes agoe directed to Mr Ashust and M^r huchenson ; though the former of those two gentlemen by the first ship as hee tells vs did acknowlidg the receipt of it ; and Intimate the reasons of our silence ; yett wee now thinke it fitt to assure you alsoe our selues how acceptable it was to vs to bee enformed ptly by that letter of youers and ptely by the Relations of some learned Minnesters that came a while since from New England that you continew youer care and concerne ; for the propagation of the Gospell of Christ amongst the poore Indians ; and wee are glad that through the goodnes of God wee are now in a condition to enforme you that since the receipt of youer lately mencioned letter ; It hath pleased the kinges Ma^{tie} and counsell to graunt a Charter of Incorporation wherin many of the Nobillitie and other p^{rs}ons of qualitie ; and most of those Gentlemen that were formerly Employed in the like worke are authorised and appointed to endeauor the Carying on of that piouse designe of converting the heathen Natiues wherin they desirously esteeme it both an honor and advantage to bee Employed in this new Establishment being amongst other p^{ti}culars enjoyned to appoint Comissioners in New England to proceute there by our direction his Ma^{ties} Pious Intensions ; wee Judge this to bee a matter of the highest concernment that belongs to the

*170 *worke Intrusted to vs for all our endeauors and all the supplies wee may procure from hence wilbee but Inefectuall though not to our owne soules yett to the worke wee would promote ; vnles there bee a prudent and faithfull manngement of what wee send ouer by the Comissioners that wee shall appoint in New England and such as they shall Employ ; and therefore since haueing obtained the best enformation wee can : and seriously wee haue pitched vpon the same course that hath formerly bine taken in psuance of the same ends ; and haue accordingly determined att p^rsent to desire you to take vpon you the same care and manngement of this worke vpon the place ; wee hope you will descerne how great a trust wee willingly repose in you and wee doubt not of youer reddynes as formerly you haue done ; with our directions heerin ; The busines wherin wee desire to engage you ; being such as wee thinke it truely honorable to bee engaged in our selues ; and the

designe being of a nature to which the greatest and most precieuse promises are anexed ; besides that the ciuilliceing and converting your barbarouse and vnbelieueing Naighboures is that whose successe wilbee in some regards of more Imediate advantage to your selues then to vs ; our good wishes to see Christian a worke makes it much our trouble to see that the meanes for carrying it on are noe greater then wee att our entrance find them which wee mencion not by way of reflection vpon those to whose hands the management of them was comited before the graunt of the Charter ; but because it is nessesary for vs to acquaint you that the condition wee are brought to ptely by the great charge you and wee haue bine att on seuerall Nessesary ¹ and ptely (and Indeed cheifly) by the Injuriouse dealeing of some whoe take advantage of the letter of the law against all Justice and equity to release² themselues of what they formerly sold wherby the greatest pte of our reuenue is att present detained which wee feare will proue very ³ and somewhat difficult to recouer ; and therefore wee desire as little money as may bee drawne on vs for this yeare to come as will posibly consiste with the not neglecting of what is nessesary to bee done ; wee say for this next yeare ; because wee can not bee soe dispondent as not to hope that the prouidence of God will by some meanes or other prouide for the supply of a worke tending soe much to his owne glory and soe acceptable to those that are soe hartily ⁴ for it ; The bill of eight hundred pound drawne for the vse of the Indian worke is for the most pte paied and should haue bine Intirely soe ere now ; were it ⁵ for the want of p^rsent money ; that which is from time to time layed out ; wee desire according to your Comendable practice bee sent vs ouer in a ⁶ within the yeare and it may assist vs in the Regulateing of our expences ; if you bee pleased to lett vs know by the first conveniency what further charge you shalbee put to by pfecting the printing of the bible the vse of that deuine booke and alsoe a constant vse of Catichisme wee Judge most nessesarie for the Indians Instruction in Religion ; and wee alsoe thinke it may conduce to vnity and order if the same Catichisme bee generally Taught among them ; if our stocke doe encrease which wee hope heerafter it may espetially since his Ma^{tie} himselfe hath graciously pleased p^ticularly to countenance this worke ; and to secure what hath bine and what may bee giuen towards it by a legall settlement which before was wanting : if (wee say our meanes encrease) wee should consider of some Employment in the way of trade and manifactory to Employ the Indians ; or if in the Interim there accurs to you any thing aboute this or any other matter that you Judge may tend to the promoteing of that good worke wherin wee haue

1662.

September.

[¹ ocations]

[² releases]

[³ expensive]

[⁴ concernd]

[⁵ not]

[⁶ p^rtical^r]

1662.

September.

the happines to bee joyntly engaged; your Information and advise wilbee as well as your assistance very welcom to vs;

London May 15 1662
for the Worshipfull the Commissioners of the vnitid Colonies of New England in
New England

Signed in the Name and by the appointment of the Corporation for the propagation of the Gospell in America
p^r ROBERT BOYLE Gour:

*171 *In Answare Whervnto this following was Returned

RIGHT Hon^{ble}

WEE Received yourers of the 15 of May (62) Intimating the Receipt of yours directed to M^r Ashurst as alsoe of a letter from him in answare therunto which is not as yett come to our sight;

[¹it]

That it hath pleased the Lord to put¹ into the hart of our dread Sou^r: the Kings Ma^{tie} (with his most honorable Councell) to cast a fauorable aspect vpon these soe farr remote ptes of his dominions not onely to the owneing of his Subjects the people of his owne Nation with pruilidge of Protection and Confeirmation of our woonted liberties to the rejoycing of the harts of many of Gods poor people heer that weer before sad; and to the shame of those whoe were the enimies to the peace of our sion; but alsoe as by the enformation giuen vs by your honers letter; Intending his *his* Royall fauor to our Naighbours the Barborous Natiues; and that in such wise as noe other interest or Concernment can bee any motiue therin to his Ma^{tie} saue onely his vnfeigned loue to the honor of God and bowells of compassion to poor man kind; the expression not onely of a Kingly but alsoe of a truely Godly sperit especially considering the objects of this his bounty whoe are such of whom it may bee truely said they being beheld in their owne saluage waies and costoms there is very little more of the relects of the glorious Image put vpon our first parents to bee seen in them; then this that they are of that race; The consideration wherof together with the gentlenes and Candor of your generous minds expresssd in yourers to vs; breathing forth your vnfeigned desires to aduance the Interest of the Lord Jesus; soe that the labours and difficulties Ineuitably accompanying such an vndertakeing; haue not deterred your truely Noble sperits from the acceptance therof; can not but greatly oblidge ² as the expression of our thankfulnes to the Lord and yourselues; to studdy the faithfull discharge of soe great a trust by your honers reposed in vs for the Improuement of the meanes aforsaid for the Instructing of the Barbarouse Natiues in the true knowlidge of God that soe

[²us]

through his rich Blessing theron a people among whom Sathan hath had his throne may now become the Lords and his name may bee knowne and exalted by those whoe for soe long a time haue sat in darknes and in the shaddow of death The time of the reestablishment and resettlement of this waighty affaire by his Maties Influencing therof and puting the Royall stamp of his Authoritie theron ; being such wherin the aduersary was seeking to vndermind all former Indeaours to the vtter disappointment¹ of all our future hopes by the subtile and powerfull attemptes of his Instruments euen of those of whome wee may truely say they fear not the Lord nor honer the Kinge That att such a season the Lord should raise vp his Matie to bee a horne of salvation to these poor Natiues It doth greatly Incourage vs to hope and beleicue that hee hath euen amongst them some that are of those other sheepe whom in his time hee will cause to heare his voyce ; and *if*² hee will continew to blesse the Indeaours of his people to that end ; Touching the progression of this worke att present ; youer honors may please to bee Informed that as wee haue formerly wee are still waiting on the lord in the vse of the meanes *afforded ; the laborors in the³ worke for the Instruction of the Indians in the seuerall Collonies are still Continewed together to the education of sundry youth two wherof haue bine the yeare past brought vp att the Colledge att⁴ Cambridge where they haue a good Comendation of the p^rsedent and their Tuter for their proffissieny in learning ; alsoe others are att the grammer Scoole and two more att the English Scoole where they learne to read and write ; one wherof is now fitted for the Gramer Scoole besides many others that are Instructed by Scoolmasters⁵ to read and write ; It hath pleased god to frowne vpon our Endeauors in this kind takeing away by death att sundry times six youthes or more : on whome a considerable cost was expended for their education wherein it became vs and all heerin concerned humbly to submitte to his Sou^r pleasure ; The number of labarers with their Scoolmasters that constantly attend the worke in the respectiue places of the Indians abode youer honors may more pticularly descerne by their names Inserted in the account enclosed together with their respectiue sallaryes and allowance for the same ; Wee are enformed by the Reuerend M^r Elliott seni^r that hee is soe farr satisfied concerning the lords effectuall working with his word on the harts of sundry of the Natiues ; that hee hath proceeded to adminnester the Sacrament of baptis mee to them att two of their plantations ; the one called Martins Vinyard the other att Nayticke being in distance aboute an hundred miles ; the bible is now about halfe done ; and constant progres therein *in* is made the other halfe is like to bee finished in a yeare,⁶ the future charge is vncertaine ; by estimate not lesse then 200 ; wee haue heer with sent twenty Coppies of the New Testament to bee disposed of

1662.

September.

[¹disopoynting][²y^t][³y^t]

*172

[⁴in][⁵in other places][⁶and a constant progres therein is made, y^e print^r hopes it will bee finished in a year]

1662.

September.

[¹ 21 sheets][² y^e][³ bills][⁴ p^d][⁵ yeare][⁶ farth^r]

*173

as your honors shall see meet; The trust your honor hath seen meet to repose in vs for the managing of this worke wee shall endeavor in all faithfulness to discharge; the account enclosed tells you to whome and in what manor and to what ends the moneyes sent over have bine distributed wherby you will plainly see that neither our Collonies nor pticular concernments have bine any deminishers therof; but the whole is Improved according to the will of the doners; and for the future wee shalbee redy to obserue the more pticular directions of your honors; humbly Intreating this fauor that noe Information or complaint may bee receiued against vs to the prejudice of our Trust vntill wee have first had aduise therof with a seasonable oppertunity to Returne answare therto; Wee onely craue leaue att p^rsent for the preuention of an objection that may arise concerning the pticulars charged for the printing wherin you will find 2 sheets¹ att three pound ten shillings a sheet and the rest but att 50 shillings a sheet the Reason wherof lyes heer, It pleased the honored Corporation to send over one Marmeduke Johnson a printer to attend the worke; on Condition as they will enforme you; whoe hath Caryed heer very vnworthyly of which hee hath bine openly Convicted and sencured in some of our Courts although as yett noe execution of sentance against him; peculiare fauor haueing bine shewed him with respect to the Corporation that sent him over; but notwithstanding all patience and lenitie vsed towards him hee hath proued very Idle an[d] nought and absented himselve from the worke more then halfe a yeare att one time; for want of whose assistance the printer by his agreement with vs was to haue the allowance of $21^{\frac{1}{2}}$ the which is to bee defalcated out of his Sallary in England by the honored Corporation there; The sume att p^rsent resting in hand; the foot of the account doth declare which wilbee more then all expended before ² Returne of the yeare; lesse then five hundred pound wee could not charge bill³ to bee⁴ in this⁵ without *the* w^h worke will eneuitably bee Interrupted if not broken in peeces* Wee shall not giue your honors futher⁶ trouble but Comend you to the guidance and protection of the Almighty Resting

Boston

Septem 10th: 1662Your Honors to serue in this
worke of ChristThe Comissioners of the vnited
Collonies in New England;

And Superscribed

To the hono^{ble} Robert Boyle Esq^rGou^r of the Corporation ffor the

Propagation of the Gospell

in New England

these p^rsent

Boston in New England
 September 10th 1662

1662.
 September.

The hon^{ble} Corporation for the Indians is Debeter;

Imp ^r To sundry Disbursments for printing the bible by } bill of particulars - - - - - }	237 — 05 — 00	
Item to bookes for the Indian scoolers as by account enclosed	19 — 12 — 06	
It to the Died and Clothing and tutoring of two Indian } youthes att the College for one yeare past with extre- } ordinary expence att their entrance - - - }	44 — 12 — 03	
To M ^r Daniell Weld att Roxburrey for Died Clothing and } Scooling of two youthes the yeare last past abateeing } three quarters of a yeare for one of them ending } Decem: 20 next - - - - - }	25 — 00 — 00	
To the Diett and Clothing of Mathew Mahew one yeare past	13 — 00 — 00	
To the Soolmaster att Cambridge for 2 Indian youthes and } Mahew - - - - - }	08 — 00 — 00	
To M ^r Thomas Danforth of Cambridge for Diett and } Clothing of two Indians youthes the yeare past - }	30 — 00 — 00	
To the maintainance of Mr. Stantons sonne on[e] yeare past	25 — 00 — 00	
To M ^r Peirson for <i>for</i> his paines and trauell in Instructing } the Indians in seuerall plantations in these ptes - }	30 — 00 — 00	
To M ^r John Elliott seni ^r his sallery for the yeare past -	050 — 00 — 00	
To his Interpreter Job and 3 scoolmasters viz: Robert } sometimes a scollor att Cambridge John Magus } Tananpum ten pound a peece - - - - }	40 — 00 — 00	
*To M ^r Elliott Juni ^r his sallery for a yeare past - -	25 — 00 — 00	*174
To M ^r Mahew of Martins Vinyards his sallary for a year } past - - - - - }	030 — 00 — 00	
To eight Indian Scoolmasters att Martins Vinyard viz: } Jacoms ¹ Mannachsen, ² Tacanash, Kesquish, Samuell } Nacasco, ³ James and Annawamett - - - - }	30 — 00 — 00	ⁱⁱ [110,] [2 Mannache- chen] [3 Nanasco]
To M ^r Bourne in Plymouth Pattent his sallary - -	25 — 00 — 00	
To scoolmasters Employed in those pts - - - -	05 — 00 — 00	
To Capt: Goken for Instructing and Gou ^r ning the Indians	15 — 00 — 00	
To M ^r Willam Tompson his sallery for Instructing the } Indians about Pequot - - - - - }	20 — 00 — 00	
To sundry well desceruing Indians in Plymouth Conecticott } & Newhauen Collonies by order of the Comissioners } there - - - - - }	15 — 00 — 00	

<p><u>1662.</u> September.</p>	<p>To Mistris Mahew the Relect of M^r Thomas Mahew } deceased - - - - - } To M^r John Alcocke for Phisicke to Indian Scollars and } other Indians by order - - - - - } To two Indian Coates for the Sachems of the Pequot } Indians - - - - - } To M^r James of Easthampton his sallary for Instructing } the Indians on long Iland - - - - - } To Capt: Gorge Denison for time and expences among } the Indians - - - - - }</p>	<p>06 — 00 — 00 07 — 09 — 05 00 — 16 — 00 20 — 00 — 00 06 — 13 — 4 <hr/>728 — 08 — 06</p>
------------------------------------	--	---

[¹P^r]

Pro¹ Contra the Corporation is Cred:

<p>[²61] Pr the foot of an account made vp September 16² Resting } then in M^r Vshers hand - - - - - } Item soe much paied to M^r Vsher by bills of exchange } Charged on the Corporation Sept: 6i - - - - - }</p>	<p>414 — 04 — 03 800 — 00 — 00 <hr/>1214 — 04 — 3 Debt - 728 — 08 — 6 Rests - 485 — 15 — 9</p>
--	--

By ballance of this account there is Resting
 [³Resting in M^r Vshers hands] to M^r Vshers hand³ 485 5 9: which will bee dayly
 drawing out of his hand⁴ for the carying on the
 [4 hands] printing and those that make disbursments on the
 accounts of those youthes that are brought vp to
 learning ℥

The Comissioners are Debtors to M^r Vshers
 bill of pticulars for the printing of the bible dis-
 bursed since his last account

<p>To mending of the windowes of the printing house - - - To pack thrid and vellom - - - - - To 2 barrells of Inke and lether for balls - - - To hide for the presse being broken - - - - - To i60 Ream of Paper att 6^s p ream - - - - - To printing the title sheet to the New Testament - - - To printing 1500 Cattachismes - - - - - To printing 21 sheets of the old Testament att ⁱⁱ 3^a 10 p } sheet M^r Johnson being absent - - - - - }</p>	<p>1 — 00 — 05 0 — 05 — 06 20 — 00 — 00 01 — 00 — 00 48 — 00 — 00 01 — 00 — 00 15 — 00 — 00 73 — 10 — 00</p>
---	--

To printing 25 sheets with his healp att ^{shill} 50 p sheet - -	62 — 10 — 00	<u>1662.</u> September.
To binding 2 hundred Testaments att 6 ^d a peece - -	07 — 10 — 00	
To m ^r Johnsons Board - - - - -	07 — 05 — 09	
	237 — 05 — 00	

*A Bill of exchange of eight hundred pound was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to M^r John harwood or his assignes for the vse of M^r hezekiah Vsher which hee is to pay heer to the order of the Comissioners according to former agreement together with the ballence of this yeares account ; *175

A Cobby of the bill of exchange now sent ;

Boston Sept: 12: (62)

Att twenty dayes sight after the first of March next after this our first bill of exchange our second or third of the same date and tenure not being payed wee pray you pay to M^r John harwood or his order for the vse of M^r hesekiah Vsher att Boston in New England marchant; the sume of five hundred pound which is for the like sume to bee Receiued of the said hezekiah Vsher heer according to former agreement with him by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England; and is for the defraying the charges of printing the bible in the Indian language and other nessesary disbursments for the propagating of the Gospell amongst the Natiues there; att the day pray you make good payment

To the hono^{ble}
 Robert Boyle Esq^r:
 Gou^r of the Cor-
 poration for the
 propagation of the
 Gospell in New
 England

Youer Loueing frinds and servants
 the Comissioners of the vnited Col-
 lonies in New England ;

These

M^r Vsher is ordered to send ouer to M^r Boyle twenty of the Indian Testaments with the preface or Epistle

It is ordered in Answare to the Request of Marmeduke Johnson for payment of his wages heer in New England; notwithstanding his Couenant with the Corporation to Receiue the same in England which hee sayeth is detained from him; which yett not appeering to the Comissioners they could

1662. not giue any order for the payment of it heer; but vpon his earnest request
 September. that there might bee some Impowered to Releiu him incase it could appeer
 before the next meeting of the Comissioners that noe payment was made him
 [1 in England] in *New England* ¹ The Comissioners of the Massachusetts Collonie is Im-
 powered to act therin according to their Discretion;

[2 Mr's Blande] Sundry letters which are on file; viz from M^r Mahew M^r Bland ² and
 M^r Tompson are ordered to bee kept att Boston for the next meeting of
 the Comissioners;

An Answare to M^r Mahews letter was Returned a Cobby wherof is
 on the file

*176 *In Answare vnto a proposition made by Captaine Goken for allowing
 some encurragement towards the Imploying of the Indians att Naiticke in
 spinning or other manufactory; The Comissioners doe order the disbursments
 of ten pounds for that end; prouided that stocke bee kept Intire and the
 [3 bee] Indians to Receiue the binifitt of their labours and to ³ put into the hands
 of such as the Comissioners of the Massachusetts shall appoint

Wheras it is enformed by Captaine young and M^r James of long Iland
 that seuerall of their Indians haue subjected themselves vnto the English
 and haue as Testimony therof giuen seuerall of their Children to bee
 [4 servants] brought vp in English families as Couenant servant ⁴ or apprentices; for the
 Incurragement of such Indians as soe haue or shall doe; our desire is that
 they being not Regularly Subordinate to any other power nor vnder Just
 blame by them; bee taken into the protection and vnder the Gou^rment of
 that Jurisdiction wherin they doe Inhabite;

Captaine Younge for his Expencc of time and Charge by advise from
 the Comissioners in procuring sundry Indian youthes to bee bound with the
 English for their learning to Read and write and their further Civillising is
 allowed five pounds; and for what hee shall expend in that kind for the
 [5 whom] future hee is to Receiue Recompence from those with him ⁵ the said Indians
 shall liue;

[6 sent] The Comissioners doe order that the seuerall ⁶ of those Indian Scollars
 att M^r Welds bee Remoued to the gramer Scoole att Cambridge att the
 expiration of this yeare and hee is allowed to take another youth now sent

from Martins Vinyard that came to him about the 9th of this Instant and another Pequot youth if hee may be procured and such allowance to be made to M^r Weld for the clothing of him that is Remoued as the Comissioners of the Massachusetts shall thinke meet ;

1662.

September.

An account of the Vtinsills for printing belonging to the Corporation in the Costody of Samuell Green of Cambridge Printer and giuen in vnder his hand to the Comissioners September 1. (62)

The Presse with what belonges to it with one tinn pan and two Frisletts ¹

[¹ friskits]

Item two tables of Cases for letters with one ode Case

Item the fontt of letters together with the Imperfections that came since

Item one brasse bed one Imposing stone

Item 2 barrells of Inke 3 Chases 2 Composing stickes one ley brush

2 Candlestickes one for the Cases the other for the presse

Item the frame and box for the sesteren

Item the Riglit brasse and Scabbard the sponge 1 gally 1 mallett

1 sheeting sticke and furniture for the Chases

Item the letters that came before that were mingled with the Colledges

*Septem: 12 (62)

*177

In answare to a petition of Thomas Minors of Southerton Complaining of great abuses and Injuries which hee suffered by the Narragansett Indians vnder the sachem Shawattocke ² by detaining Ryding and concealing his horses ; and puting him to very great cost to Recouer them ; and abuseing him and others that went to demaund them ; for which satisfaction hath bin demaunded of the said Shawattocke ³ by Captaine Goken by order of the Generall Cort of the Massachusetts ; but instead therof the said Capt: hath bin affronted and could obtaine Nothinge but friuilouse answares ; wherypon the said Captaine according to his order Required the said Shawattocke ⁴ to appeer before the Comissioners att Boston ; to answare the said miscarriages ; and accordingly an Indian named Itouse ⁵ appeered sent by the said Sachem ; made noe other answare ; but that the said Shawattocke ⁶ knew noe Reason why hee should pay any thinge to Thomas Minor ; seing hee had his mares againe ; the said Indian being demaunded what satisfaction hee would giue for the abuses offered to the said p^{rs}ons and others by throwing stones and offering to strike with poles and threatening to knoke them in the head the said Indian made noe answare

The Comissioners Considering the p^rmises doe sentance the said Showattuck ⁷ to pay the sume of twenty pounds wherof fifteen to the said Minor and

[⁷ Sha^mat-
tocke]

1662.

September.
[¹on][²otherwise
dispose]

fine for the offence offered to the peace of the country ; and incase of non payment heerof within thirty dayes after demaund in ¹ a copy of this order ; two of the said Sachems men to bee apprehended and sold to such pson or psons as will pay the said sume of ^{it} 20 whoe are Impowered to Transport them out of the Countrey or other[^] dispose ² of them as they shall see meet ;

Capt: Denison and Thomas Stanton and the Constables of Southerton or either of them are Impowered to execute this order whoe are alsoe Impowered to Require and seize soe much more of the said Sachems estate as may make meet satisfaction to themselues soe as noe vnesseary disturbance or damage bee put vpon the Indians therby ;

Capt: Breeden Gou^r of Nova Scotia appeared before the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England exhibited a Complaint against certaine Indians called the Mohaukes for killing certaine of their trading Indians and takeing them captiue ; to the number of about 80 psons and alsoe killing their Cattle and Robing their store houses to the vallue of about three hundred pounds ; for the satisfaction wherof the aboue said Gou^r of the said fforts hath bine att great charge to send to the said Mohaukes propositions of agreement ; wherin hee was assisted by the Gou^r of the Monhatoes but noe Recompence can bee obtained ; all which doth appeer by a Certificate vnder the hands of those that had trauelled therin ; wherfore the abouesaid Gou^r Breeden presented his Request for ayde and assistance in any his Ma^{ties} Dominions in the ptes of America to preuent Invaders of his trad in the said terrytoryes ;

*178

The p^rmisses Considered the Comissioners doe Judge meet to declare that according as the matter hath bine Represented vnto them they doe apprehend the Insollencies and wronges done by the abouesaid Indian Mohaukes haue bine very great ; and contrary to their Couenant and league Concluded with the English and Indians to whom the said Injuries haue bine done as doth appeer by their Couenant exhibited in Court dated 16 and doe comend it to the Respectiue Collonies and the Gou^rments there *as* that in *all due obserueance to his Ma^{ties} Interest in the abouesaid Nova Scotia all Just Incurragement may bee giuen to the abouesaid Gou^r of the said fforts for his Just Releife and satisfaction by allowing him liberty to take such a number of vounteers with prouision for such a seruice as in their prudence they shall see meet ; presumeing that the said Gou^r will soe Improue and manage the said affaire ; that the peace and quiett and vnitie of the vnited Collonies nor the Inhabitants therof bee not disturbed ;

Seuerall Indian Testimonyes were presented to the Comissioners witnessing the Injuriouse dealing of Samuell Wilbore and others of Road Iland in claiming and posessing of some tracts of land in the Narragansett Countrey as alsoe deliuey and season of the said land made by some Narragansett Sachems To Captaine huchenson and Leiftenant hudson for themselues and Companie which Testimonies were distinctly Read ; and Interpreted to the said Indians by John Stanton ; and were owned and accepted by the Indians therein Respectiuey named the originalls wherof were left on file amongst the Records of the Comissioners ; att Boston ;

1662.

September.

Wheras the Comissioners att their last meeting att New hauen were Informed That harmon Garrett had a title to tracts of land then posest by Ninnegrett and that the said Ninnegreet was about to sell the same to some of Road Iland which might prejudice the said harmon Garretts title ; Gaue a writing vnder their hands sertifying the said harmon Garretts Claime which being made knowne to Ninnegrett ; the said Ninnuegrett by his Messengers to the Comissione[r]s att their last meeting att Plymouth made claime to the said land ; and Referred the Determination therof to the next meeting of the Comissioners Court ; att Boston desireing that notice might bee giuen to the said harmon Garrett att the said meeting of the Comissioners to appeer ; which was accordingly done ; and the said harmon Garrett and Corman the messenger of Nimnegreet appeered before the Comissioners att Boston ; where it was alledged by harmon Garrett that his father was a great Sachem and possessed of the lands in Controuersy and that Ninnegreet was the said Sachems younger brother ; Corman in the behalfe of Nimnegrett

¹ that Nimnegrett was possessed of the said lands according to the Indian Costome being allowed to bee the Cheife Sachem and haueing married the sister of harmon Garrett ; That the said harmon was not of the whole blood his mother being a stranger ; These thinges were Testified by diuers Narragansett and Pequot Indians and by Vncas and others by euidence in writing ;

[¹alledged]

The Comissioners vpon the whole Case thought it not meet to prejudice the title of Ninnegrett being in possession ; by any acte of theirs and that the writing giuen vnder their hand att Newhauen concerning harmon Garrett bee not vnderstood nor made vse of to prejudice Nimnegreets title and possession but aduise all the English to forbear to disturbe Nimnegrett ; and the rather because harmon Garrett was Required and did promise not to allianate any of those lands without the aduise and Consent of the Comissioners ;

1662.

September.

[¹Wowaromawuck]

*179

Cashasinomon and harmon Garrett appeered before the Comissioners making seuerall Complaints; for the Redresse wherof the following order was made. And pticularely they Complained and desired that the lands formerly assigned them on Woworowanecke¹ bee speedily layed out vnto them; which hath bine formerly desired by the Comissioners att seuerall meetings to the generall Court *of Conecticott; and againe comended to the Comissioners of that Collonie whoe haue engaged their assistance for the accomplishment therof;

further they complained of a great disturbance amongst them occasioned by a Judgment of thirty pounds against Cashasimimon as Gou^r of the Pequots for damage sustained by some English in their swine; which damage was not done by the said Cashasimimon nor any of the Pequotas as they alledged but by some Mohegen Indians; whervpon the Comissioners of Conecticott were desired that they would procure them a new hearing of the cause; and if it shall appeer that the said Judgment was good and legall or that noe hearing can bee further obtained the Comissioners doe adjudge that the said [£]30 should bee Raised by way of Rate vpon all the Indians vnder him and to bee returned to them that haue disbursed the sune²;

[² same]

They further desired that those Indians att Paucatucke might not bee desturbed by the English there and that the agreement made att Plymouth for their Continuance there for fve yeares might bee observed; after som speech with the English they were satisfied that they might continew in their possession and that the tract of land of eight thousand acres was ordered by the massachusetts Collonie to bee assigned them; and if any occasion of difference did arise betwixt any of them and the English there; Capt: Denison Thomas Stanton and James Auerell are desired and Impowerd to compose the same;

Cashasinnimon excused the not bringing in of their tribute or rate of one fathom for every man by reason of the aboue Distraction amongst them; And harmon Garrett altis Cashawashett p^rsented sixteen fathom which was left with the massachusetts vpon account excusing the non payment of the resedew vpon the aforesaid reasons; they were both ordered and required to collect the whole sune of the said tribute or Rate on the said Pequotts and pay it to Capt: Denison M^r Stanton and James Auerell before the end of october next they were further ordered to encourrage the pequotts to attend the Instruction of those that shalbee Employed by the Comissioners to Impart to them the thinges of God; and for the preuention of drunkenes and other disorders amongst them they were Required to seize vpon all stronge liquors that shalbee brought amongst them to bee sold and drunke amongst the

Indians and to deliuer the same to sune of the English ouerseers; whoe shall sell the same to the English & Returne to him that seized it; the one halfe; and to him that disclosed it the other halfe;

1662.

September.

Considering the former and sundry other Complaints of the misdemeanors and Insolency comitted by the Pequots vnder their Governments the Comissioners doe conferme the said Cashasinnimon alhis Robbin and Cashawashed alhis harmon Garrett as Gouvernors together with their former assistants ouer the Pequotts; and doe Invest them with full power and Authoritie to appoint officers vnder them and doe and¹ acte for their Regulating in all waies of honesty and siuellity; and incase of any matter that shall appeer to them more difficult or incase of obstinacy and Resistance heerin by any of their people; they are ordered to Repaire to Capt: Gorge Denison Thomas Stanton and James Auerell or any two of them Capt: Denison being one;

[¹any]

And the said Capt: Denison Thomas Stanton and James Auerell or such two of them as beforesaid are heerby Impowered to heare and determine all matters of appeale and complaint wherin any of the aforsaid Indians shall conceiue themselues wronged by their Governors and likewise to strengthen the hands of the said Governors in the executions of such sentances past and Judgments according to their descretion; Capitall Cases being excepted; and further they are Impowered to Require the obseruation of the orders and Injunctions of the Comissioners of the vnitid Collonies Refering to the said Indians and the gathering in of their Rates before the first of the next month and for the future to be anually Returned to the meeting of the Comissioners for the which laboure the said Gentlemen Comissioners may expect some Incurragment according to the expence of their time in the faithfull discharge of their trust;

And the abouesaid Captaine Denison Thomas Stanton and James Auerell are Impowered from time to time to heare and determine all matters of controuersy and difference that may arise between any of the English about Paucatucke and the said Indians

They are alsoe desired to Improue their Interest with the said Pequotts to procure some towardly youth to bee brought vp in learning for future seruice and to send him vp to M^r Weld of Roxburry whoe is ordered to take care of him;

*They are likewise heerby authorised *or*² doe or cause to bee done what in their descretions may best conduce to Reduse them to Ciuillitie and the knowlidge of God aswell by causeing due punishment to bee Inflicted on

*180
[²act &]

1662.

September.

disorderly psons according to their demeritts; as by encouraging such as shalbee sent to Instruct them by order of the Comissioners and by causing them to attend therunto;

Complaint being made to the Comissioners by sundrey that haue bine att Charge and expence of time in laying out the Indians plantations; that hetherto noe Recompence hath bine made them; by Reason of which Neglect such further worke of that nature yett Remaineing to bee done is retarded to the disquiett both of the Indians and English The Comissioners doe therefore Comend it to the Gou^rments of the respectiue Collonies that meet satisfaction bee made to such psons as haue or heerafter shalbee Employed in that seruice either from the Respectiue Treasuries or otherwise in some of their wast lands within or without the said Indian plantations;

Capt: Gorg Denison and Thomas Stanton complaining that the vnited Collonies are Indebted vnto them for their time expended in their seruice about two yeares since to the Narragansetts the Comissioners doe allow them fve pounds a peec to bee paied out of the comon stocte of the Collonies Remaining in the Costody of Conecticut Collonie;

Complaint being made by M^r John ffreake in behalfe of himselfe and others Interested in a vessell cast away about point Judith that the Narragansett Indians liueing therabouts did plunder and take away much of their goods to a considerable vallue and pleaded that it was theirs or the Sachems because the Vessell was cast away vpon his land and doe therefore still detaine most of the goods;

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies desire Capt: Edw: huchenson to demaund of the said Sachem and Indians such goods as are yett in their possession; and to cause the said goods or satisfaction for them to bee returned to the owners; and further to signify to the said Indians that wee may by noe meanes allow that the English or Indians should make prise of abuse and plunder any that suffer in such case in any pte of the Countrey; To lett Ninnigrett Vnderstand that wee take in good pte what hee hath returned and any care hee hath shewed about it; and that such accions will prejudice that frindship and loue which wee greatly desire may bee kept between them and vs

His Ma^{ties} Eres Pattents graunted to seuerall Gentlemen of Conecticut

Under the broad seale of England was presented and read by the Commissioners of the vnitid Collonies wherin they take notice of his Maties fauor and is to them very acceptable as it refers to the said Collonie and doe aduise that wherin others may bee conserved the said gentlemen with such others doe attend such waies as may conduce to Righteousnes peace and Amitie ; and that the fauor shewed to the said Collonie or any other may bee Joyntly Improved for the benefitt of all conserved in the said Charter which wee hope will alsoe preuent the Intrusions of those of Road Iland and their Injurious dealing with diuers of our people ; as alsoe to preuent euen their corrupting of the manors of the heathen in those ptes by the prophaning of the sabbath and making them drunke with strong waters to the great dishonor of God and reproch of the English Nation and thereby not a little hindering to the progresse of the Gospell amongst the Natiues *which his Matie hath bine pleased of late graciously to promote and countenance by ordering a new and legall establishment of the Corporation for the propagation of the gospell amongst the Indians in New England

1662.

September
Wee cannot
as yett say that
the procure-
ment of this
Pattent wilbe
acceptable to vs
or our Collonie
William Leet
Benjamin Fen

*181

Capt: Gokens and others complaining of the continewed Injurious dealing and proceedings of some of Road Iland which haue bine formerly Represented to the Gou^rment both by the Commissioners and the Massachusetts Collonie and that without effect ; the Commissioners thought good to send this following letter ;

Gen^{tie} :

The last yeare from Plymouth wee represented to you the Complaints of diuers English and Indians of the Injuries and Intrusions of some of your people vpon the Right of the Massachusetts att Pachatuke¹ and of [¹Pauchatuck] some other pticulare p^{rs}ons in other places since which time wee vnderstand that the Gou^r of the Massachusetts ; to which the said Pakatucke² doth [²Paukatuck] belong : by letters from their Councell and generall Court haue represented their sence of the acteing of your people ; haueing alsoe in procecutiō of their Right ; and for the protection of those that are seated there by their order arrested and fined some of yours ; ³ forceable entery made vpon our [³for their] possession ; Concerning ⁴ your Gou^rment hath not as yett ; either to vs or to [⁴which] the said Gou^rment of the Massachusetts declared their sence either owning or disowning it to bee an acte of your Gou^rment ; onely M^r Brinton in some letters hath declared his pticulare apprehension ; yett notwithstanding wee are enformed your people proceed with an high hand and pretend authoritie for their acting and officers calling themselues Constables redy to assist

1662.

September.
[¹ wee may
trewly say]

[†C]
[² beleeeue]
[³ Torye]
[⁴ desist]
[⁵ Paucatak]
[⁶ withall]

*182

I can not con-
sent to all pas-
sages in this
letter to Road
Iland
Samuell Willis

them in their Injuries and offenciue (truely wee may say ¹ wicked) demeanors ; building vpon the land threatening Capt: Gokens tenent to carry him to prison, and driue away his cattle, cutting his grasse, by giueing ill example to the Pequot Indians that are in subjection to vs, by prophaning the sabbath and selling great quantities of liquors to them ; which once and againe wee thought meet to present to you considering that†the rather (though wee could not ezely ²) the p^rsons aforesaid acted without your Incouragement because wee haue seen a warrant signed. by your Recorder Joseph Torey ³ by order of your generall Court warning Capt: Gokens and others to aduise ⁴ and forbear any further or future possession of any of the lands att or about Pakatuck ⁵ as they will answere the contrary att their prill ; yett with ⁶ expressing your submission to his Ma^{ties} determination ; wherfore being Joyntly desirous to preuent any further disturbance of the peace of the Collonies though wee haue noe doubt of the p^rsent Right and Interest of the Massachusetts to those lands ; wee are willing to Improue the argument that your selues haue owned ; and therefore thought meet to certify you that wee haue Read and pused a Charter of Incorporation vnder the broad seale of England sent ouer the last ship graunted to some gentlemen of Conecticutt wherin the lands att Paukatucke and Narragansett are contained which wee hope will preuaile with you to require and cause your people to withdraw themselues and desist from future disturbance ; otherwise assuring you that the vnited Collonies are engaged to assist and defend each other in their just Rights and possessions intreating and conjur[i]ng you to wey *and consider the Scandall of your actings against which wee doe protest and that the vnited Collonies are Inocent of the sad consequences and disturbances that will vna-voidably attend your further continuance therein ; the Righteous God the God of peace incline your harts and direct your Councells to the wayes of Righteousnes ; and peace with those that are desirouse to continew

Gen^{tie}

your loucing frinds and Naighbours

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies ;

Mr Peirson was seriously and solemnly invited by the Comissioners to Remoue his habitation to Southertowne and to apply himselfe in a more speciall ⁷ to the worke of preaching the gospell to the Pequotts liueing thereabouts with promise of suitable Incouragement for his care paines and trauell therein ;

[⁷ maner]

John Stanton was sollemnly advised to apply himselfe seriously to his

studdy that in gods time hee may bee better furnished for Employment in the worke ; as alsoe that in the presence of his father or Captaine Denison hee communicate the Cattachimee¹ and some pte of the Scripture to them teaching theire children to read and write ; and that in his whole conversation hee soe demean himselfe that the Indians bee not justly offended theratt but gained therby ;

1662.

September.

[¹ Cattichisme]

And wheras Mathew Mahew is deuoted by his parents to the worke and a considerable charge hath for his fathers sake bin expended on him ; the Comissioners expect that together with his other learning hee apply himselfe to learn the Indian Language haueing now an oppertunitie to attaine the same otherwise the Comissioners wilbee Nessesitated to consider of some more hopefull way of expending the stock betrusted in their hands :

The foregoing² Conclusions were agreed and vnderwritten by [² aforegoing] the Comissioners September ; 16 : i662.

WILLAM LEETE
BENJAMINE FEN

Subscribed in M^r
Danforthes sence :

Captaine Talbott⁵ being
sicke could not subscribe

VOL. II.

37

DANIELL DENISON Presedent

THOMAS DANFORTH³

THOMAS⁴ PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW

[³ vnderstanding y^t of Kenecotecott Pattent, so as not to violate y^e articles of confederation otherwise I consent not to it.]

[⁴ SAML WILLYS]

[⁵ Talcot]

1663.

September.

*183

* **Att a meeting** of the Comissioners for the vnitid
Collonies of New England att Boston Septem: the 3th i663

The Articles of Confederation being read ; An order of the generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 27th of May i663 was p^resented and read wherby it appeered that Simon Bradstreet Esqu^r and Thomas Danforth Esqu^r were Chosen Comissioners for the Massachusetts Jurisdiction in New England aforsaid ; for a full and compleat yeare as any occations or exegeance may require and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said articles concluded att Boston the 19th of May i643

A like order of the generall Court of Plymouth was p^resented and read being dated June the first i663 wherby it appeered that Thomas Prence Esqu^r and Major Josias Winslow Esqu^r were chosen Comissioners for the Collonie of New Plymouth ; for a full yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid Articles ;

A Licke order of the generall court of Conecticott dated the 14th of May i663 was p^resented and Read wherby it appeered that the Right Wor^{sh} John Winthorpe Esqu^r and capt: John Talcott Esqu^r were chosen Comissioners for that collonie and were envested with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the said articles ;

A like order of the generall court of New hauen dated the 27th of May i663 was p^resented and Read wherby it appeered that Wiltam Leet Esqu^r and M^r Benjamin ffen were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforsaid Articles ;

Simon Bradstreet Esqu^r was Chosen Presedent for this meeting ;

A letter from the Corporation was p^resented and Read the Contents wherof are as followeth

Hon^{ble} Gentlemen

Youers of the tenth of Sept: (62) wee haue receiued with an account of youer disbursments for the yeare past as alsoe a bill of exchange

drawne for five hundred pound; which wee accepted and haue payed the greatest pte therof; your prudent carfull management of this worke wee haue much reason to acknowldige; especially when wee consider the greatnes of your publicke Employments for the whole plantation; Wee hope it wilnot bee offenciue to you if wee desire you to alter somthinge of your accustomed course for soe is *is* that wee haue not any money in cash; our p^rsent Reuenew being not aboue three hundred and twenty pound p^anum; and besides officers sallaries wee are engaged in a chargeable suite for an estate wee bought att aboue five hundred pound p^anum; of which wee gaue you an account more fully in our last; by which meanes wee are constrained to Improue that little wee haue for the best advantage that if it bee possible wee may carry on whatsoever is absolutely Nessesary tending to the good designed and yett keep within our owne Compas; and for that end wee desire that for the p^rsent as few bookes as possibly may bee bought; as alsoe that the charges conserning mistris Mayhew Mathew Mayhew M^r Stantons son Captaine Gookin; extreordinary gifts to Indians; or any other expences; that you vpon your place shall thinge fitt to bee spared; may bee forborne; vnlesse it bee thought by you that some vnavoydable prejudice might happen to the worke for the want therof; Wee haue thought good; in persuance of the trust comitted to vs and for the Improuement of that little wee haue to send you ouer 433 peeces of eight somthing better your standard poise $\frac{3}{4}$ 1; 10 ounces $\frac{1}{2}$ waight which cost vs one hundred pounds sterling heer; haueing obtained this priuiledg in our Charter; that what wee shall send ouer shalbee without any charge or Custom payed for the same; and wee hope that the coyning therof into your Coyne and according to your standard; will make a considerable advance for your supply next what shalbee short besides this one hundred pound; wee desire that you take vp monyes with the allowance others haue in such cases for bills of exchange paied heer of your coyne there; which wee vnderstand is about 15 or 20 p^a cent; by these wayes wee are enformed there wilbee more gained to the Corporation then by making Returnes; as of late hath bine don; wee are not att p^rsent sensible of any Inconueniency that can acrew heerby; except the trouble it might occasion to your selues; wee hope the bible wilbee finished by the Returne of the shippes and then and not before wee desire to Receiue some from you; It is matter of great Joy to vs to heare of the Lords effectuall worke vpon the hartes of soe many of the natiues of those two plantations you mencion in your letter which doth not onely affect our harts but wee hope alsoe will quicken our endeauors soe that nothing shalbee wanting to further soe truly desirable a worke Conserning Marmeduke Johnson the Printer wee are sorry

1663.

September.

1663.

September.

*184

hee hath soe miscarryed by which meanes the printing of the bible hath bin retarded wee are resolved to default the ^{tt}21 you mencion out of his sallary ; Mr Elliott whose letter beares date three monthes after youers writes that Johnson is againe Returned *Into the worke whose brother alsoe hath bine with vs and giues vs great assurance of his brothers Reformation and following his busines dilligently for the time to come ; and hee being (as Mr Elliott writes) an able and vsefull man in the presse wee haue thought fitt further to make tryall of him for one yeare longer and the rather because vpon Mr Elliotts motion and the goodnes of the worke ; wee haue thought fitt and ordered that the Psalmes of Dauid in meter ; shalbee printed in the Indian language ; and soe wee hope that the said Johnson pforming his promise of amendement for time to come may bee vsefull in the furthering of this worke which wee soe much desire the finishing of Wee haue noe more but Comend you to the Lord

London April 9th i663.

Signed in the name and
by the appointment of the
Corporation for the propagating
of the Gospell in America

p^r ROBERT BOYLE Gou^r:

In Answere whervnto A letter
was Returned as followeth

Subscribed

These ffor the hono^{ble} Robert Boyle Esq^r
Gou^r: of the Corporation for the propagation
of the Gospell in New England

London ;

Right Hono^{ble}

Youers of the 9th Aprill (63) wee haue Receiued ; wherby wee vnderstand the great care and redines you haue to aduance the propagation of the gospell amongst the poore natiues heer ; a worke truely honorable ; and acceptable to god and all good Christians ; an Increase wherof as wee earnestly desire and hope for ; soe it shalbee our studious endeauor to promote according to the power and oppertunitie put into our hands youer honores accepting our bill of fve hundred pound and sending ouer a supply of an hundred pounds in peeces of eight wee humbly acknowldige and haue Improved the said peeces to the vttermost wee could wherof by minting or otherwise is ^{tt}117 ^s00 ^d07 by which youer honor may see what advance there may bee made to the stocke by sending of such peeces ; vpon this occation

wee haue had some discourse with M^r Vsher whoe hath formerly bin Employed to Receiue the moneyes there and payed sallaries &c heer allowing six p^r cent: for what hee payes in mony ℥ what hee payes in goods att $\frac{3}{4}$ p^r shilling proffitt as it cost in England which is generally chosen ; which is much better then our money and esteemed of by those that Receiue it as good as payment in England considering the adventure freight and other charges ; Concerning the takeing vp of moneyes heer in case of want ; wee feare it wilbee difficult and Inconvenient for though there is such allowance giuen as you mencion ; yett it is not alwaies to bee had but many times the exchange is vpon euen tearmes ; besides there wilbee a nessesitie in that way to haue some agent or officer to Receiue pay and keep accounts whoe must haue some allowance for the same which will lessen the advance ; and not giue soe good satisfaction as the former way hath done ; when they might goe into a large warehouse and furnish them selues with what they want ; att least $\frac{3}{4}$ p^r shillilling cheaper then they can buy it with *with* Reddy money ; wee haue therfore drawne M^r Vsher to bee willing to allow 12 p^r cent aduance for what hee shall Receiue in England and keep the account gratis which wee conceiue will advance the stocke as much as sending money the adventure freight &c^t ; Conclidered ; [of which wee are very desirous if it may stand with your honors pleasure] for the satisfaction of others and preuenting of our owne trouble of makeing pticulare payments and keeping accounts which wee can not with any conveniency attend liueing dispersed in the Countrey and seldome meeting together aboue once in the yeare ; thusse haueing bine humbly bould to p^rsent our thoughts heerin wee leaue the determination therof to your honors pleasure ; wee were much affected to heare of soe great a losse like to befall the stocke but some letters from priuate frinds of a later date ; giues vs hopes that it is *since Recouered ; for which wee Rejoyce and are thankfull ; wee shalbee Reddy to attend your honors aduise as to the pticulare abatements propounded in your letter ; for the future soe farr as may bee expedient ; but the sallaries and charges ; for them all (except mistris Mayhew) is due att this time by agreement for the yeare past and soe must nessesarily bee allowed wee are much sollicitated by Cordiall frinds to this worke to continew that smale allowance to mistris Mayhew ; her husband being the first or one of the first whose hart god stired vp effectually ; to laboure in this worke ; and that seuerall yeares of his owne charges without any Recompence for the same ; and one whom god made Instrumentall for the sperituall good of very many of the poor Natiues of Martins Vinyard ; wee haue therfore for this yeare past thought it most expedient (least it should bee a discouragement to others as well ouer greiuious to her selfe) yett Re-

1663.

September.

*185

1663.

September.

maining a poor desolate widdow with six children ; to allow her as formerly six pounds but shall lett her know shee must expect noe more either for her selfe ; without your honors further order ; some time after our last letter Marmeduke Johnson Returned to the presse and hath carried himselfe Indifferently well since soe farr as wee know but the bible being finished and little other worke p^rsenting ; wee dismissed him att the end of the tearme you had contracted with him for ; but vnderstanding your honorable Corporation hath agreed with him for another yeare ; wee shall Indeaour to Employ him as well as wee can by printing the Psalmes and another little treatice of M^r Baxters which m^r Elliote is translateing into the Indian Language which is thought may bee vsefull and profitable to the Indians ; and yet there will not bee full Employment for him ; and for after times our owne printer wilbee sufficiently able to print of any other worke that wilbee nessesary for their vse soe that att the yeares end hee may bee dismissed ; or sooner if hee please and if there bee occation further to Employ him ; It were much better to contract with him heer to print by the sheete then by allowing him standing wages ; wee were forced vpon his earnest Request to lett him fiue pound in pte of his wages to supply his p^rsent nessesitie which must bee defaulted by your honors with his brother ; his last yeare by agreement with him begineth the 20th of August last from the end of his former contract till that time hee was out of this Employment and followed his owne occations ; the Instruments Employed in this great worke are continued and Improue themselues therin ; except M^r Thompsom whoe hath desisted the worke and hath his sallary abated ; wee are much sollicitated by some to agment their allowance ; but vpon your honors advertisement haue forborne to doe any thinge therin for the p^rsent ; Wee haue spoken with m^r Elliott and others concerning Captaine Gookens Employment amonge the Indians in Gou^rning of them in seuerall plantations ordering their townes affaires (which they are not able to doe of themselues ;) takeing account of their laboure and expence of their time and how their children proffitt in their learning with many thinges of like nature ; and find it to bee of much vse and benefitt to them ; and therefore could not but desire him to goe on in that worke and haue ordered fifteen pounds to bee paid him towards his expences for the yeare past ; Wee are enformed by m^r Elliott and others ; that there is an hopefull progression of the worke in seuerall ptes of the Countrey ; the two stowdents att Cambridge College follow their Studdy dilligently and are good proficients therin ; and fiue other hopefull youtnes att the Inferior scooles which are [^] that are maintained out of the stocke ; John Stanton and Mathew Mahew bee according to your honors advise discharged the actes of the last yeares disburs-

ments wee haue heerwith sent ; by which your honors may see what hath bine payed out and what is Remaining ; which possibly may defray most of the charges for the ensueing yeare ; yett finding it to be a great Incurragement to those that are Employed and such as are to Receiue pay for diett clothing &c: to know certainly where they may Receiue it heer ; not onely for their p^rsent supply but for the future ; wee haue therfore made bold to charge bills for foure hundred pounds ; yett soe as it shalbee noe damage ; if notwithstanding what wee haue Intimated to transmitt it some other waies but lesse then that s^ume with what is in hand will not defray all charges till another supply can bee had from England Wee haue ordered M^r Vsher to p^rsent your honors by the next shipp with 20 Coppyes of the bible and as many of the Psalmes if Printed of before the shippes departure hence ; Craueing pardon for giueing your honors this trouble wee shall humbly take leaue comitting your selfe and that honorable societie into the armes of his mercye whose faithfullnes is engaged to Reward your labour of loue to those his other sheep in this vast and remote wilderness which is the earnest prayer of ;

Boston Septem: 18: 1663

Right honorable
your most humble servants
the Comissioners of the vnited
Collonies of New England ;

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW

JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALKOTT
WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FENN ;

1663.

September.

1663.

*Boston in New England Septem 3 i663

September.

The honorable Corporation for the Indians are Debtors

*186

Imp ^r To sundry Disbursements in full for printing the bible bookes for the Indians Scollars tuterage of two Indian Students as by seuerall bills of pticulares - - -	}	140 — 12 — 06
To the diett and clothing of two Indian Students att the Colledge and for three others att the gramer scoole in Cambridge and for clothing and diett of Mathew Mahew with some other Disbursements for the yeare past as by account of pticulares - - - - -	}	94 — 00 — 06
To the diett clothing and schooling of two Indians with m ^r Weld att Roxburry for one yeare past - - - -	}	30 — 00 — 00
To the Gramer Scoolmaster att Cambridge for the Indians and Mahew - - - - -	}	11 — 00 — 00
To the maintanance of John Stanton for the yeare past -		25 — 00 — 00
To M ^r John Elliot his sallary for the yeare past - -		50 — 00 — 00
To his Interpreter Job three scoolmasters viz: Wilham John Magus and Tuppucke alies Wilham - - -	}	40 — 00 — 00
To m ^r John Elliott Juni ^r : - - - - -		25 — 00 — 00
To m ^r John Mahew att the Vinyard his sallary - -		30 — 00 — 00
To eight Indian Teachers and Scoolmasters att the Vinyard		30 — 00 — 00
To M ^r Bourne att Sandwich his sallary - - - -		25 — 00 — 00
To two scoolmasters Employed by him in those ptes Charles and Wilham - - - - -	}	06 — 10 — 00
To M ^r Peirson for the yeare past - - - - -		30 — 00 — 00
To Captaine Gookins for Gou ^r ing the Indians in seuerall plantations - - - - -	}	15 — 00 — 00
To mistris Mahew att the Vinyards - - - -		06 — 00 — 00
To m ^r James of Easthampton - - - - -		20 — 00 — 00
To Capt: Gorg Denison for ordering the affaires of seuerall Indians † in seuerall plantations † - - -	}	05 — 00 — 00
ffor the laying out and bounding of Indians Townes in places most convenient - - - - -	}	10 — 00 — 00
To Marmeduke Johnson in pte of his wages for this yeare now entered on ; and to bee abated by youer selues in youer payment to his brother - - - - -	}	05 — 00 — 00

598 — 03 — 00

P^r Contra the Corporation is Credit^r

1663.

Imp ^r p ^r ballence of the last account Septem: 1662 -	-	485	—	15	—	09	} 117 — 16 — 04
p ^r soe much payed to M ^r Vsher in 62	-	500	—	00	—	00	
p ^r by produce of 433 peeces of eight weying							
31 — 10 ounces — 12 ^d waight	-						
							1102 — 16 — 04

September.

Credit - 1102 — 16 — 04

Deb: - 598 — 03 — 00

Credit Rest in M^r Vshers hands - 504 — 13 — 04

Bills of exchange were drawne on the corporation for payment foure hundred pounds to M^r John harwood for the vse of M^r Vsher as followeth ; Att twenty dayes sight (after the first of March next) of this our third bill of exchange ; our first or second of the same date and tenure not being payed ; pray you to pay vnto M^r John harwood Marchant or his order for the vse of M^r hezekiah Vsher of Boston in New England Marchant the sume of foure hundred pounds ; which is for the like sume to bee Receiued of the said hezekiah Vsher heer according to agreement made with him by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England and is for the defraying of nessesary disbursments for Propagatinge the Gospell amongst the Natiues heer ; att the day wee pray you make good payment sir ;

September 19, 63

Sir

Your loueing frinds and servants

To our much honored frind
M^r henery Arshurst Treasurer of
the honorable Corporation for
the Propagation of the Gospell
in New England ;

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies
in New England ;

*Sundry of the Pequott Indians (viz) Robbin and harmon Garrett with others of them appeering before the Comissioners exhibited their complaintes as followeth ; viz: against Vncas for entertaineing Pequott delinquents against his men for abusing the Constable of New London ; the Redresse wherof the Comissioners doe Refer to the Gou^rment of Conecticott and incase of non satisfaction the pties agreiued may make their complaint to the next session of the Comissioners ; and that Vncas likewise bee enjoyed by the Gou^rment of Conecticott to make his appeerance there ;

*187

1663.

September.

Also it is againe Comended to the generall Courts of the Massachusetts and Conecticott that some effectuall course bee taken for the laying out of Convenient places for the settleing of the said Indians according to former agreement and Captaine Denison M^r Stanton and James Auerey are desired in the behalfe of the Indians to see it done ;

It is alsoe agreed by the Comissioners that the lands on the east side of Paucatucke as well M^r Plasters farme as Capt Gookins and Amos Richinsons or any others which was Improued for corne by the Indians before the graunt therof in proprietic to the English shall soe Remaine vntill the expiration of the five yeares conditioned with the said captaine Gookins and Richenson in the behalfe of the said Indians and that where any damage hath bin done them therin since the said agreement the same to bee satisfied by such pty or ptyes as hath done it ;

this wampam was deliuered to the Treasurer of the Massachusetts vpon account of the Collonies together with about 12 or 14 fathom more in a gerdle

Memorand: that Robbin brought for the payment of Poll money 50 fathom of Wampam and harmon Garrett 30 fathom which was accepted in full of all areers to this day and this Release to bee in full satisfaction of their complaint about Allin and Gogeis swine and the damage they pretend to haue sustained in that case ; and for the future they are ordered to pay annually as followeth that is to say Robbin for himselfe and Companie forty fathom of wampam and harmon garrett for himselfe and companie 40 fathom to bee Collected by rate as they are able Respectiuey to pay and incase of neglect of obseruance heerof capt: Denison and M^r Stanton and James Auery or any one of them are Impowered to leuy the sume and all the said Indians are Required to submitt themselues to their Respective Gou^rnors according to the orders and Instructions giuen them ; and their disobeidience to bee p^rsented from time to time to the Comissioners and some of the Cheife disturbers to bee apprehended and brought to the Comissioners Court, to bee proceeded against according to their demerits by sending away or otherwise ;

THE Comissioners for the Massachusetts p^rsented the following Petition to the honored the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies ;

WHERAS our honored frinds the Confederates the Jurisdiction of Conecticott haue of late made claime to a tract of land in the Pequot Contrey which formerly was by your selues according to the articles of Confederation orderly settled vnder the Gou^rment of the Massachusetts ;

by Reason of which claime the Inhabitants there haue bine much disturbed and haue made their addresse to the generall Court and Councel for the said Collonie of the Massachusetts for their succor and Releife [^] humble Request to this honored Court is that according to the prouision made in the said Articles of Confederation for Releife in any such exegent wee may haue a due hearing giuen of the complaint of the aforesaid Inhabitants and an orderly Issue put therto ;

1663.

September.

Dated the fift
of the 7th 1663

SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS DANFORTH ;

IN Answere Whervnto the Comissioners
for Conecticott made their Returne
as followeth ;

WEE are Reddy to Attend the hearing of the Comissioners according to
the true tenure and meaning of the articles of Confederation

JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALCOTT

After some debate had concerning the matter and pusall of former proceedings Refering thervnto the Comissioners of y^e other Collonies called to bee Judges therein doe apprehend it may haue a tendencye for the mutuall peace of both the Collonies that the matter bee att p^rsent Respited ; and that the Collonie of Conecticott doe apply themselues to the Generall court of the Massachusetts for a loueing and frindly compliyanse therein ; and that in the mean time all thinges Remaine as they haue bine agreed by the Comissioners formerly ; incase there bee not mutuall satisfaction to content of the pties concerned the agreiued pte may make their adresse to the next court of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies ; and to this p^rsent Issue both the pties concerned manifested their willing concurrence

John Talcott
desents from
some pticu-
lars in the acte
of the Com-
issioners con-
cerning South-
ertowne ;

THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
WILĒAM LEET
BENJAMINE FEN

*The honorable Peter Stuijuisant Director Generall of the New Nether-lands Coraso &c: appeering before the Comissioners the 9th of this Instant exhibited his complaint for the non obseruance of the Articles of agreement made and concluded between the said English Collonies and him-

*188

1663.

September.

selfe att hartford Ann^o Domⁱ: 1650 for prouinciall bounds between the English Plantations and new Netherlands as in the said Articles is more p^ticularly expressed ; and alsoe made his proposall to the Comissioners whether they accounted the said articles of agreement to remaine still in force and oblidging or not ;

The matter of Complaint appeering to bee more emediately against and refering to the claime of Conecticott Jurisdiction the Comissioners for that Collonie gaue their answare in writing as followeth

The Comissioners for Conecticott doe declare that their generall Court haueing had noe Notice of the Intension of the Right honorable Gou^r Peter Stuijuesant to make applycation to the Comissioners in the case and question p^resented by the said Gou^r to the Comissioners of the vnitied Collonies and the Question being of great concernment there may bee occation of the p^resence of some p^{ersons} principally concerned in the place and proffes of some matters which nearly concerne the question in hand therefore wee humbly craue a Respect vntill the next meeting of the Comissioners att hartford ;

JOHN WINTHORP
JOHN TALCOTT ;

THE Comissioners for the vnitied Collonjes after some debate and consideration of the p^remises doe Judge meet for their Indemnity to declare

THAT (saucing their allegence and Duty to his Ma^{tie} our Royall Sou^r together with his Ma^{ties} Claime and just Rightes to the lands in controuersy ; and the Right of Conecticott Collonie by their Charter and late graunt from his Ma^{tie}) they for their p^{tes} doe account the aforesaid articles of agreement 1650 to bee binding according to their true Intent and meaning and that they will not countenance the violation therof ; alsoe the Comissioners doe further offer it as their aduice to both p^{ties} concerned that a full hearing of the controversy may bee attended att the next meeting of the Comissioners att Hartford 1664 where all p^{ties} concerned may come with full power for determination therof ; and that in the meane while all thinges may remaine and bee according to the true Intent and meaning of the aforesaid articles of agreement ; any claime or obstruction made by the Jurisdiction of Conecticott Notwithstanding ; and that the p^{ersons} Inhabiting the said place in controuersye with their lands and estates bee acquitted from all damage and

penalties which they are or might be liable unto for any their proceedings or actions against the authorities and Rights of the Duch of their claims unto the same

1663.

September.

SIMON BRADSTREETT Pr:
 THOMAS DANFORTH
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOSIAS WINSLOW
 WILLIAM LEET
 BENJAMINE FEN

The Duch Gov^r Returned
 as followeth ;

Considerations and Answers unto the exhibited writing of the great and esteemed Gentlemen the Commissioners of the united Colonies of New England ;

The much esteemed Gentlemen Commissioners doe by mistake qualify vs as Lord Generall of the Duch plantations in America ; there being severall other Duch plantations in America which are not committed to our Government neither doe belonge to vs ; wee reply and answer therunto heerby ; shall by Capt: Willett being desired as Interpreter wee haue Requested and supplied a friendly and Neighborly ^ That for the question concerning East Dorfe by the English being called Westchester and all other debates of that Nature might be Remoued and taken away to the end that wee now and heerafter may converse and live in vnitie peace and concord together in this wilderness in which is soe many barbarous Indians and this hath bine sought vnder the style and quality of Director generall of the New Netherlands and Carasoe and in Reference unto the high and Mighty Lords the States Generall of the united Netherlands ; and soe much esteemed Lords formerly of the west India Companie ; vnder that style and quality and not otherwise ; it hath *bine Requested of the honored Commissioners a Categorical declaration whether those articles of agreement ; and limitations made at hartford Ann^o 1650 doe yett Remaine firme and obliging ; wherein according to their Judgment and Justice the lymett of hartford by their new obtained Patent shall extend westward between New England and New Netherlands ; The Answer after sundry debates the honored Commissioners haue bine pleased to giue in writing though conditionally and not soe categorically as wee had expected ; Neuertheles wee aquiesce in the same (viz:) That what was agreed vpon in the yeare 1650 prouisionally in and about the lymetts and bounds according to Right vnderstanding ; Remaines firme and obliging vpon the

*189

1663.

September.

condition of the high Mighty Lords States Generall of the vnitied Netherlands ; and the truely esteemed Westjndia Companie receiue their true Right and title which they haue or may pretend vnto all the lands and bordering of the fresh water Riuers ; and what lyees between the same ; what concernes the conceiued complaint towching the east Towne by the English called Westchester vpon which the honored Comissioners of hartford Collonie haue giuen their Reply ; That for the p^rsent they are vnprepared to giue answere and thervpon doe desire that the question or difference touching the same may be defered till the next meeting ; the which appeers as cleare as the sun that shines att noone day to bee but friuilous expressions taken from the letters as well from the honored Gou^r Winthorpe as from the court itselfe ; and for the preuention of further Distempers yea bloodsheed it selfe ; Wee declare to bee Reddy and willing to put and comitte this and other questians in difference vnto any Imptiall Committee not concerned in either Right ; chosen by both p^rties of like numbers ; houlding the aduise and concluded proposition ; and the Request of hartford Collonie concerning the case in question to remaine as it was before ; the which being done wee Couenant and promise heerby that none of the Inhabitants of westchester nor any other shall haue any wronge or Injury done them Touching the same, incase not ; wee declare in the behalfe of our hon^r oath and office and in the defence of what is betrusted to vs ; to bee nessesitated to take such meanes by the hand as god Almighty and the superior power shall afford vs ; Wee hope that the honered Comissioners themselues ; and all to whom this may be shewen will take notice heerof that wee haue condescended ourselues to render what is nessesary vnto answere ; to the avoydeing of any further euill

Giuen in Boston

this $\frac{11}{21}$ September 1663

PETER STUYVISANT

This agreeth in substance with the
originall according to the best vnderstanding
of your honors humble servant

SIMON LYNDE ;

The Duch Gou^rs 2^{cond}

letter to the Comissioners followeth ;

Right hono^{ble} Sirs

In psuance of the happy confederation Naighborhood and Correspondency of our Superiors and both nations in Europe ; I ame earnestly desirous

and very hopefull that the same may bee attained and attended heere ; the very end and scope of it was cause of my waiting vpon your honors ; a settling of lymetts wherby former and future questions of that Nature might bee remoued and preuented ; but finding the matters in question soe difficult and your honors demaunds soe greate and heuy that in noe measure answerable to my superiors, can condesend in it ; and therefore to my greife Necessitated for to refere the matters vnsettled to both superiors ; in the meane while wee shall Request your honors consideration and answere vpon these two following propositions

1663.
September.

Whether there may not bee between the Nations heer such Correspondencye and trafficke with the goods and growth of this poore Countrey as in Europe vnder that clause is admitted there

I

If vpon any equall and Reasonable tearmes there may not bee Pitched vpon Naighborly Confederacy and vnion against soe great multitude of barbarouse Indians as the Christian people of both Nations are dispersed amongst ; whervnto expecting onely your honors answere I shall Remaine and Subscribe myselfe,

2

Boston Septem: $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{3}{3}$ (1663)

Right honorable sirs your humble
servant and Naighbour
PETER STUYUISANT

In Answere whervnto the Comissioners Returned as followeth

*hono^{ble} Sir

*190

WEE not assumeing or accepting your honors suparlatiue title giuen vs in yourers of the $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{3}{3}$: Instant doe Reddily your Desire of mutuall Corespondency may bee continued by those of the two Nations in these ptes ; but are not consiensious to ourselues of any neg[l]ect as to furtherance therof nor can wee owne any Inequallitie in our proposalls for future settling of prouisionall bounds ; and should wee returne your owne words which wee conceiue wee Justly might ; It would haue little tendency to the end proposed ; your honor well knowes our demaunds heerin haue bine short of what in strictnes wee might haue insisted on the Intent of the English Claime by Pattent haueing long since bine declared to your honor and Challenged att the meeting att hartford Ann^o: (50)

To your honors first proposall for correspondency in trafficke wee Answere that contrary to the acte of Parliament for Regulateing of trade wee may not acte But otherwise wee willingly accept your honors desire of mutuall Commerce and wee know not of any acte of Restraint made by vs ;

1663.

September.

Your honors 2^{cond} proposall is of great waight and worthy of seriouse consideration how both English and Dutch may soe demean themselves towards the barbarous natiues as not to prouoake them by doeing them wrong nor yett suffer any Injury from them ; the which wee find a matter of great about and difficultie ; and such as may make vs slow of entering into engagements with others whoe are more remote from vs whose complaints and greiuances wee shalbe lesse able to vnderstand the true grounds therof yett Neuertheles wee are willing to p^rsent your honors Motion to our respectiue generall courts where if it find acceptance your honor may expect an answare of by the first oppertunitie :

Boston Septem: 15 : (63)

SIMON BRADSTREET Pres^d:
 THOMAS DANFORTH
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOSIAS WINSLOW
 JOHN WINTHORPE
 JOHN TALCOTT
 WILLAM LEET
 BENJAMINE FEN ;

The answare of Conecticott Comissioners in pticulare is as followeth ;

WHERAS the hono^{ble} Gou^r of New Netherlands ; hath in his Reply to the Comissioners charged vs the Comissioners of Conecticott with friuolous Reply wee answare that had his honor pleased to consider our candor in motioning soe amicable a compliance and the not Returne of a suitable acceptance therof by his honor wherby these that are in distance about two hundred miles might haue had notice for their attendance according as occasion might p^rsent ; wee conceiue his Equenimity of mind would haue made a more fauorable Interpretation ; alsoe wee doe declare that wee shall p^rsent the aduise giuen by the Comissioners for a further settling of bounds ; to our Generall Court of whose Reddines to promote all waies of peace and Righteousnes wee haue noe cause to doubt ;

JOHN WINTHORPE
 JOHN TALCOTT ;

A Letter sent to the Towne of New London ;

Boston Septem: 14. (63)

Gentlemen and Loucing frinds

The Indians your Neighbours complaining that all former orders of the Comission^s Notwithstanding That they are yett delayed of a settlement a

thinge of absolute nessesitie to bee attended for their peacable subsistence; and wilbee in a speciall manor comfortable to your selues for the p^ruenting of such Inconveniencye as otherwise will of nessesitie acrow; These are therefore to lett you vnderstand That wee haue appointed and impowered Cary Latham and James Auery on the behalfe of the Indians to lay out and bound their said lands for them according to the true intent of the Comissioners graunt to them att Boston Ann^o: (58) and before the Deuision of the Peqott Countrey; wherin wee Intreat and expect your Reddy compliyanse and furtherance; and for the settleing of your bounds between your selues and Vncas it is refered to the next meeting att hartford where you may expect an equall and Just Determination therof; att p^rsent wee shall not giue you any further trouble; but Remaine

1663.

September.

Gentlemen
your Assured frinds

Postscript
for the quantitie of land that wee would haue laied out vnto them wee Judge three thousand acres as little as can well satisfy them and doe desire and expect that such a proportion bee speedily layed out to them;

SIMON BRADSTREET Presd:
THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHORPE
WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FEN

A letter sent to Southertowne;

Boston

Septem: 13: 1663

*Gentlemen and Loueing frinds

*191

The Indians your Neighbours complaininge of the not laying out of lands for their settlement is to them very Injurious tending to their vtter Impouerishing; and is alsoe; as wee are not a little sencable) therof a great Scandall to the English that they haue bine soe longe delayed these are therefore to acquaint you; That wee haue Impowered Captaine Denison M^r Stanton and James Auery or any two of them to lay out hermon Garrett and his Companie a convenient accomodation of lands for their planting either att Causuttucke or such other place as may bee to their satisfaction; not entrenching on the farmes there graunted vnto any pticulare pson; and lett it bee as neare to the sea side as may bee; wee suppose it can not bee Justly offenciue to your selues although some pte of it may fall within your bounds graunted your towne by the Massachusetts; their promise of a settled accomodation being before the settlement of those lands to either

1663.

September.

Collonie ; and therefore before your selves could claime any Right therein the quantitie promised them att Cawsutt necke is a Thousand acres if neare the sea side and such a quantitie as is to mutuall satisfaction wee are content ;

SIMON BRADSTREET President
 THOMAS DANFORTH
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOSIAS WINSLOW
 JOHN WINTHORPE
 WILIAM LEET
 BENJAMINE FEN ;

Captaine Denison in the behalfe of Southertowne exhibited this following complaine

May it please you to consider of some of those inconveniencies which haue attended Southertowne in this time of our troubles with Conecticott by their disowning of the Authoritie of the Bay there ; and settle some way for a redresse ;

first extreame trouble and hazard of our peace which wee desire may bee preuented for the future

2^{cond} the great charge by meeting messages to the Bay &c :

thirdly The eregulare taking away of our estates or the estates of some of vs which hath bine leuied By execution according to law and deliuered to the plaintiffe (viz:) eight barrell of syder or therabouts of Thomas Shawes seized att New London in lieu of a heiffer deliuered to him according to execution in Southertowne ; one mare and coult taken out of towne and secured or kept att New London by John Balden and hew and cry deneyed by M^r Willis to bee graunted vnder pretence that they could not owne the authoritie of the Bay in Southertowne ; seuerall cattle stollen by the Road Iland men and carryed *them* to Road Iland ; these thinges vnder correction wee humbly conceiue to bee Iregulare and wee sufferers on these accounts ; wherfore wee are bould to p^rsent these thinges to your view ; humbly begging that wee whoe haue according to your orders acted by Comission from the bay may not haue our actions sensured by any power but the same from whom our power is deriued ; and that this court would take care that wee may not bee sufferers by our fidelitie ; but that by your wisdome such course may bee taken as that which hath bine eregularly taken from vs may bee restored and satisfaction according to your judgments made ; to whom wee humbly Refer it ; as alsoe such

care may bee taken as wee may liue peacably in all honesty and godlynes which will further engage vs to pray &c :

1663.

September.

GEORGE DENISON in the behalfe
of the Towne of Southertowne ;

The Comissioners haueing considered the enformation and complaint of Capt: Gorge Denison in the behalfe of the towne doe Judge it meet for the p^rserueing of peace and vnitie amongst the Collonies to aduise that if any such eregulare and Ilegall actes comited by any pson vnder the Gou^rment of Conecticott in Reference to the Towne of Southertowne since they haue bine claimed to bee vnder theire Gou^rment doe appeer ; That the same bee forthwith Reuersed and any goods or Chattles vnorderly or Illegally taken especially the syder and Mare mencioned in this complaint (if the case appeer as is aledged) bee Restored ; that soe there may bee a more Naighborly and frindly Correspondency between the two Collonies and people there ;

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts Collonie doe Comend to the consideration of the Comissioners of the other Collonies the violence and Intrusion that is made vpon some of the people of Southertowne both English and Indians ; by some of Road Iland whoe haue bine warned to further*theire Insolencies ; as may appeer by applycation made to them ; for the Comissioners of the Collonies joyntly the Generall Court and councell of the Massachusetts ; doe yett psist with a high hand to take possession of their lands pull downe their houses kill steale and driue away their Cattle ; and carry away some of their men Captiue all which considered the aduise of the Comissioners for Remedy is *Craued whether they will approue of the Massachusetts defence of their psons and estates against their said Intrusions by all Just meanes as the case may require

[*forbear?]

*192

SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS DANFORTH

The Comissioners haueing considered the complaintes against some Inhabitants of Road Iland for their Intrusion vpon Southertowne and pusing of letters and warrants from the authoritie of the said Iland with other Testimonies that doe euince the truth of the said complainte can doe noe lesse then protest [^] the violence psisted in against all amicable meanes for their Redresse Judging it meet to assert the Just Rightes of the true proprietors there settled by the consent of the vnited Collonies ; the preservation of whose Just Interests psons and estates they doe account themselues Joyntly

1663.

September.

engaged to maintaine by all Just meanes against such Intrusions as by the articles of Confederation they stand oblidged

SIMON BRADSTREET Presd
 THOMAS DANFORTH
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOSIAS WINSLOW
 WILIAM LEET
 BENJAMINE FEN ;

The complaint of the Comissioners of Newhauen in behalfe of that Collonie humbly p^rsented to the Rest of the honored Comissioners for their aduise aide and succorr as followeth

- I That sundry of the Inhabitants of seuerall of our Townes haue bin taken vnder the Gou^rment of Conecticott ; and by them Incouraged to disowne authoritie ; they refuse to obserue their oath of fidelitie ; to attend our courts or meetings called by our Authoritie for to p^rforme other Dutyes with the Rest of our people and soe our settled order and peace is much prejudiced ;
- 2 That Constables or officers are by Conecticotts Authoritie appointed and sett vp amongst vs whoe are very Troublesome to vs ; these thinges and the sad consequencys therof are soe agreiueing to the generallitie of our people and like to bring forth such vncomfortable effects that wee can not but p^rsent the matter to your serious consideration to take some effectuall course that such actings may bee Recalled and forborne and the articles of Confederation duely obserued towards vs as a distinct Colloney ;

Boston Septem: 17: 63

In the name of the Collonie
 of Newhauen

Your obseruant
 Confederates WILIAM LEET
 BENJAMINE FENN ;

Conecticotts Answare

The Comissioners for Conecticott doe Conceiue that there is noe such cause of complaint att Present from New hauen as hath bine mencioned in their paper there haueing bine diuers frindly treaties about the matter in difference and very amiable proposalls and tenders formerly and now againe very lately propounded by a Committee from the Court of Conecticott whoe had of late a frindly conference vpon it with the Committee of Newhauen ;

and a Copy of those propositions were presented now by Mr Willis one of the Majestrates and one of the said Committee of Conecticott and the said Amicable propositions were now Read to all the Comissioners and not disliked by them ; and wee hope they are yett in a faire way of further treaty towards a frindly compliyance and wee are assured that the court of Conecticott did neuer Intend to doe nor will doe any Injury or wrong to them but wilbee Reddy to attend all Just and frindly wayes of loueing corespondency and what euer hath bine now suggested by way of complaint wee doubt not but they will Returne a faire and satisfactory answare vnto when they haue Notice therof ;

Septem: 19: (63)

JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALCOTT ;

1663.

September.

*New Hauens Reply

*193

The Comissioners of Newhauen Collonie can not approue of the answare or Apollogye of Conecticott Comissioners ; in saying that they conceiue that there is noe ground of our complaint the case being as wee haue Related and can proue ; nothinge being done to Reverse or satisfy on that account nor yett absolutely promised but conditionly and in treaty onely wherin wee haue and doe desire to carry as Amicably to them as they towards vs but how it should bee said that the court of Conecticott neither Intended nor would doe vs any wronge while such Injuries as are complained of ; are not Righted ; nor yett absolutely promised soe to bee ; wee see not ; and therefore can not but desire the sence of the Comissioners vpon the acteings complained of ; whiles It is not knowne how farr those propositions mencioned wilbee satisfactory to our people nor what Issue wilbee attained for settlement of affaires according to Confederation (incase) which wee still cleaue vnto ;

WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FEN ;

The Comissioners of the Massachusetts and Plymouth to the Complaint of Newhauen against Conecticott is as followeth ;

The Comissioners of the Massachusetts and Plymouth haueing considered the complaint exhibited by Newhauen against Conecticott for Infringing the power of Jurisdiction as in the said complaint is more ptcularly expressed together with the answare Returned thervnto by Conecticott Comissioners with some other debates and conferencyes that haue passed between them ; doe

1663.

September.

Judge meet to declare that the said Collonie of Newhauen being owned in the articles of confederation as distinct from Conecticott; and soe owned by the Collonies Joyntly in this p^rsent meeting in all their actings; may not by any acte of violence haue their libertie of Jurisdiction Infringed by any other of the vnited Collonies without breach of the articles of Confederation and that where any acte of power hath bine erected against their authoritie that the same ought to bee Recalled and their power Reserued to them Intire; vntill such time; as in an orderly way it shalbee otherwise disposed; and for pticulare greiuances mencioned in their complaint; that they bee Referred to the next meeting of the Comissioners att hartford; where Conecticott haueing timely notice may giue their answare thervnto; vnlesse in the mean time ther bee an amicable vniteing for the establishment of their peace; the which wee are p^rswaded wilbee very acceptable to the Naighboring Collonies

SIMON BRADSTREET Presd
 THOMAS DANFORTH
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOSIAS WINSLOW

*194

*M^r Vsher is ordered to pay fiue pounds to the Presedent of the Colledge as an acknowledgement of his extreordinary Labours with the Indian youthes;

M^r Samuell Green Printer gaue in an account of paper by him Receiued of M^r Vsher

from the Corporation	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	80 Reame
from M ^r Vsher	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	389 Reame
								<u>469 Reame</u>

Made vse of as followeth

for Printing two Catichismes	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	30 Reame
for Printing the Bible	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	368 Reame
								<u>398 Reame</u>
Restes in the hands of M ^r Green	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	71 Reame
And in M ^r Vshers hands	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	061 Reame

A letter was Receiued from M^r Thomas Mahew of the Vinyard and an Answare Returned thervnto; which is on file with other papers of this sessions;

M^r Thomas Danforth is appointed to make such contract for the Dispose

of John one of the Indian Scollars with him to some meet Employment for his future good as hee shall thinke best ;

1663.

September.

Mr Simon Bradstreet and Mr Danforth are Requested to take care for the preparation of an epistle to the Indian Bible dedicatory to his Ma^{tie} and cause the same to bee printed

Alsoe the Comissioners of the Massachusetts are Impowered to acte in all such Imergensyes Refering to the hon^{ble} Corporation for the Indians as shall fall in between this and the next meeting of the Comissioners

These foregocing Conclusions were agreed and consented vnto by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies this 19th of September i663

JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALCOTT

SIMON BRADSTREET Presd:

THOMAS DANFORTH

THOMAS PRENCE

JOSIAS WINSLOW ;

WILLIAM LEETT

BENJAMINE FENN ;

1664.
September.
*195

* At a meeting of the Commissioners for the vnitid Collonies of New England att Hartford September the first i664

The Articles of Confederation being Read; an order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 10th day of May i664 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered That Symon Bradstreet Esq^r: and Thomas Danforth Esquire were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare; and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenour of the said Articles concluded att Boston the 19th Day of May i643

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the 8th Day of June i664 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that Major Josias Winslow and Captaine Thomas Southworth were Chossen Comissioners ffor that collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the abouesaid Articles

A like order of Conecticott dated May the 12th i664 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that M^r Mathew Allin and M^r Samucl Willis were Chosen Comissioners for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 25 i664 was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeered that Willam Leet Esq^r: and M^r Willam Jones were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the articles aforsaid

Symon Bradstreet Esq^r was chosen Presendent for this meeting

A Letter from the hono^{ble} Corporation in England was p^rsented and Read the Contents wherof are as followeth;

Honored Gentlemen

1664.

September.

Yours of the 18th September (63) wee haue receiued with an account of your disbursement for the yeare past as alsoe the bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay M^r John Harwood assigne of M^r Vsher of Boston in New England the sume of 400^{li}: which is accepted and shalbe payed between this and the 24th of June next; wee are glad to heare of the progresse of the Gospell amongst the poor Indians and that it pleaseth the Lord to proceed; and to succeed the Indeuors of them that laboure therein Notwithstanding the many Difficulties and discouragements that it hath mett withall and as wee conceiue our selues bound to study by all good wayes and meanes how wee may answere the trust comited to vs by his Ma^{tie} soe wee noe more doubt of your care and paines whoe are constantly on the place, to Improue all posible oppertunities that might conduce to the carrying on and promoting a worke of soe high Concernment tending to the Glory of God and the spirituall Good of those poor Naked sonnes of Adam; wee vnderstand your Receipt of 100^{li}: sent ouer in peeces of eight and of the aduance made therby by minting the same into your Coyne; and wee can not but take notice of your treating with M^r Vsher and doe thankfully acknowledge your advise giuen in thervpon which wee haueing seriously debated; and weying well the Reasons and Cercomstances Relateing thervnto although wee are well assured that some honest and able Marchants heer will allow vs 20^{li} p cent there, yett giueing great Respect to your aduice and Councell and considering that the great affaires of the whole Plantation haue their dependance vpon your care and Management wee are willing to comply and are satisfied with the way and meethod propounded by you; yett soe as that wee thinke it very reasonable and meet that M^r Vsher allow 15^{li} or 14^{li} att least p cent for all such mony as shalbe drawne vpon vs; to be payed heer for the future; wee approue of the salleries allowed for the yeare past; desiring that mistris Mayhew might haue her allowance continewed vntill farther order; and as to the augmentation of salleries wee shalbe ffree thervnto when inabled by the Increase of our Revenew and settling that estate vpon vs which hath bine soe longe detained from vs which (before your reception of these) wee hope through the blessing of God on our Indeuors wilbe accomplished and as the care of providing lyeth on vs the Corporation heer soe the prudent distribution therof lyeth vpon your selues the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies there; of whose faithfulness to the best advantage therein wee are assuredly p^rswaded; wee can not but take notice of M^r Elliotts Great paines and labour amongst the poor Indians and the good Effect that hath followed

1664.

September.

*196

thervpon; and alsoe his care in translateing the bible into the Indian Language and attending vpon the Correcting of the presse whiles the said bible was printing; and now his translateing a treatice of M^r Baxters into the said Language; which althoe att p^rsent wee can not gratefully acknowledge; yett when enabled the[r]vnto shall Indeaour to make a proportionable Requittall; and as concerning Marmeduke Johnson the printer whose demeanor hath not bine suitable to what hee promised wee shall leaue him to your selues to dismiss him as soone as his yeare is expired if you see thinke fitt; wee are troubled att M^r Tompsons neglect in this busines which Gaue you good occation to abate his sallery; But doe much Rejoyce that Capt: Gookin hath proued *Soe vsefull an Instrument amongst the Indians as in Gou^rning their plantations and ordering their towne affaires; alsoe his takeing an account of their labours and expence of time; and of the profiency of their Children in learning; and as many other thinges of like nature which wee highly approue off; as alsoe of your allowance of 15^l made to him towards his expences the yeare past; and wee are very willing that you should make the same vnto him for another yeare; and wee are glad to heare that the Indian Youthes att Cambridge haue made soe good a profiency in learning and wee are not without hopes but that the Lord will vse them as Instruments in his hand to preach and promote the Gospell of Christ amongst their owne Countrymen; To which end and for the better carrying on therof wee desire that care may be taken that they retaine their Natiue Language; and as for those fiue Indian Youthes att Inferior Schooles wee desire that all Encouragement might be giuen to them according to their seuerall Capassities and attainments in Learning Thuse Comitting and comending you and all your affaires to the Guidance wisdome and protection of the Almighty wee Rest:

Coopers hall London

March the 7th 6³/₄

Your loveing ffrinds the
said Corporation signed in our
Names and by appointment
of ROBERT BOYLE Gou^r:

Wee desire by your next to Informe vs how many bibles haue bine printed in the Indian Language It being that which wee Judge might be of publicke Repute vnto the worke;

To which the ensueing answare was Returned

Right Hono^rble

Yours dated March the 7th (64) wee haue Receiued Rejoycing much in your Indefatigable care and paines for the Good of those poor soules;

amongst whom wee haue Reason to hope the Lord hath some of those his other sheep that shall certainly in his good time hear his voyce and receiue the vnction of his holy speritt; for the time manor and measure of the communication wherof wee may not limett the holy one of Issraell but ought patiently and beleiucingly to hope and waite on him whoe will not suffer any of his elect to be lost; wee must acknowledge it is att p^{re}sent with these poor Natiues a day of smale thinges; and the Diuell that old Dragon struggles hard being very vnwillinge to quite his Raigne that hee hath had soe longe time ouer them and his not wanting to ster vp enimies to obstruct the ffree passage of the Gosspell amongst them yett these Discouragements notwithstanding wee haue great cause to blesse the Lord for the ouerflowings of his Grace to them that were somtimes alliens to God and to his people; not onely in the exhebitation of the Couenant of his Grace to them; but alsoe as wee haue Reason in Charitie to beleieue and hope that his owne arme hath bine reueiled causing (att least) sundry of them to belieue the report of the Gospell; soe that wee may truely say a great light is risen vpon them; the blessed effect wherof wee hope the vtmost mallice of hell shall neuer be able to extinguish

Wee Can not but thankfully acknowledge your honors approbation of our last years accoumpt your acceptance of our bill of 400^{tt} and confeirmation of our agreement with m^r Vsher whom wee shall vrge and p^{re}swade to our vtmost to allow after 14^{tt} p^{er} cent: for the future; (tho; wee feare it wilbe difficult to draw him thervnto) nor doe wee know any marchant heer (whom wee may confide in) that will giue that allowance; nor is M^r Vsher willing to disburse monyes before hand vpon those tearmes which makes vs bold (To the end noe supply may be wanting to defray the next yeares expences) to Charge a bill of 500^{tt} vpon your honorable Corporation which wee humbly Intreat may be accepted and payed; the labourors in this worke are still Continued in their Respective places and haue their allowance for the same; with adition to some of them as your accoumpt enclosed doth declare; wee are Informed by m^r Eliott that seuerall Companies of Indians in the Contry doe request that some of their Countrymen may be sent to teach them which wee rejoyce to heare; and shall labour to promote by giueing all due Incouragement as they may deserue wee alsoe vnderstand by him your honors haue requested his aduice how a greater Reuenue might be best Improued for the furtherance of this Good worke; which thinge wee haue oftens had in serious debate; and find it ezier to expend mony then to Improue it to any good advantage; the best expedient that yett wee can find is the sending forth and settleing fitt Instruments amongst them to teach and Instruct them selues and Children as any oppertunitie or willingnes in any of them to Imbrace the same appeers which wee shall vse our vtmost Indeaours

1664.

September.

1664.

September.

to further and Incurrage; and shalbe willing and redly as formerly wee haue bine to confer and advise with the Cheife Instruments Employed in this worke what might be further done to promote the end propounded alsoe what Information or advise shalbe p^rsented to your honors may be with Generall Consent and approbation which wee doubt not wilbe more satisfactory to your selues then the single apprehension of any p^rticular p^rson; wee dismissed M^rmeduke Johnson the printer att the end of his tearme agreed for haueing Improued him as well as wee could for the yeare past by Employing him with our owne printer to print such Indian Workes as could be prepared which hee was not able to doe alone with such other English Treatises which did p^rsent; for which allowance hath bine made proportionable to his Laboure; some time hath bin lost for want of Employment but for after times wee hope to haue all bookes for the Indians vse printed vpon ezier tearmes by our owne printer especially *especially* if it please your honors to send ouer a fonte of Pica letters Roman and Italian which are much wanting for printing the practice of Piety and other workes; and soe when the presses shalbe Improued for the vse of the English wee shalbe carefull that due allowance be made to the stocke for the same; It seemed M^r Johnson ordered all his *sallery to be receiued and disposed of in England which hath put him to some straightes heer which forced vs to allow him five pound formerly (as wee Intimated in our last) and since hee hath taken vp the sume of four pound all which is to be accompted as p^rte of his sallery for the last yeare; the remainder wherof wee doubt not your honors will satisfy there; the number of bibles with Psalm bookes printed were vpwards of a thousand; of Baxters Call 1000 and of Psalters 500 diuers wherof ^{all} sorts are disposed to the Indians and the rest redly for their vse as they can be bound vp and there may be occasion the two students of the Colledge are very dilligent in their studdies and otherwise hopefull as likewise are the other youthes att the Gramer Scoole; there is noe doubt to be made of loosing their owne Language; for they dayly converse amonge them selues therin wee shall not p^rsume to giue you any further trouble att this time but humbly comitt your honors and this good worke to the guidance and blessing of the Almighty and Remaine

*197

Hartford

September 10th 1664

SAMUELL WILLIS

MATHEW ALLIN

WILLIAM LEETE

WILLIAM JONES

Right hon^{ble} your most

humble servants the Comissioners

of the vnited Collonies

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent

THOMAS DANFORTH

JOSIAS WINSLOW

THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

Bills of exchange were drawne vpon the Corporation for payment of 500 To M^r John harwood for the vse of M^r Vsher of Boston Marchant according to the vsuall forme ; for which hee is to make payment heer according to agreement ;

1664.
September.

The Indian Stocke in the Hands of the hon^{ble} Corporation is Debter

Imp ^r ffor seuerall booke[s] to two Students att the Colledge ffiue Indian youthes att the Inferior Scooles with the English and for other Scooles amongst the Indians paper ink &c as by M ^r Vshers bill of perticulars doth appeer - - - - -	} 27 — 19 — 02
To expences about the Presse for mending it ; makeing New Chases twenty seauen skins for balls &c: - -	} 04 — 04 — 04
ffor two smale Chestes to put the Bibles in that were sent to England - - - - -	} 00 — 05 — 00
To printing the Indian Psalmes 13 sheets att $\frac{11}{2}$ p ^r sheet -	} 26 — 00 — 00
To Printing the epistle dedicatory to the Bible - -	} 01 — 00 — 00
To printing M ^r Baxters Call 8 sheets att $\frac{5}{8}$ p ^r sheet -	} 20 — 00 — 00
To printing 9 sheets of the Psalter att $\frac{2}{10}$ p ^r sheet -	} 09 — 00 — 00
To woole for the Indians Imployment to Captaine Gokens	} 02 — 13 — 04
To one yeares board of M ^r Johnson - - - -	} 15 — 00 — 00
To Packthred and Dry fatts to put the bibles in - -	} 01 — 05 — 00
To boat hier for carrying and Recarr[y]ing paper and bibles - - - - -	} 03 — 06 — 00
To binding and clasping 42 bibles att $\frac{5}{2} \frac{4}{6}$ p ^r bible - -	} 05 — 05 — 00
To the diett and clothing 2 Indian Students att the Colledge and two others att the Gramer scoole one yeare	} 66 — 00 — 00
To M ^r Weld of Roxberry for Diett Clothing and schooling three Indian youthes one yeare - - - -	} 45 — 00 — 00
To the teaching and schooling of those four Indians att the Colledge and Gramer scoole and for their fier wood Candle and other petty charges as the bill of p ^r ticulars	} 13 — 19 — 00
To M ^r John Elliott seni ^r : his sallery - - - -	} 50 — 00 — 00
To M ^r Thomas Mayhew of the vinyard - - - -	} 40 — 00 — 00
To 8 Scoolmasters and teachers there - - - -	} 30 — 00 — 00
More to M ^r Mahew to dispose to Samuell sent to Natuckett and other deserueing Indians there - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
To M ^r Richard Bourne in Plymouth Collonie - -	} 30 — 00 — 00
To two scoole Masters in those p ^r tes - - - -	} 10 — 00 — 00

1664.	To Mr Peirson his sallery - - - - -	030 — 00 — 00
September.	To Captaine Gookins for his paines and expences - -	15 — 00 — 09
	To Mr Mahews widdow - - - - -	06 — 00 — 00
	To Mr James of Easthamton on Long Iland - -	20 — 00 — 00
	To the Gou ^r of Plymouth Conecticott and New hauen } for the Incurrageing of well deserueing Indians - }	15 — 00 — 00
	To the expences of an Interpreter attending this meeting -	01 — 10 — 00
	To the Incurragement of a hopefull Indian att Winsor -	02 — 00 — 00
	To an Indian att MiddleTowne to Incurrage him in his } learning to Read - - - - - }	00 — 12 — 00
	To Mr Chauncey Presedent of the Colledge for his paines } in teaching the Indian Students not formerly ac- } coumpted for - - - - - }	05 — 00 — 00
	And more since due for Phisicke &c: - - - - -	03 — 00 — 00
		585 — 18 — 10
	To m ^r Johnson payed by M ^r Green as p ^{te} of his sallery	

*198

*The Comissioners being sensible of what Great Concernment it is to the vnited Collonies that the honorable Gentlemen sent ouer as his Ma^{ties} Comissioners to visett the seuerall Jurisdictions be suitable treated as becometh our subjection to his Ma^{tie} our dread Sou^r doe therfore comend it to the seuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies Respectuely that vpon advice giuen them by the said Comissioners to Consult their proposalls according to their Instructions from his Ma^{tie} that Notice therof be timely giuen to their Confeederates to the end that if they see meet they may send their Comissioners Invested with full power to advise and acte in any case that may be of Comon Concernment to the whole that soe as much as in vs lyes wee may approue our selues faithfull and Loyall to his Ma^{ties} Just Interest and the best good and welfare of these Plantations;

The Difference still Depending between Conecticott and New hauen and some writings Refering therunto being by both p^{ties} exhibited att this meeting the Comissioners of the other Collonies Judge meet to declare that as the occation of their difference was acted without their cognizance and the grounds of the p^{sent} claime by Conecticott not being fully knowne to them; they can not as to the Right of the cause, add vnto what was past by the Comissioners att their last meeting att Boston yett considering how much the honor of God; and as well the weale of all the Collonies as themselues therein not Interest are concerned in the Issue therof; they doe hartily and affectionatly comend to their bretheren and loueing Confeederates; that such

a compliyanse be between them ; wherby the sadd consequences that will Inevitably follow vpon their further Contensions one with another might be preuented ;

1664.

September.

And for the Remoueing of all obstructions and that the Confeaderation may be Continued in loue and Amity which seeme[s] to be the desire of all It is hartily comended and propounded to the Respective Generall Courts of the Massachusetts and Plymouth That in case the Collonie of Newhauen doe vnite to Conecticott they may then be owned and approued as one Collonie whoe formerly were two provided they send but two Comissioners to any meeting and any 4 of the 6 : to conclude as fully as six might doe when they were eight and the meeting that in course vseth to bee att Newhauen be heerafter kept att hartford ; and that hence forward the ordinary meetings be onely tryennall vpon the first Thursday in September and the next meeting to be att hartford ; all other articles and conclusions to stand and Remaine in force according to the true meaning of the articles of Confeaderation concluded att Boston May the 19th 1643 ;

And for the Disposall of the Indian Stocke for the future wee doe agree that the Choise of Comissioners in the seuerall Collonies being anually as formerly the Comissioners of the Massachusetts and Plymouth or any three of the Comissioners meeting anually att Boston or elsewhere as they shall agree the Major p^rte of them agreeing may doe any acte for the desposing therof ; writing to the Corporation in England and Chargeing bills on them for farther supplys according to their descretion ; and what they doe heerin they are truly to Record and *and* make Returne therof to the tryennial meetings of the Comissioners and the nessesary expences heerin to be charged in their account ;

And incase the Respective Generall Courts consent to the tryennial meetings propounded It is then left to the Gou^rment of Conecticott to take care for the ordering and well Regulatig of the Pequott Indians and appointing them such Gou^rnors and ouerseers as they shall Judge meet and Disclaiming any of the old if there be cause as alsoe to Require the wampam due from them by the last yeares agreement and for want of payment therof to cause it to be distrained of all which they are to keep a Record and p^rsent it to the next meeting of the Comissioners ;

A Cobby of his Ma^{ties} Letter directed to the Gou^r and Assistants of the Massachusetts Plymouth Newhauen and Conecticott Collonies and p^rsented to the Comissioners att this meeting to be Considered and Improued according to the tenour therof ;

1664.

Charles Rex

September.

TRUSTY and welbeloued wee Greet you well wheras wee haue bine Giuen to vnderstand by our good Subjects Thomas Chissich John Scott John Winthorp Daniell Denison Symon Bradstreet Thomas Willett Richard Smith Edward hutchenson Amos Richarson John Alcocke Wilham hudson and their Associates haueing in the Right of Major Autherton a Just Propriaty in the Narragansett Countrey in New England by graunts from the Natiue Inhabitants of that Country ; and being desirouse to Improue it into an English Collonie and plantation to the Inlarging of our Empire and the comon Good of our subjects they are yett dayly disturbed and vnjustly molested in their possession and laudable Indeaours by certaine vnreasonable and turbulent speritts of Providence Collonie in New England aforesaid to the Great Scandall of Justice and Gou^rment and the eminent Discouragement of that hopefull plantation ; Wee haue therefore thought fitt heerby effectually to Recomend the said Proprietors to your Naighbourly kindnes and protection ; willing you to be on all occations assisting to them against such vnjust oppressions and molestations that soe they may be ceured in the full and peacable Injoyments of their said Country according to the Right and title they haue to it ; wherein wee will not doubt of your Reddines and care and shall on all Good occations expresse *how Graciously wee accept of your Compliance with this our Recomendation and soe wee bid you fare well ; Giuen att our Court att White hall June the 20th 1663, in the 15 yeare of our Raigne

By his Ma^{ties} Comaund

HENERY BENNETT

The proprietors to be p^rmitted
peacably to Improue their Collonie
and Plantation in New England ;

In obseruance wherof this Insueing letter
was sent to the Gou^r and Councill of
Providence Plantations

Gentlemen

Notwithstanding wee haue formerly and indeed too often ; bine Inforced by the Complaints of our frinds Interested in those lands of the Narragansetts to write to you and aduise that your people might be ordered to deport themselues more ciuilly and peacably vntill a full desition of the matter in controuersy might be attained ; yett wee are now againe Informed that Instead of such a Naighbourly and frindly compliance with our peacable Desire as wee might haue expected to haue found from you some of you doe

still p^rsist on in their wounted course; not onely of vnnaighbourly but vnchristian Injuriousnes towards them and others thereaboutes which is very dishonorable to God and may giue aduantage to the heathen and proue dangerous to the peace of the Kinges subjects heer of all which his Ma^{tie} seemes to be well Informed and deeply to Resent the matter; and hath fully manifested his Graciouse and fatherly care of those his oppressed and Injured Subjects in Recomendeng them to the protection of the vnited Collonies; and comaunding them on all occations to be Assistant to them against such vnjust oppressions and molestations; Wee doe therefore once more desire you and in obeidience unto the p^rsuance of his Ma^{ties} order shall expect that some effectuall course be by you attended that may for the future Reclaime youer people from such Injuriouse and disturbing Carriages as they haue formerly to frequently vsed towards them that soe the peace of his Ma^{ties} subjects may be p^reserued and the Ineuitable Inconueniencies that will otherwise ensue may be preuented, vntill such time as either by an agreement the Collonie of Conecticott and youerselues or in some other way the matter in controuersy be determined; Thuse hoping you will att last more carefully attend our soe faire Motion now further backed by his Ma^{ties} speciall Authoritie a Copy of which wee haue heer with sent you; wee Giue you noe farther trouble att p^rsent but Rest

1664.
September.

youer Loueing frinds and Naighbours

Hartford Septem: 9 i664

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies

SAMUELL WILLIS	SYMON BRADSTREET Presed:
MATHEW ALLIN	THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM LEETE	JOSIAS WINSLOW
WILLAM JONES	THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

It is Referred to the Comissioners of Conecticott to treat with John Maynor about teaching the Indians in those p^rtes to read and especially the Pequotts and to acquaint him that they will alow him meet Incurragement according to his labour therin

Complaint being made by harmon Garrett and his Companie that all former prouision Notwithstanding they are yett dissettled and abused by the Naighboring English the Comissioners doe order that according to their last agreement they shalbe accomodated att Causattucke; the obligations made in the behalfe of those that oppose them not appeering to be of waight to Justify their disturbance giuen to the poor Natiues whose settleing in that tract of land was orderly done before any p^rticular^e deuision therof to the

1664.

September.

English; alsoe the Comissioners doe comend it to the Generall Court of Conecticott that due care be taken for the preuenting of all Injuriouse cariages towards them for the future and that their Complaint may be duely heard and Just Satisfaction made to them; and incase of Refusall or Neglect to attend this order of the Comissioners for their Great neglect wee doe order that the Comissioners att their meeting in Septem[ber] next; or soe many of them as shall then meet may dispose of and prouide for the Releife and supply of the said Indians according to their descretions; prouided alwaies they shalbe still continued to the English vnited Collonies;

*200

*Seuerall letters were Receiued from M^r Mayhew M^r Elliott seni^r: M^r Peirson M^r Chaunsey M^r Vsher M^r Bourne and Captaine Gooken which with the Answers Returned to diuers of them are left on the file with the Records of this meeting att hartford

The Comissioners of Conecticott doe not approue of the Comissioners of New hauen as sent from A distinct jurisdiction nor of their acting as such;

The rest of the Comissioners seing noe ground for such their Deniall doe approue of the actings of the Comissioners of New hauen as being Consonant to the articles of Confederation;

These foregoeing Conclusions were agreed and Consented vnto by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies this 13th of September i664

SAMUEL WILLIS
 MATHEW ALLIN
 WILLEAM LEETE
 WILLEAM JONES

SYMON BRADSTREET Presed:
 THOMAS DANFORTH
 JOSIAS WINSLOW
 THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

* **Att a meeting** of the Comissioners for the vnitid
Collonies of New England held att hartford the *the* 15th of September
i667 ;

1667.

September.

*201

THE Articles of Confeaderation being read ;

An order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts was p^rsented and read wherby it appeered that Thomas Danforth and John Leuerett Esq^{rs}: were Chosen Comissioners for the vnitid Collonies for the yeare ensueing

Alsoe an other order of the same date was p^rsented and read wherby it appeered the abouesaid Comissioners were ordered on the Returne of the Gou^r: of Plymouth signifying their Intension to reparaire to hartford att the vsuall time the abousaid Comissioners shall ; and therby are Impowered to Goe thither accordingly and acte with such Comissioners as shall then meet about the Indian Affaires ; of the Corporation and to heare agitate and treat of any propositions that shalbe made for the renewing or entering into a New Confeaderation ; makeing their report to the Generall court of the Massachusetts att their next sessions of what shalbe p^rsented by and amongst them

Alsoe an order made by the Generall court of New Plymouth was p^rsented and read dated the 4th of June i667 by which it appeered that Captaine Thomas Southworth and M^r Thomas hinckley were chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction for a full and compleat yeare as any occation or exegent may require p^rticularly for the next meeting att hartford and fully Impowered then and there to g^rue meeting with the Comissioners and to acte with them about the Indian stocke and Corporation busines ; and to heare agitate and treat vpon any propositions that shalbe made for the renewing or entering into a new Confeaderation, makeing Returne to the next Generall Court of what shalbe proposed and p^rsented among them

Alsoe an order made by the Generall Court of hartford May the 9th i667: was p^rsented and Read by which it appeered that M^r Wiltam Leete

1667. and Mr Samuell Willis were chosen Comissioners for the yeare ensueing and
 September. Invested with full power to acte as Comissioners in the behalfe of that Col-
 lonie att this p^rsent meeting of the Comissioners

Mr Wiltam Leete was chosen Presedent for this Meetinge

An order made by the Comissioners Sept: 8th i664 was read refering
 to the Difference then depending between the Collonies of hartford and
 New hauen with prouision for the con[tin]ewation of the confederation
 incase they vnited in one; and their said proposalls were accepted and
 [¹approved] appeared¹ by their respectiue Generall Courts concerned;

In Reference therto an order of the Generall Court held att Boston the
 third of May i665 was p^rsentend and read wherby it appeered that on the
 p^rusal of the aforesaid acte of the Comissioners declaring the Continewation
 of the articles of confederation on those tearmes, and in that manor as in that
 acte is declared, with reference therto being had amply appeers the said Court
 on a due consideration declared their allowance; and approbation of the
 aforesaid acte of the Comissioners soe as Plymouth and Conecticott Generall
 Courts did Certify their acceptance and allowance therof alsoe it appeered
 that the Secretary of the said Collonie was ordered by the first oppertunity
 to send a Coppy of their Consession to the other Collonies respectiue;

Alsoe a letter from Plymouth Subscribed to the Secretary of the Massa-
 chusetts Collonie to be p^rsentend to the Generall Court and accordingly done
 August the 3 i665 was p^rsentend and Read; and is as followeth; viz:

Much honored

ffrom the Last Comission Court some thinge was comended to the seuerall
 Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies for the continuance of the confeder-
 ation with three Collonies viz: Massachusetts Plymouth and Conecticott; wee
 haue not as yet heard from any of the Generall Courts; but our last Gen-
 erall court taking the p^rmises into consideration Requested mee to acquaint
 you with our p^rsent apprehensions; which is that wee find not our reason
 seated in sufficient Light to Continew Confederation with three Collonies as
 wee did with foure;

I becacuuuse it is against an expresse article that noe two of the said Col-
 lonies shall become one (and wee apprehend Grounded vpon good reason)
 except with consent of the rest; which wee doe not nor your selues for
 ought wee know nor New hauen except Constrained

2 That matters of peace and Warr and other concernes of the Collonie[s]

hath bine looked vpon as matters of such Concernment as required att least six of the ablest descreeetest and most experienced Gentlemen of the four Collonies to determine ; and wee are apt to judge that the concernes of the Collonies are of as great waight as then ; and wee are very apprehensiue the Collonies then were as well furnished with able p^rsons fitt for such worke as now to say noe more ; wee know how it is with our selues

1667.

September.

how the Determination of the Comissioners hath bine attended by some when there were att least six to determine and mostly eight Concurring such as haue bine on the Comission may esely remember which Indeed hath bine matter of trouble to vs as vnto others but knew not how to Remedy it ; and there is little Reason to conceiue it wilbe amended by the determination of foure if not liked by that Collonie whom it may concerne ;

3

To enter into a Confeaderation with any wher it can not be rested vpon that the matters agreed on shall in all points exactly be attended after soe much trauell expence of time and not a little charge wee apprehend it neither nessesary nor convenient ; these with seuerall other that wee might mention if need were doth soe obstruct our way that wee are not *willing to enter into such a confeaderation with three Collonies as wee did formerly with foure the truth is wee are the meanest and weakest least able to stand of our selues and little able to contribute any healpfulnes to others ; and wee know it tho: none should tell vs of it ; yett through Gods Goodnes wee haue not hitherto Giuen you much trouble ; and hope it shalbe our Studdy and Indeauors as wee are able to be seruicable to our countrymen bretheren and fellow subjects ; and doubt not to find the like from your selues if need be ; not willing to giue you further trouble att p^rsent Comending you and all your waighty occations vnto the blessing of the Almighty wee craue leaue to Remaine ;

4

*202

Plymouth the 21 of June i665

Gentlemen yourers to loue and serue you

THOMAS PRENCE ;

The Comissioners being mett as aboue is declared and none appeering for the Collonie of Newhauen M^r Wilham Leete and M^r Samuell Willis Comissioners aboue said fc: Conecticott declared that the Collonies of Conecticott and Newhauen were entered into one ;

A demaund of the tearmes of their agreement being made by the other Comissioners none appeered ;

Alsoe the Concurrance of the Generall Court of Conecticott with the Consession of the Massachusetts Collonie for the continuance of the confederation in a tripartie and trienniall as was proposed by the Comissioners att

1667.

September.

theire last meeting att hartford was demaunded of the Comissioners of the said place but none appeered

The Comissioners takeing the returnes from the seuerall Generall Courts with the p^rmises abouesaid vnto theire considerations can not but take notice that that sollemne agreement contained in the articles of Confeaderation is att p^rsent sundry wayes weakened and Infringed as requires serious consultation and p^rsent resolute of some meet expedient in order to a Reestablishment of the Confeaderation betwixt these Collonies whoe are heere willing exciles from the place of our fathers Sepulcars for the Injoyment of the same sperituall mercyes of the same Nation and all of vs Subjects of the same Prince knowing well that the violation therof wilbe highly provoaking to the most high God whoe is the witnes and wilbe the Judge of and between the p^rties concerned ; and is alsoe of noe lesse tendency then the breaking downe that wall which vnder God hath hitherto bine and still is the meanes of our owne safty and p^rseruation of his Ma^{ties} domminions heer against fforaigne and domesticke enimies

The Comissioners finding likewise that besides the Greiuances more Generally Intimated in the letter sent from Plymouth to the Massachusetts as aboue Resighted there are sundry conclusions formerly made by the Comissioners Referring to our beloued bretheren and confederates of Conecticott Collonie which haue not bine by them attended according to the articles of Confeaderation the neglect wherof is not onely a treaspas against those articles and in some p^rticulars an occation of Great suffering to p^rticular places and p^rsons but is alsoe matter of Greife and discouragement to those that haue bine more carefull in the observance of the said articles ;

Some of which p^rticulars conclusions as the Records of the Comissioners doe expresse wee shall breifly Intimate as followeth ; viz:

I The seuerall actes of the Comissioners for settleing the difference between the Collonies of the Massachusetts and of Conecticott in Reference to the Conquered Lands called the Pequotts cuntry as appers in theire Records of September i658 held att Boston ; and in September i659 att hartford and September i663 held att Boston yett the said conclusions not being rested in nor a due acknowledgmt of p^rticular Interests or the Interest of the Massachusetts Collonie in those lands the Inhabitants therof are wholly taken of from the Gou^rment of the Massachusetts and the Collonie of Conecticott executing theire Gou^rment ouer them ; the Lands of seuerall of theire proprietors in a violent and forcible manor are possessed by others ;

2 The actes of the Comissioners passed referring to them and Newhauen Collonie as the Records of the last yeare doth expresse ; wherin the Comis-

sioners haue as well Indeaured to y^e maintainance of peace and vnity between the said Collonies in p^ticulare ; as the obseruance of the articles of Confeaderation in the Generall ; now altho the Comissioners chosen by the Generall Court for Conecticott haue asserted as aboue that the said Collonies are now vnited in one yett it doth not appeer to vs what their mutuall concessions haue bine ; nor how consisting with the articles of Confeaderation and therefore the Comissioners of the other Collonies can not as yett declare their approbation therof ;

1667.

September.

The actes of the Comissioners referring to some prouisions for the Pequott Indians as may appeer in their records of September 1660 att New hauen and of Septem: 4th 1662 att Boston and Septem: 1664 att hartford ; All which the Comissioners can not but againe seriously comend to the consideration of our beloued bretheren and Confeederates of Conecticott Collonie as being those things that are Greiuious to their bretheren of the other Collonies and Inconsistent with the Inviolable obseruance of the articles of Confeaderation ; and doe alsoe heerby declare in the behalfe of the other Collonies that incase they haue noe better satisfaction therin they can not for the future accountt themselues oblidge to submitt to the Conclusions ; of such Confeederates ; whoe will not bee oblidge to the articles of Confeaderation ;

3

*ffurther the Comissioners of the other Collonies being Constrained as they apprehend thus p^ticularly and plainly to expresse not soe much p^rsonall Greiuances as the sence of our seuerall Generall Courts doe earnestly and affectionatly Intreat that the same may be accepted ; not as a matter of disrespect or Imposition on our bretheren of Conecticott whose happines peace and welfare wee Can not but seeke as our owne ; heerby vnfeignedly declaring as in the sight of him whoe will Judge in Righteousnes and Reproue with equitie &c: That wee haue noe other end but that by an emendation of those things that haue soe Great an appeerance of an vncomfortable breach between vs ; the former tranquillitie which hitherto through the fauor of God ; hath bin held and enjoyed by and between these Collonies may be Continued and Increased ; to the honor of God the establishment of his kingdom amongst vs the Good of our Iosteritie from Generation to Generation ;

*203

ffor the Remouall of some obstructions That may Impead the Reestablishment of the Articles of Confeaderation and for the furtherance of the good ends therof ;

The Comissioners doe Judge meet to propound to the seuerall Generall Courts for their acceptation and confeirmation as followeth ;

I That the power of Determining of an offensive warr properly soe called soe as to engage the Collonies therin shalbe in the seuerall Generall Courts and not in the Comissioners without speciall Instructions giuen them by their Respective Generall Courts ; any thinge in the articles of Confeaderation seeming to haue a farther Tendency Notwithstanding

2 In Confidence of our Compliyance by our beloued bretheren and Confeaderates of Conecticott according to the loueing intimations giuen them wee doe againe propound the proviso made by the Comissioners att hartford Sept: i664, for the Resettlment of the articles of Confeaderation ;

3 Wheras according to the aboue said proposall in ordinary course the next Generall Meeting of the Comissioners is to be held att Plymouth and then twice together att Boston and after that att hartford twice ; wee doe propound that after they haue mett att Boston once the following meeting may be att hartford the next att Boston and then att hartford againe soe that the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeares at Plymouth and double soe oft in the other Collonies

4 Wheras one maine end of the Confeaderation (as by the second article appears) is as well the preseruing and propagating of the truth and libertie of the Gospell ; as for our outward saftey and welfare and for that end oblidging the Confeaderates to mutuall advice and succor as the matter may Require

The Comissioners doe therefore propound that wher any question may or doth arise in the Churches or Jurisdiction that are of comon concernment whether in the Matters of faith or order and any of the Collonies shall apprehend it needfull to call in the healpe of a Councell or Synode for the orderly Desision therof ; That the Members of such Councell or Synode May consist of the Messengers of the Churches called Indifferently out of all the vnited Collonies by an orderly agreement of the seuerall Generall Courts and the place of meeting to be att or neare Boston ;

And wheras the Scripture doth aboundantly Testify against the Neglect of those thinges that appertaine to the house of God ; wee doe Comend to the Consideration of the seuerall Jurisdictions that some speciall prouision be made for the more Comfortable and settled Maintainance of an able Minnistry in euery plantation ; and where any shall presume to slight or oppose the same by turbulent or Sismaticall practices that a condigne Testimony be bourne against them ;

5 Dayly experience shewing vs the need of some Generall Rule or order to be agreed vpon between the Collonies for the settleing of vagabond or wandering p^rsons Remoueing from one Collonie to another some to scape punishment after misdemeanor comitted and others to the Dissatisfaction if not to the burden to the places where they come ;

The Comissioners doe therefore propound that for the futuer wher any p^rson or p^rsons shalbe found in any Jurisdiction to haue had their aboad for more then three monthes without warning giuen them by the Majistrate or other p^rson authorised *authorised* thervnto to depart thence to the place of their former abode ; and incase of Neglect of the p^rson warned as abouesaid ; shall not ; by the first oppertunitie ; that the season will p^rmit ~~shalbe~~ sent from Constable to Constable to the end they may be Returned ; In all such cases eury such p^rson or p^rsons shalbe accounted an Inhabitant in that place where they are soe found ; and by them Gou^rned and provided for as their condition Requires ; and the Charges of the Constables in such cases to be bourne by the Treasurer of such Jurisdiction where they dwell ;

1667.

September.

The Comissioners wrote sundry Lers to M^r Mahew M^r Elliott and M^r Wells the Coppyes wherof are on file ;

THE Comissioners for the Bay Collonie were appointed to draw vp a letter to be sent in the name of the Comissioners to the honorable Corporation in England att the latter end of the yeare therin giueing an account of what hath passed att this meeting Referring to the Indians and to Inclose therin the account of Disbursements and one of the bill of exchange vnlesse they shall Receiue aduise from them to the contrary

*Alsoe a letter was Receiued from Major Iohn Mason of Conecticott Collonie Importing some dangerous plotting amongst the Pequotts and Narragansett Indians combining with others ; which was Imparted to the Gou^r and other of y^e Majistrates of that Collonie and on examination of the matter noe Reall grounds for a proceeding therin appeered and an answare therto accordingly Returned to the Major ; which is on file leauing the matter to the further obseruance of the Gentlemen on the place ;

*204

M^r John Cotton appeered before the Comissioners and was seriously spoken too To Compose those allianations between him and M^r Mahew ; otherwise it was signified to him that the Comissioners could not expect good by their labours wheras by their mutuall Contensions and Inuictues one against another they vndid what they taught the Natiues and sundry calles (as hee said) being made him by the English to other places ; which in conjunction with the p^rsent fayleing of a certaine Revenew ; hee was left to his libertie to dispose of himselfe as the Lord should Guid him ;

1667. A bill of E[x]change drawne vpon the honorable Corporation in manor as followetheth;

September.

Hartford Septem: 13th i667

Att twenty dayes sight after the first of March next of this our first bill of exchange our third and 2cond of the same date and tenoure not being payed wee pray you pay to M^r John harwood Marchant or his order for the vse of M^r Hezekiah Vsher of Boston Marchant the sume of fiue hundred pounds which is for the like sume to bee Receiued heere of the said Hezekiah Vsher with sixteen pounds p^r cente advance and is for the defraying Nessesary Disbursments in propagateing the Gospell amongst the Natiues heer; att the day wee pray make good payment

To our much honored
ffrind M^r henery Ashurst
Treasurer of the honorable
Corporation ffor the propa-
gation of the Gospell in
New England;

Your humble ffrinds and humble Servants
Signed by Wilkam Leete Presedent and
the Rest of the Comissioners;

Indian Stocke in the Dispose of the honorable Corporation

Imp ^r To M ^r Mahew of Martins Viniyard	- - -	030 — 00 — 00
To M ^r Alcocke for Phiscike to the Indians	- - -	05 — 00 — 00
To two hundred Indian Bibles bound and clasped $\frac{2}{2}$ $\frac{6}{6}$ p	-	25 — 00 — 00
To two hundred practice of Piety at 6 ^d	- - -	05 — 00 — 00
To 4 hundred M ^r Baxters Call: bound att $\frac{3}{3}$ p ^r hundred	-	00 — 12 — 00
To 4 hundred and fifty Indian Gramers att $\frac{3}{3}$ a hundred	-	00 — 13 — 06
To Indian bibles primers deliuered to M ^r Elliott and M ^r John Cotton and to Scollers	- - - - - }	02 — 10 — 03
To Diett and clothing of three Indian Youthes att Cambridge and two other dead with sundry charges	- - - }	58 — 11 — 00
To Diett and clothing of two Indian Youthes att Roxbury	- - - - - }	30 — 00 — 00
To the Presedent of the Colledge for one Indian tuterich att the Colledge	- - - - - }	03 — 00 — 00
To the Gramer Scoolmaster att Cambridge for two youthes		06 — 00 — 00
To the Steward of the Colledge	- - - - -	01 — 10 — 00
To Captaine Gooken his sallery	- - - - -	20 — 00 — 00
To M ^r John Elliott seni ^r :	- - - - -	50 — 00 — 00
To M ^r John Elliott Juni ^r	- - - - -	25 — 00 — 00
To Mistris Cotton for Phiscike and Surgery to Indians	-	10 — 00 — 00

To 9 Scoolmasters att Martins Viniyard - - - -	32 — 00 — 00	1667.
To Mistris Mahew for her allowance - - - -	06 — 00 — 00	} September.
To Mathew Mahew - - - - -	05 — 00 — 00	
To M ^r John Cotton his sallery - - - - -	30 — 00 — 00	
To M ^r Peirson his sallery abated to - - - - -	15 — 00 — 00	
To 8 Indian Teachers att M ^r Elliatts - - - - -	40 — 00 — 00	
To old Waybon of Naticke - - - - -	05 — 00 — 00	
To M ^r Bourne of Sandwich his sallery - - - - -	30 — 00 — 00	
To Diett for two Indian Scoolmasters - - - - -	10 — 00 — 00	
To the Comissioners of Plymouth for deserueing Indians -	10 — 00 — 00	
To the Comissioners of Conecticott for deserueing Indians	10 — 00 — 00	

These two last sumes To be Distributed by the aduice of the Gou^r in each Collonie and an accoumpt therof to be made att the next meeting ;

*The Corporation Stocke is Credit ;

*205

Imp ^r : by ballence of accoumpt Resting in M ^r Vshers hands } September the 12 th i666 - - - - - }	252 — 03 — 00
By bill of exchange drawne vpon M ^r henery Ashurst Sep- } tem: i666 for - - - - - }	500 — 00 — 00
of which as yett wee doe not vnderstand the acceptance } therof - - - - - }	00 — 00 — 00

In answare to M^r Elliotts proposalls made to M^r Danforth

The font of letters brought last ouer by M^r Johnson for the Corporation ^{ii s d} Cost 31 17 08 is tendered to him in p^rte of his sallery att the same prise it cost in England ; which if accepted is to be charged to the next accoumpt :

The Glasse vice in the hand of Paule Butt with what other Implements therto are belonging is ordered to be sold by the Comissioners of the Bay Collonie and to giue an accoumpt therof att the next meeting ;

And incase M^r Elliott doe not accept those letters on his accoumpt M^r Danforth is desired to Receiue those letters from M^r Johnson and ceure them with the Rest of the printing Implements

This following writing was p^rsented by the Comissioners of Conecticott to be entered ;

WHERAS our honored and beloued bretheren the Comissioners of Massachusetts and Plymouth Collonie haue pleased to Intimate some Greivances Respecting their Confederates of Conecticott wee Returne

1667.

September.

as followeth that wheras the Gentlemen of the Massachusetts presented an order of their Generall Court declaring their Concurrance with the Conclusions of the Commissioners in 1664 for a triperite Confeaderation and Triennial meeting of the Commissioners which their Secretary [^] to our Court; wee answere that altho it doth not appeer that an answere in writing was Returned thervnto yett our Generall assembly did soe well Resent that Determination of the Commissioners that wee know not of any that did oppose it; and haue acted according in choise of Commission^{rs} euer since and attending the Corporation busines att Boston in compliance of that agreement

I In Reference to Southertowne The Massachusetts did exercise Jurisdiction after the Determination of the Commissioners in 1658 and 1659 vntill the Gou^rment of that place was Stated to vs by Charter; nor haue the Gentlemen of the Massachusetts declared to vs any Dislike of our soe doeing those two yeares past that wee know of; and wee hope that our Court will take care that the Rightes and propieties of all within their lymetts be duely preserued;

2 As for the Pequott Indians they are settled on a Large Tract of Land for their planting and subsistence which wee wish had bine sooner attended but being now effected wee hope will satisfy all our Confeederates

3 Respecting the tearmes of Newhauen vniteing with Conecticott; wee Returne that Newhauen is to enjoy equall Pattent Privilidges in all Respects with the Rest of the members of this Collonie; and as in Scittuation wee are prouidencially conjoyned; soe by his Ma^{ties} Letters Pattents wee are constituted Re et Nomine one body corporate; as alsoe by the aduice of the Commissioners of both the other Collonies; wee were practically one since aprill and May 1665: as by our Record is eident Majestrates and Deputies from all p^{tes} vniteing and Constituteing one Court; then passing an acte of obliuion to those of Newhauen for all past Greiuances for settlement and securitie; which wee hope is soe Gratefull To our loueing Confeederates; as not onely to approue of this our vnion; but alsoe to Implore the throne of Grace in our behalfe that the Lord would soe vnite our hartes; according to the order of the Gospell; that with one hart and hand wee may promote the establishment of peace truth and Righteousnes throughout our borders;

Gentlemen Wee shall forbear to mension any thinge of our dissatisfaction with our loueing Confeederates of Massachusetts and Plymouth whose letters and Instructions seemes to vs to haue too much tendency to weaken that sollemne Confeaderation; being resolued with all cordiallnes to comply with you in strengthening the same; and to Joyne with you in comending to

the prudent consideration of the seuerall Generall Courts what may be
advisable for the best securitie of our Religious Rightes and ciuill Injoy-
ments as becomes bretheren; and bretheren in soe remote a corner of this
wildernes

1667.

September.

Septem: 12th i667

WILLAM LEETE
SAMUELL WILLIS

The Returne of the writing exhibited by Conecticott Comissioners as followeth;

The Comissioners haueing formerly declared their sence of the matter
doe Judge meet to refer the same to the Generall Courts of the seuerall
Collonies;

In Testimony of our Joynt consent to the enterance of the foregoeing
Conclusions respectiuey wee haue heervnto sett our hands; the 12th day of
September i667

WILLAM LEETE Presed:
THOMAS DANFORTH
JOHN LEUERETT
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
THOMAS HINCKLEY
SAMUELL WILLIS

1670.

June.
*207

*Boston June the first 1670

Articles

of agreement betwixt the Plantations vnder the
Gou^rment of the Massachusetts the Plantations vnder the Gou^rment
of New Plymouth; and the Plantations vnder the Gou^rment of
Conecticott;

WHERAS wee all Came into these p^rtes of America with one and the
same end and aime (namly) To advance the Kingdome of our Lord
Jesus Christ and to jnjoy the liberties of the Gospell in puritie with peace;
and wheras in our settleing by a wise Prouidence of God, wee are farther
dispersed vpon the sea coast and Riuers then was first Intended soe that wee
can not according to our desire with conveniency communicate in one Gou^rment
and Jurisdiction and liueing Incompased with people of seuerall nations and
strange Longuages which heerafter may proue Injuriouse to vs and our Pos-
terity; and forasmuch as the Natiues haue formerly comitted sundry Insolent-
eyes and outrages vpon seuerall Plantations of the English; and haue seuerall
times combined against vs; and seing by reason of distance from our Deare
Natiue Country wee are hindered both from a humble way of seeking aduise
and reaping those comfortable frutes of Protection which otherwise wee might
well expect; wee therefore doe accompt it our duty; as well as safty to enter
into a confederation for mutuall healp and succor in all our future concern-
ments that as in Nation and Religion soe in other respects; wee bee and
continue one according to the meaning and tenour of the ensueing articles;

I **W**HEREFORE it is agreed and concluded by and between the p^rties or
Jurisdictions aboue named and they doe Joyntly and seuerally by these
p^rsents agree and conclude; that they all be and be henceforth called by
the Name of the vnited Collonies of New England

2 The said vnited Collonies for them selues and their posteritie both
Joyntly and seuerally heerby enter in a feirme and p^rpetuall League of frind-
ship and amitie mutuall aduice and succur vpon all Just occations both for
p^reserueing and propagateing the truth and liberties of the Gospell; and for
their owne mutuall saftey and welfare provided Notwithstanding that the
power of determination of an offenciue warr (properly soe called) soe as to

engage the Collonies therin shalbe in the seuerall Generall Courts of the fore-
mencioned confederates ;

1670.

June.

3

It is agreed that the Plantations which att present are or heerafter shalbe
settled within the Lymetts of the Massachusetts shalbe for euer vnder the
Gou^rment of the Massachusetts and haue p^rticulare Jurisdiction amongst
themselues as an Intire body ; and that Plymouth and Conecticott each of
them in all respects haue the like peculiare Jurisdiction and Gou^rment within
theire Lymetts according to theire respectiue letters Pattents from his Ma^{tie}
provided that noe other Jurisdiction shall heerafter be taken in as a distinct
head or member of this Confeederation ; nor shall any other Plantation or
Jurisdiction in p^rsent being ; and not alreddy in combination or vnder the
Jurisdiction of these confederates be receiued by any of them ; nor shall any
two of these confederates Joyne in one Jurisdiction without the consent of
the seuerall Generall Courts of the aboue named Confeederates

It is agreed ; That for the Mannageing and concluding of all affaires
proper to and concerning the whole confederation ; not excepted against in
these articles ; Two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and ¹ each of these three
Jurisdictions ; Namely two for the Massachusetts two for Plymouth and two
for Conecticott ; being in church fellowship with vs whoe shall bringe full
power with them from theire Generall Courts respectiue To heare examine
wey and determine the same but if these six Comissioners when mett ; shall
not all agree ; yett it is concluded that any fiue of the six agreeing shall haue
power to settle and determine the case in controuersye ; but if fiue doe not
agree that then such propositions with theire reasons soe farr as they haue bine
debated be sent and refered to the seuerall Generall Courts ; and if by all the
said Courts there be a concurrance in the matter fore² refered then to be
accordingly procecutud by the confederates and all theire members ;

4

[¹ out of][² soe]

It is further agreed that the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies shall
meet but once in three yeares except in cases extreordinary which meeting
shall euer be on the first thursday in September ; and that the next meet-
ing after the date of these p^rsents shalbe att Plymouth ; which shalbe ac-
counted the first meeting the second att Boston ; the third att hartford ; the
fourth att Boston the iift att hartford ; and soe the meeting wilbe but once
in fifteen yeares att Plymouth and double soe often in the other Collonies if
in the mean time some middle place be not found out and agreed vpon which
may be comodious for all the Jurisdictions ;

5

It is further agreed that att each meeting of these six Comissioners
whether ordinary or extreordinary they may choose their Presedent out of
themselues ; whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order

6

1670.

June.

and a comly carrying on of all proceedings in the p^rsent meeting ; but hee shalbe invested with noe such power by which hee may hinder the propounding or progresse of any busines or any way Cast the Scales otherwise then in the p^rsent articles is agreed ;

7

It is alsoe agreed that the Comissioners for this Confeederation heerafter att their meetings whether ordinary or extreordinary as they may haue comission and oppertunitie doe Indeaour to fram and establish agreements and orders in Generall Cases of a Ciuill Nature wherin all the plantations are Interested for preserueing peace amongst themselues preuenting as much as may be all occations of warr or differences with others ; as about the free and speedy passage of Justice in each Jurisdiction to all the Confeederates equally as to their owne ; Receiueing those that Remoue from one plantation to another ; how all the Jurisdictions may carry towards the Indians that they neither Grow insolent nor be Injuriéd without due satisfaction least warr breake in vpon the Confeederates through such Miscarriages ; It is alsoe agreed that if any servant run away from his Master into any other of these confederate Jurisdictions ; That in such case vpon the certificate of one Majestrate of that Jurisdiction out of which the said *Majestrate fled *of which the said* servant fled or vpon other due proffe the said servant shalbe deliuered to his master or any other that brings such Certificate or proffe and that vpon the escape of any p^risoner whatsoever or fugatiue for any criminall cause whether breaking prison or gitting from the officer or otherwise escapeing ; vpon the Certificate of one Majestrate of the Jurisdiction out of which the escape was made that hee was a prisoner or such an offender att the time of his escape ; the Majestrate[s] or one of them of the Jurisdiction the said prisoner or fugetiue abideth shall forthwith Graunt such warrant as the case will beare for the apprehending any such p^rson and the deliuering of him or her into the hand of the p^rsuer and if healp be required it shalbe graunted hee paying the charges therof

*208

8

It is further agreed that for the disposall of the Indian Stocke for the future the choise of Comissioners in the seuerall Collonies being anually as formerly the Comissioners of the Massachusetts with such others as shalbe p^rsent or any three of the Comissioners meeting yearly att Boston or elsewhere as they shall agree and att the vsuall time ; they may doe any acte for the Manageing and ordering of that affaire ; as tho all the Comissioners were p^rsent and what they shall doe heerin they shall keep a true record therof and transmitt the accoumpt of the same from time to time vnto the tryennial meeting of the Comissioners

9

It is alsoe by these Confeederates agreed that the charge of all Just

warrs whether offenciuē or defenciuē vpon what p^rte or member soeuer of this Confederation they fall they shall both in men prouisions and all other Disbursments be borne by all the p^rtes of this Confeaderation in different proportions according to their different abilities ; in manor following Namely that the Comissioners for each Jurisdiction for time to time as there shalbe occation bring a true accoumpt & number of all the males in each Plantation or any way belonging to or vnder their seuerall Jurisdictions of what quallitie and condition soeuer they be &c : from sixteen yeares old to sixty being inhabitants there and that according to their different Numbers which from time to time shalbe found in each Jurisdiction ; the service of men and all Charge to be bourne by the pole each Jurisdiction or Plantation being left to their owne Just course and costome for rateing themselues and people ; and that accordinge to the different charge of each Jurisdiction and Plantation the whole advantage of the warr if it soe please God *for* to blesse their in-deauors whether it be in lands goods or p^rsons shalbe proportionably deided amongst the said Confeederates

1670.

June.

It is farther agreed that if any of these Jurisdictions or any Plantations vnder them be Inuaded by any enimie whomsoeuer vpon notice or Request of any of their Majestate[s] of that Jurisdiction soe Inuaded the Rest of the Confederates without any further meeting or expostulation shall forthwith send aide vnto the Confeederate in danger but in different proportion Namly the Massachusetts 100 men sufficiently armed and prouided for such a seruice and expedition Plymouth 45 men soe armed and prouided and Conecticott 90 men soe armed and prouided or any lesse number if lesse be Required according to this proportion ; but if such a Confederate in danger may be supplied by their next Confeederate not exceeding the Number heerby agreed ; they may craue heelp there and seeke noe further ; the charge to be bourne as in this article is expressed ; and att their Returne to be victualled and supplied with powder and shott if there be need for their Journey by that Jurisdiction that Employed or sent for them ; and the proportion fore named to continew vntill vpon the knowlidge of the Numbers in each Jurisdiction ; which shalbe brought to the next meeting vntill some other proportion be ordered ; but in any such case of Lending¹ men for p^rsent aide whether before or after such order or alteration ; It is agreed that att the meeting of the Comissioners for this Confeaderation the Cause of such warr or Invasion be duely considered ; and if it appeer that the falt lay in the p^rty soe Inuaded that then the Jurisdiction or Plantation make Just satisfaction both to the Invader whom they haue Injured and beare all the charge of the

IO

[¹ sending]

1670. warr themselves without Requireing any allowance from the Rest of the Confederates towards the same

June.

11

And for that the Justist warr may be of dangerous Consequence especially to the smalest plantations in these vnited Collonies It is agreed that neither the Massachusetts Plymouth or Conecticott nor any of the members of Any of them shall att any time heerafter begin vnder take or engage themselves or or this Confeederation in any Warr whatsoever (sudaine exegents with their nessesary consequents therof excepted) which are to be moderated as much as the case will pmit without the consent of the seuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies ;

12

*209

*It is alsoe agreed that incase of any suddaine exegent or other waighty occation Requireing the meeting of the Comissioners before the ordinary time ; The Gou^r or any three Majestrates of any of the confederat Jurisdiccions may summon a meeting of the Comissioners breifly signifying the occation therof ; with the time and place of their Meeting ; which shalbe accordingly attended by the Comissioners of all the Confederate Jurisdiccions ; and when mett they may adjourne to any other time or place as to them shall seeme meet

13

It is alsoe agreed for the settleing of vagabonds and wandereing p^rsons Remoueing from one Collonie to another to the Disatisfaction and burthen of the places whence they came as dayly experience sheweth vs ; for the future it is ordered that where any p^rson or p^rsons shalbe found in any Jurisdiction to haue had their abode for more then three monthes and not warned out by the authoritie of the place ; and incase of the neglect of the p^rson soe warned as aforesaid to depart ; if hee be not by the first oppertunitie that the season will p^rmit sent away from Constable to Constable ; to the end hee may be Returned to the place of his abode ; euery such p^rson shalbe accounted an Inhabitant where they are soe found and by them Gou^rned and provided for as their condition may Require ; and in all such cases the charges of the Constables to be bourne by the Treasurer wher such Constables doe dwell ;

14

It is agreed that if any of the Confederates shall heerafter breake any of these p^rsent articles ; or be any other wayes Injurious to any of the Confederate Jurisdiccions such breach of agreement or Iniuery shalbe duely considered and ordered by the Comissioners for the other Jurisdiccions ; that both peace and this p^rsent Confeederation may be Intirely preserued without violation ;

finally wheras in the former Articles agreed vpon May 29 1643 for the Confeederation of the vnited Collonies aboue named ; Newhauen is therein mentioned and was owned as a distinct Confeederate and is by these included

and concluded as one with Conecticott the abouesaid vnion shalbe alwayes 1670.
 Interpreted as by their owne consession and not otherwise

June.

June the 2^{cond} 1670

These Articles aboue named were agreed vpon att Boston to be p^rsented
 to the seuerall Generall Courts ;

By vs { RICHARD BELLINGHAM Gou^r
 THOMAS DANFORTH
 JOHN LEUERETT ;

JOSIAS WINSLOW ffor the Gou^rment of New Plymouth

SAMUELL WILLIS } for and by order of the Generall
 JOHN TALCOTT } Court of Conecticott ;

1670.

June.

*211

*Boston June the 5th 1670

Articles of Confederation between the Plantations vnder the Gou^rment of the Massachusetts the Plantations vnder the Gou^rment of New Plymouth and the Plantations vnder the Gou^rment of Conec- ticott &c:

WHERAS wee all came into these p^rtes of America with one and the same end and aime viz: to advance the Kingdome of our Lord Jesus Christ; and to enjoy the Liberties of the Gospell in puritie and peace; and wheras in our settleing (by a wise Prouidence of God wee are further dispersed vpon the sea coasts and Riuers then was first Intended soe that wee can not according to our desires with convenience communicate in one Gou^rment and Jurisdiction; and wheras wee liue compased with people of seuerall nations and strange Languages which heerafter may proue Injuriose to vs and our posterities; and forasmuch as the Natiues haue formerly comited sundry Insolencies and outrages vpon seuerall Plantations of the English and haue seuerall times combined themselues against vs; and seeing by reason of our distance from England (our deare Natiue country) wee are hindered both from that humble way of seeking advice; and Reaping those comfortable fruites of Protection which wee might ctherwise well expect; wee therfore doe account it our Duty as well as safety To enter into confederation for mutuall healp and succor in all our future concernments; that as in Nation and Religion; soe in other Respects wee be and continew one; according to the tenour and true meaning of the ensueing articles;

I
[¹concluded]

WHERFORE it is agreed and ¹ by and between the p^rties or Jurisdictiones aboue named and they doe Joyntly and seuerally by these p^rsents agree and conclude that they all be and henceforth be called by the name of the vnited collonies of New England;

2 The said vnited collonies for themselues and their Posterities doe Joyntly and seuerally heerby enter into a feirme and p^rpetuall League of frindship and amitie mutuall advice and succor vpon all Just occations both for preserueing and propagateing the truth and liberties of the Gospell; and

for their owne mutuall safty and welfare ; provided notwithstanding that the power of determination of an offenciu warr properly soe called soe as to engage the collonies therin shalbe in the seuerall Generall courts of the fore mensioned confederates ;

1670.
June.

It is agreed that the plantations which att present are or heerafter shalbe settled within the Lymetts of the Massachusetts shalbe euer vnder the Gou^r-ment of the Massachusetts and haue peculiare Jurisdiction amongst themselues as an Intire bodye And that of Plymouth and Conecticott each of them in all Respects haue the like peculiare Jurisdiction and Gou^rment within their lymetts according to their Respective letters Pattents from his Ma^{tie} Pro- uided that noe other Jurisdiction shall heerafter be taken in as a distinct member or head of this Confeaderation ; nor shall any Plantation or Jurisdiction ; in p^rsent being and not alreddy in combination ; or vnder the Jurisdiction of any of these be Receiued by any of them ; nor shall any two of these Confeederates Joyne in one Jurisdiction ; without the consent of the seuerall Generall Courts of the aboue named Confeederates ;

3

It is alsoe agreed that for the manageing and concluding of all affaires proper to and concerning the whole Confederation ; not excepted against in these articles ; two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and out of each of these three Jurisdictions viz: two for the Massachusetts ; two for Plymouth and two for Conecticott ; being all in Church fellowship with vs whoe shall bring full power from their Generall courts Respectiuely to heare examine wey and determine the same ; but if these six Comissioners being mett shall not all agree ; yett it is concluded that any fue of the six agreeing shall haue power to settle and determine the case in controuersye but if fue doe not agree ; that then such propositions with their Reasons soe farr as they haue bin debated be sent and Referred to the seuerall Generall Courts ; and ¹ by all the said Courts there be a concurrance in the matter soe Referred then to be accordingly p^rocecutted by the Confederates in all their members ;

4

[¹ if]

It is further agreed that the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies shall meet but once in three ² except in cases extreordinary ; which meeting shall euer be on the first Thursday in September ; and that the next meeting after the date of these p^rsents shalbe att Plymouth ; which shalbe accounted the first meeting the second att Boston the third att hartford the fourth att Boston the fift att hartford and soe the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeares att Plymouth ; and double soe often in the other Collonies ; if in the mean time some middle place be not found out and agreed on which may be comodious for all the Jurisdictions

5

[² yeares]

[³ six]

It is further agreed that att each meeting of these three³ Comissioners

6

1670.

June.

whether ordinary or extraordinary they may chose there Presedent out of themselues whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order and comly carryage of all proceedings in the p^rsent meeting but hee shalbe Invested with noe such power by which hee may hinder the propounding or progresse of any busines or any wayes cast the scales otherwise then in the p^rsent articles is agreed ;

7

It is alsoe agreed that the Comissioners for this Confeaderation heerafter att their meetings whether ordinary or extraordinary as they may haue Comission or oppertunity may consult of and propose to the seuerall Generall Courts to bee by them allowed and established *in* such orders in Generall cases of a Ciuill Nature ; wherin all the Plantations are Interested for pre-serueing peace amongst themselues and preuenting (as much as may be ;) all occations of Warr or differences with others as about the free and speedy passage of Justice in each Jurisdiction to all the Confeederates equally as to their owne ; Receiueing those that Remoue from one Plantation to another ;

[¹the]

how all ¹ Jurisdictions may carrye it towards the Indians that they neither grow Insolent nor be Injured without due Satisfaction least warr breake in vpon the Confeederates = It is alsoe agreed That if any servant Run away from his Master into any other of these Confeederated Jurisdictions that in such case vpon the Certificate of one Majest[r]ate in the Jurisdiction out of

*212

which the said servant fled or vpon other due proffe the said seruant *Shalbe deliuered either to his Master or any other that p^rsues and bringes such Certifycate or proffe ; and that vpon the escape of any prisoner whatsoever or fugatiue for any criminall cause whether breakeing prison or geting from the officer or otherwise escapeing vpon the certifycate of one Majestrate ² out of which the escape was made that hee was a prisoner ; or such an offendor

[²of the Jurisdiction][³of that]

att the time of the escape ; the Majestrates or some of them att this ³ Jurisdiction where for the p^rsent the said fugatiue abideth shall forthwith Graunt such a warrant as the case wilbeare for the apprehending of any such p^rson and the deliuering of him or her into the hand of the p^rsuer and if healp be Required it shalbe Graunted hee paying the charges therof ;

8

It is further agreed that for the disposall of the Indian Stocke for the future the choise of the Comissioners in the seuerall Collonies being anually as formerly the Comissioners of the Massachusetts with such others as shalbe p^rsent or any three of the Comissioners meeting yearly att Boston or elsewhere as they shall agree and att the vsuall time they may doe any acte for the mannaging and ordering of that affaire as though all the Comissioners were p^rsent and what they shall doe heerin they shall keep a true Record

therof and transmitt the accountp of the same from time to time to the triennial meeting of the Comissioners ;

1670.

June.

9

[¹Confederates]

It is alsoe by these Comissioners ¹ agreed that the charge of all just warrs whether offenciue or defensiue vpon what p^rte or member of this confederation soeuer they fall shall both in men and prouisions and all other disbursments be bourne by all the p^rtes of this confederation in different proportions according to their different abillities in manor following in the tenth article ; and that according to the different charge of each Jurisdiction and plantation the whole aduantage of the warr ; if it please God to blesse their endeauors whether it be in Lands Goods or p^rsons shalbe proportionably deuided amongst the said Confederates

It is further agreed that if any of these Jurisdictions or any plantation vnder them be Invaded by any enimie whomsoeuer vpon notice or request of any three Majestrates of that Jurisdiction soe envaded ; the rest of the Confederates without any further meeting or expostulation ; shall forthwith send aide to the Confederates in danger but in diferent proportion: viz: the Massachusetts one hundred men sufficiently Armed and prouided for such a seruice and expedition Plymouth forty five men soe armed and prouided and Conecticott ninety men soe armed and prouided or any lesse number if lesse be Required according to this proportion ; but if such a Confederate in danger may be supplied by their next Confederate nott exceeding the Number heerby agreed ; they may craue helpe there and seeke noe further for the p^rsent and the charge to be bourne by the seuerall Collonies according to their proportions abouesaid ; and att their returne to be victualled and supplied with powder and shott if their be need for their Journey ; by that Jurisdiction that Employed or sent for them and the proportion aboue named to continew vntill some other proportion be agreed ; but in any such case of sending men for p^rsent aide whether before or after such order or alteration it is agreed that att the meeting of the Comissioners, for this Confederation ; the cause of such warr or Invasion be duely Considered ; and if it appeer that the fault lay in the p^rty soe Invaded that then that Jurisdiction or Plantation make satisfaction ; both to the Invaders whom they haue Iujured and bare all the charges of the warr themselues without requiring any allowance from the rest of the Confederates towards the same ;

IO

And for that the Justest warr may be of dangerous Consequence especially to the smaller Plantations in these vnited Collonies ; It is agreed that neither the Massachusetts Plymouth nor Conecticott ; nor any of the members of any of them shall att any time heerafter begin vndertake and engage themselues or this confederation in any warr whatsoever (suddaine exegences

II

1670. with their Necessary Consequences thereof excepted; which are also to be moderated as much as the case will permit) without the consent of the several General Courts of the united Colonies;

I 2 It is also agreed that in case of any sudden exigency or other weighty occasions Requiring the meeting of the Commissioners before the ordinary time; the Governor; or any three Magistrates of any of the Confederate Jurisdictions; may summon a meeting of the Commissioners briefly signifying the occasion thereof and the time and place of their meeting which shall be accordingly attended by the Commissioners of all the Confederate Jurisdictions and when met they may adjourn to any other time or place as to them shall seem meet

I 3 It is also agreed for the settling of Vagabonds and wandering persons removing from one Colony to another to the dissatisfaction and burden of the places where they come; as daily experience sheweth vs; for the future it is ordered That where any person or persons shall be found in any Jurisdiction to have had their abode for more than three months and not warned out by the authority of the place; and in case of the neglect of any person so warned as abovesaid to depart; if hee be not by the first opportunity that the season will permit sent away from Constable to Constable; to the end hee may be Returned to the place of his former abode; every such person or persons shall be accounted an Inhabitant where they are soe found; and by them Governed and provided for as their condition may require and in all such Cases the Charge of the Constables to be borne by the Treasurer where such Constables doe dwell;

I 4 It is agreed that if any of the Confederates shall hereafter breake any of these present articles or be any other wayes Injurious to any of the Confederate Jurisdictions; such breach of agreement or Injury shall be duly Considered and ordered by the Commissioners for the other Jurisdictions; that both peace ¹ and this present confederation; may be Indirely ² preserved without violation;

I 5 finally whereas in the former Articles agreed vpon May the 29th 1643 for the Confederation of the united Colonies above named New hauen ³ therein mentioned and was owned as a distinct Confederate; as ⁴ is by this ⁵ Included and concluded as one with Conecticott; the above said union shall be alwaies Interpretted as by their owne confession and not otherwise;

[¹ and]
[² Indirely]

[³ is]
[⁴ and]
[⁵ these]

Ann^o June 2^{cond} 1670

1670.

These articles aboue named were agreed vpon att Boston the day and yeare aboue written to be p^rsented vnto the seuerall Generall Courts of the said Collonie[s] for their approbation and Confeirmation

By vs { RICHARD BELLINGHAM Gou^r } for and by the appointment
 { THOMAS DANFORTH } of the Generall Court of the
 { JOHN LEUERETT } Massachusetts Collonie

JOSIAS WINSLOW for the Collonie of New Plymouth

SAMUELL WILLIS } for and by Appointment of the Generall
 JOHN TALCOTT } Court of Conecticott;

Att the Generall Court held att Boston the 11th of October 1670 the Court haue past this returne of their comittey; with the Emendations thervnto anexed to be Inserted in their seuerall places;

By the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secre^t

That this is a true Cobby of the Courts acte; the Emendations on the other side being alreddy made therin; as Attests

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary;

* Articles of Confederation

between the Plantations vnder the Gou^rment of the
Massachusetts The plantations vnder the Gou^rment of
New Plymouth; and the Plantations vnder the Gou^r-
ment of Conecticott;

The Articles of
Confederation
Ratified and
fully Con-
cluded

WHERAS wee all came into these p^rtes of America with one and the
same end and aime, viz: To advance the Kingdome of our Lord
Jesus Christ; and to Injoy the Liberties of the Gospell in puritie with peace;
And wheras in our settleing by a wise prouidence of God wee are further
dispersed vpon the sea coasts and Riuers then was first Intended; soe that
wee can not according to our desire with conveniency communicate in one
Gou^rment and Jurisdiction; and wheras wee are compased with people of
seuerall Nations and strange Languages; which heerafter may proue injurious
to vs and our posteritie and forasmuch as the Natiues; haue formerly comited
sundry Insolencies; and outrages vpon seuerall Plantations of the English;
and haue seuerall times combined themselues against vs; and seing by reason
of our distance from England (our deare natie Countrey) wee are hindred
both from that humble way of seeking aduice and reaping those comfortable
fruites of protection which wee might otherwise well expect; wee therefore
doe account it our duty; as well as saftey To enter into a confederation
for mutuall healp and succor in all our future concernments; that as in
Nation and religion; soe in other respects; wee be and continew one; accord-
ing to the tenure and true meaning of the Insuing articles;

I **W**HEREFORE it is agreed and concluded by and between the p^rties or
Jurisdictions abouenamed and they doe Joyntly and seuerally by
these p^rsents agree and conclude that they all bee, and henceforth be called
by the name of the vnited Collonies of New England;

2 The said vnited Collonies for themselues and the[i]re posterities doe
Joyntly and seuerally heerby enter into a feirme and p^rpetuall League of
frindship and amity; mutuall advise and succor vpon all Just occations; both
for preserueing and propagateing the truth and liberties of the Gospell; and

for their owne mutuall safety and welfare ; provided Notwithstanding, that the power of determination of an offenciu Warr properly soe called (soe as to engage the Collonies therin) shalbe in the seuerall Generall Courts of the aforementioned Confeederates

1672.

It is agreed that the Plantations which att p^rsent are or heerafter shalbe settled within the Lymetts of the Massachusetts shalbe for euer vnder the Gou^rment of the Massachusetts ; and haue peculiar Jurisdiction amongst themselves as an Intire body ; and that Plymouth and Conecticott each of them in all Respects ; haue the like peculiare Jurisdiction ; and Gou^rment within their Lymetts ; according to their Respective Letters Pattents from his Ma^{tie}, provided that noe other Jurisdiction shall heerafter be taken in as a distinct head or member of this Confederation ; nor shall any other Plantation or Jurisdiction in present being and not alreddy in Combination or vnder the Jurisdiction of any of these Confeederates, Joyne in one Jurisdiction ; without the consent of the seuerall Generall Courts of the aboue named Confeederates ;

3

It is alsoe agreed that for the managing and concluding of all affaires proper to and concerning the whole Confederation ; not excepted against in these articles) two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and out of ¹ these three Jurisdictions, viz: two for the Massachusetts two for Plymouth and two for Conecticott ; being all in Church fellowship with vs) whoe shall bringe full power from their Generall Courts ; Respectiue, to heare examine and weigh and determine the same ; But if these six Comissioners when mett ; shall not all agree yett it is concluded that any fiue of the six agreeing shall haue power to settle and determine the case in controversye but if fiue doe not agree ; That then such propositions with their Reasons (soe farr as they haue bine debated ; be sent and Referred to the seuerall Generall Courts ; and if by all the said Courts there be a Concurrance in the matter soe Referred ; then to be accordingly procecutted by all the confederats and all their Members ;

4

[¹ each of]

It is further agreed that the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies shall meet but once in three yeers except in cases extreordinary ; which meetings shall euer be on the first Thursday in Septemb: and that the next meeting after the date of these p^rsents shalbe att Plymouth which shalbe accounted the first meeting ; the second att Boston the third att Hartford the fourth att Boston the fift att Hartford ; and soe the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeers att Plymouth and double soe often in the other Collonies if in the mean time some middle place be not found out and agreed on which may be comodious to all ;

5

It is further agreed that att each meeting of these six Comissioners

6

1672. whether ordinary or extreordinary they may chose their Presedent out of themselves; whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order and a comly carrying ¹ of all proceedings in the p^rsent meeting; But hee shalbe Invested with noe such power; by which hee may hinder the propounding or progresse of any busines or any way cast the scales otherwise, then in the p^rsent articles is agreed;

[¹on]

7

It is also agreed that the Comissioners for this Confeaderation heerafter att their meetings whether ordinary or extreordinary, as they may haue Commission or oppertunitie may consult of and propose to the seuerall Generall Courts, to be by them allowed; and established, such orders in Generall cases of a Civill Nature wherein all the plantations are Interested; for preserving peace amongst themselves; and preventing (as much as may be) all occations of warr and differences with others; as about the free and speedy passage of Justice in each Jurisdiction; to all the Confeaderates equally; as to their owne; Receiueing of those that Remoue from one plantation to another; how all the Jurisdictions may carry ² towards the Indians *that they neither grow Insolent nor be Injured without due satisfaction Least warr breake in vpon the Confeaderates through such miscarriages; It is also agreed that if any seruant Run away from his master into any other of these Confeaderated Jurisdictions; That in such case vpon the certificate of one Majistrate in the Jurisdiction out of which the said seruant fled or vpon other due proffe; the said seruant shalbe deliuered, either to his Master or any other that p^rsues and bringes such Certificate or proffe; and that vpon the escape of any prisoner whatsoever or fugatiue; for any criminall cause; whether breakeing prison or giting from the officer or otherwise escapeing vpon the Certificate of one Majistrate of the Jurisdiction out of which the escape is made, that hee was ³ prisoner or such an offender att the time of the escape; The Majistrates or some of them, of that Jurisdiction where for the p^rsent the said prisoner or fugatiue abideth; shall forthwith Graunt such a warrant as the case will beare for the apprehending any such p^rson; and the deliuering of him or her into the hand of the p^rsuer and if heelp be required it shalbe graunted, hee paying the charge theroff;

[²it]
*220

[³a]

8

It is further agreed that for the disposing of the Indian stocke for the future the Choice of the Comissioners in the seuerall Collonies; being anually as formerly; The Comissioners of *of* the Massachusetts with such others as shalbe p^rsent or any three of the Comissioners Meeting yeerly att Boston or elsewhere as they shall agree; and att the vsuall time; They may doe any acte for the managing and ordering of that affaire; as though all the Comissioners were p^rsent; and what they shall doe heerin they shall keep a true

Record thereof; and transmitt the account of the same from time to time to the trianual meeting of the Comissioners;

1672.

9

It is agreed alsoe by these Confeederates That the charge of all Just warrs whether offenciuē or defenciuē vpon what p^rte or member of this confederation soeuer they fall; shall both in men prouisions and all other disbursments be bourne by all the p^rtes of the Confederation; in different proportions according to their different abillities: viz: that the Rule for proportioning men; and Raiseing of monyes for the defraying of such charges; as may from time to time arise; vpon any warr defensiue or offenciuē begun and carried on according to the articles of confederation; shalbe as followeth; The Massachusetts one hundred; Plymouth thirty Conecticott sixty; and this Rule to continew for fifteen yeers next coming after the begining of the meeting of the Comissioners, to be held att Plymouth in September next; and then if any one or more of the confederates shall apprehend the abouesaid proportion to be vnequall; that then matters shalbe againe considered; by the Comissioners and what they shall agree vpon shalbe p^rsented to the seuerall Generall Courts for their acceptance and confeirmation; each Jurisdiction or plantation being left to their owne Just course and custome of Rateing themselues; and people and that according to the different charge of each Jurisdiction and Plantation; The whole advantage of the warr if it please God soe to blesse their Indeaours; whether it be in Lands goods or p^rsons shalbe proportionably deuided amongst the said confederates;

It is further agreed that if any of these Jurisdictions or any Plantation vnder them be invaded by any enimie whomsoever; vpon any notice or request of any three Majestrates of that Jurisdiction soe Invaded; the rest of the Confeederates without any further meeting or expostulation, shall forthwith send aide to the Confederate in danger but in different proportions: viz: The Massachusetts one hundred men sufficiently armed for such a service and expedition Plymouth thirty men soe armed and prouided and Conecticott sixty men soe armed and prouided; or any lesse number if lesse be required; according to this proportion but if such confederate in danger may be supplied; by the next confederate not exceeding the Numbers heerby agreed; they may craue healp their and seeke noe further for the p^rsent; the charge to be bourne by the seuerall Collonies according to their proportions abouesaid and att their returne to be victualled and supplied with powder and shott (if their be need) for their Journey by that Jurisdiction that Employed or sent for them; but in any such case of sending men for p^rsent aide whether before or after such order or alteration; It is agreed that att the meeting of the Comissioners for this Confederation; the cause of such warr or

10

1672. Invasion be duely considered ; and if it appeer that the fault lay in the p^rties soe invaded that then that Jurisdiction or plantation make Just satisfaction both to the Invaders whom they haue Injured ; and beare all the Charges of the warr themselues without requiringe any allowance from the Rest of the Confederates towards the same

I I And for that the Justest warr may be of dangerous consequence especially to the smaller plantations in these vnited Collonies ; It is agreed that Neither the Massachusetts Plymouth nor Conecticott nor any of the members of any of them shall att any time heerafter begin yndertake or engage themselves or this Confeaderation in any warr whatsoever (suddaine exegencies ; with the nessesarie consequences therof excepted ; which are alsoe to be moderated as much as the case will p^rmitt) without the consent of the seuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies

I 2 *It is alsoe agreed that incase of any suddaine exegensies or other waighty
*221 occations requiringe the meeting of the Comissioners before the ordinary time, The Gou^r or any three Majestrates of any of the Confederate Jurisdictions may summon a meeting of the Comissioners ; breiffly signifying the occasion therof and the time and place of the meeting which shalbe accordingly attended by the Comissioners of all the Confeaderate Jurisdictions ; and when mett they may adjourn to any other time or place as they shall see meet

I 3 It is alsoe agreed for settleing of vagabonds and wandering p^rsons remoueing from one Collonie to another to the dissatisfaction and burthen of the places where they come as dayly experience sheweth vs ; for the future It is ordered that wher any p^rson or p^rsons shalbe found in any Jurisdiction to haue had their abode for more then three monthes and not warned out by the authoritie of the place ; and incase of the neglect of any p^rson soe warned ; as abouesaid to depart ; if hee be not by the first oppertunitie that the season will p^rmitt sent away from Constable to Constable ; to the end that hee may be returned to the place of his former aboad ; euery such p^rson or p^rsons shalbe accompted an Inhabitant where they are soe found ; and by them gou^rned and provided for as their condition may require and in all such cases the Charge of the Constables to be bourne by the Treasurer where the said Constables doe dwell

I 4 It is agreed that if any of the Confeederates shall heerafter breake any of these p^rsent Articles or be in any other way Injurious, to any of the confederat Jurisdictions such breach of agreement or injury shalbe duely considered and ordered by the Comissioners for the other Jurisdictions ; that both peace, and this p^rsent Confeaderation may be preserued without violation ;

15
WHERAS in the former Articles agreed vpon May the 29th 1643 for the vnited Collonies aboue named New hauen is therein Mensioned and was owned as a distinct Confeederate and is by these Included and Concluded as one with Conecticott, the abouesaid vnion shall alwaies be Interpreted as by their owne Consession and not otherwise;

NOW wheras for many yeers past vpon diuers good Considerations there was a Confeederation agreed vpon by the antient English Collonies vnder his Ma^{ties} Authoritie in New England for mutuall healp support and defence, as alsoe for the better Maintaining his Ma^{ties} Interest against any opposition or Incursion of the barbarous Natiues and others as appeereth by articles that were agreed vpon in the yeer 1643 and are vpon Record to be seen wherby the said Collonies haue bin soe vnited as haue proued very beneficiall to all his Ma^{ties} subjects in these p^{tes} for their peace and securitie; And wheras the seuerall Generall Courts of the said Collonies haue seen cause to renew the said Confeederation; with some Nessesary alteration and addition to the said Articles as is more fully expressed in the Articles aboue written; and alsoe wheras the Generall Court for the Massachusetts Collonie by their Comission dated in Boston in August 1672 haue nominated Thomas Danforth Esq^r: and Major Wiltam Hawthorne Esq^r: their Comissioners Investing them with full power and authoritie to signe ratify and confeirme; the aboue Recited articles of Confeederation; And in like Manor the Generall Court held att Plymouth June the fift 1672 haue Nominated Thomas Prence Esq^r: and Major Josias Winslow Esq^r: Investing them with like power; And the Generall Court of Conecticott Collonie; held att Hartford May the 9th and June the 26th 1672 haue in like Manor Nominated John Winthorpe Esq^r: and James Richards Esq^r: Investing them with like power; The aboue said Comissioners being Assembled att Plymouth September the fift 1672, haue read and examined these aboue written Articles, doe according to their said Comissions; and by vertue thereof Clearly and absolutely Rattify and Confeirme the same: for the Reestablishing of a p^{petuall} Confeederation between the abouenamed Collonies; as was the declared Intensions of the former Articles; In Confeirmation wherof, the Comissioners aboue named; by the authoritie Graunted vnto them from their seuerall Generall Courts; and in their Name and sted, haue heervnto Subscribed their hands In Plymouth September the fift 1672

JOHN WINTHORPP THOMAS PRENCE THOMAS DANFORTH
 JAMES RICHARDS JOSIA WINSLOW WILĒAM HAWTHORN

1672.

September.
*222

~~The Copy of a letter to the honorable Corporation
dated Septem. 1672
Honorable Sir
Yours dated March the 20th 1671 came safe to hand and the bills~~

At a meeting of the Commissioners for the vnitd Collonies in New England att Plymouth September the fift 1672:

An Order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts Comissionateing Thomas Danforth Esq^r: and M^r Willam Hawthorne their Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeer Investing them with full power in the Name of their Court to Rattify and Confeirme the articles of Confeaderation as they were voted and agreed vpon by their Generall Court held att Boston in May last; and alsoe to treat of and conclude; all matters and thinges proper to the cognizance of the said Court according to the true meaning of the said Articles; a Cobby wherof fairly written in Parchment was presented vnder the hand and Attest of M^r Edward Rawson their Secretary; which being read and p^rticularly examined was fully consented vnto for the Reestablish[ing] of the Confeaderation and accordingly subscribed vnto by all the Comissioners of the seuerall Collonies

Thomas Prence Esq^r: and Major Josiah Winslow Esq^r: p^resented a like order of the Generall Court of Plymouth of June the fift 1672 declaring that they were chosen their Comissioners for one compleat yeer and Invested with like power as the Comissioners of the Massachusetts

John Winthorpe Esq^r: and James Richards Esq^r: p^resented a like order of the Court of Conecticott of May the 9th and June the: 26:72: declaring that they were chosen their Comissioners for one compleat year and Invested with like power; as the other two Collonies aboue named were

Thomas Prence Esq^r was chosen Presedent of the Comissioners ;

A Letter was receiued from M^r Nicholas Esson Gou^r of Road Iland and an Answare Returned a cobby wherof is left on file with the other writings of this meeting ;

1672.

September.

Letters alsoe was receiued from M^r Elliott M^r Mayhew and M^r ffitche Giueing an account of the progresse of the Gospell amongst the Indians all which letters were Inclosed to the honorable Corporation in England and cobbies therof taken and left on file with the Records of this meeting ;

M^r Vshers account of Disbursments were receiued and allowed and an order giuen him for payment of the seuerall salleryes this yeer all which are on file as alsoe the ballence of the account as they now stand with the Corporation

Thomas Danforth Esq^r is ordered to take care that all the bibles and other prints belonging to the Indians be bound vp and not Lost and for that end, is to call for the same where they are now Resting and dispose therof ;

Alsoe a Letter was written to M^r Roger Williams in answare to one hee sent to vs

And a letter was written to Vnkas to Incurrage him to attend on the Minnistry ;

M^r Vsher is ordered to pay 20 that was left in his hands Last yeer to M^r Nathaniel: Morton and M^r Ammy Corlett for their pains in writing att this meeting

M^r. Mahew is ordered to pay 30^{shilli:} to John Suckanash to be payed out of the Monyes ordered to the Indian salleries ;

Plymouth
the 9th. of the 7th. i672

JOHN WINTHORPP
JAMES RICHARDS

THOMAS PRENCE Presedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLEAM HAWTHORN
JOSIAH WINSLOW ;

1672.

September.
*223*Honor^{ble} Sir,

Yours dated March the 20th 1671 came safe to hand and the bills of Exchange therein mentioned were Reddily accepted; and wilbe accordingly payed; wee haue according to our vsuall Manor examined and taken a p^ticular account of the progresse of the Gospell amongst the Indian Natiues, and of their Increase in knowlidge and ciuillitie; and soe farr as wee haue Receiued any thinge in writing from those that are their Teachers wee haue for your more full satisfaction enclosed the same heerin; which together with what wee are otherwise Informed being considered, wee dare not thinke or Judge any other, but that the Lord hath amongst them some of his elect ones; the Redemption of whose soules is precious in his sight; and that this worke is Indeed owned of himselfe; that it is attended with difficulties many discourragments from men and diuells; as you may see in p^te by M^r ffitch his letter; Renders the fitter object for the wisdom power and compasion of an Infinite and vnchangable being; whoe taketh most delight to magnify his owne Glorious name in the midst of mans misery and Nothingnes; and wee cannot but take notice of Gods hand in stiring vp sundry wherof the Reuerend M^r Elliott and M^r Mahew deceased were the first and cheiffe to attend that worke of Mercye to the soules of those poor Natiues; and the same did continew constant in for many yeers, when as yett they had Receiued noe Incurragement from any in England or New England; and yett now Notwithstanding all the Incurragement that is giuen; wee find it farr more difficult to obtaine suitable Instruments to labour therein all which tells vs; That it is the Lord and Not man, whoe must thrust forth those that are Indeed faithfull labourers; and for this end wee mension it that all those whoe by their voutentary and liberall contributions to this pious worke haue manifested their charrety, that they may be stired vp to adde their prayers to the Lord of this Great haruest that hee wilbe pleased yett further to fitt and thrust forth Labourers into this p^te of his Viniyard; the accompt Inclosed when compared doth shew the number of Labourers and their names both English and Indians; together with their p^ticular salleries; wherby it doth appeer how that monies that hath bin sent ouer are disposed; and had there bine more wee should haue seen Reason to order the disbursment therof, p^tely for the Incurragement of some Designes of the Reuerend M^r Elliott; whoe continewes vnwearied in his Indeaours for their Good, as alsoe some other p^rsons that may in time be vsefull Instruments in that worke; one wherof is the son of that Reuerend and Good man M^r Mahew deceased whoe being borne on the Iland called Marthas Viniyard and now growne to mans

estate and there settled ; is an hopefull younge man and hath their Language perfectly Concerning Mr Mouch his Gift, wee expect it wilbe Returned into our hands this next autume ; and considering the trouble wee find to gett in the Rent ; and difficulty to secure the principall ; wee feare wee shall not be able to make soe good Improvment therof as formerly ; but shall not be awanting to doe the best wee can therein ; Sir before wee conclude wee can not omitt to Returne you our hartly thanks for your great loue towards and Reddines to promote the good of our Colledge att Cambridge ; from whence all the Collonies after our bereauement by death of many aged and worthy Leaders in Church and Comonwealth that layed the foundation of these plantations, haue through the Lords Goodnes already had a very good supply ; and altho that society doth att p^rsent labour vnder sundry discouragements p^rtely arising by the death of their late President, and alsoe by the decay of their buildings which were made in our Infancye, yett are now in a hopefull way to be againe supplied with an able President, and alsoe with a New building of bricke and stone for the effecting wherof there is already a contribution made according to our low condition ; and wee hope that our Indeaours heerin wilbe a blessing to the Indians as well as to the English ; your countenance therof and Respect therto ; as the Prouidence of God hath Giuen you an Interest in any that are capable to promote the good therof, is all that wee craue your honors trouble in ; Sir craueing your fauorable Interpretation and acceptance of these lines with our hartly desire and prayer to the Lord yett further to Incourage your honor, and the Rest of that hono^{ble} societie in that good worke ; and plentifully to Reward the same to you and yours ;

1672.

September.

Colledge.

Wee take leaue to subscribe ourselues

Hono^{ble} Sir

your humble servants

Plymouth in New England

September 9th 1672

THOMAS PRENCE p^rsedent

THOMAS DANFORTH

WILLIAM HAWTHORNE

JOSIAH WINSLOW

JOHN WINTHORPP

JAMES RICHARDS ;

1672.

*New Plymouth September sixt 1672

September.
*224M^r Hezekiah Vsher is ordered to pay out of the Indian Stocke in his costody
these following sumes

viz: To M ^r John Elliott - - - - -	050 — 00 — 00
To Captaine Daniell Gokin - - - - -	020 — 00 — 00
To 10 Indian Teachers and 10 Indian Rulers vnder M ^r Elliott	} 060 — 00 — 00
To the Teachers $\frac{11}{5}$ a peece to the Rulers $\frac{20}{5}$ a peece - - -	
To Waban - - - - -	005 — 00 — 00
To M ^r Richard Bourne of Sandwich - - - - -	035 — 00 — 00
To old M ^r Mahew of the Viniyard - - - - -	040 — 00 — 00
To 3 Indians vnder M ^r Bourne - - - - -	015 — 00 — 00
To sundry Indian Teachers and Rulers; on Martins Vini- yards and Nantuckett vnder the Gouverment of M ^r Mayhew - - - - -	} 057 — 00 — 00
To M ^r James fitch in Hartford Collonie the Reuenews of M ^r Mouches Gift for the yeer past - - - - -	
To diett and clothing for an Indian Youth - - - - -	015 — 00 — 00
To his Scooling att Cambridge and fiering - - - - -	03 — 08 — 00
To sundry well deserueing Indians that are Near M ^r fitch and healfull to him in the worke - - - - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
To M ^r John Cotton of Plymouth - - - - -	
To M ^r Vshers bill of disbursments allowed - - - - -	23 — 05 — 06
To the Comissioners of Conecticott to distribute to well deserueing Indians of the Pequatts and others ther- abouts - - - - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
To Marmeduke Johnson for printing stiching and cuting of a thousand Indian Logic primers - - - - -	
To Clothing a blind Indian called Bartimevs - - - - -	05 — 00 — 00
To M ^r Danforth for Phisicke and other charitable Disburs- ments to Indians as to p ^t icular accoumpts - - - - -	} 01 — 15 — 00
	<u>0407 — 18 — 06</u>

* **A**TT a meeting of the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies
by Adjournment in Boston Nouember the 2^{cond} 1675

1675.

November.

*225

fforasmuch as the Narragansett Indians are deeply accessory in the p^resent bloody outrages of the Barbarous Natiues ; That are in open hostillitie with the English This appeering by their harbouring the actors therof ; Releiueing and succoring their weomen and children and wounded men ; and detaining them in their costody Notwithstanding the Couenant made by their Sachems to deliuer them to the English ; and as is credibly Reported they haue killed and taken away many Cattle ; from the English their Naighbors ; and did for some daies seize and keep vnder a stronge Gaurd M^r Smithes house and family ; and att the Newes of the sad and lamentable Mischeiffe that the Indians did vnto the English att or Neare hadley ; did in a very Reproachfull and blasphemouse manor triumph and Rejoyce theratt ;

The Comissioners doe agree and determine that besides the Number of souldiers formerly agreed vpon to be Raised and to be in constant Reddines for the vse of the Country ; there shalbe one thousand more Raised and furnished ; with their armes and prouisions of all sorts to be att one houres warning, for the publicke seruice the said Souldiers to be raised in like proportions in each Collonie as the former were

Alsoe they doe agree that A B shalbe Comaunder in Cheiffe ouer the said souldiers and that the said A B: shall with the said souldiers March into the Narragansetts Country and incase they be not preuented ; by the Narragansetts Sachems actuall p^rformance of their Couenants made with the Comissioners ; by deliueing vp those of our enimies that are in their costody ; as alsoe makeing Reparation for all damages sustained by their Neglect hitherto together with securitie for their further fidelitie ; then to Indeauor the compelling of them thervnto by the best meanes they may or can or to proceed against them as our enimies ;

JOHN WINTROP

WAITT WINTHROP

THOMAS DANFORTH Presedent

WILĒAM STAUGHTON

JOSIAH WINSLOW

THOMAS HINCKLEY

1675.

November.

Att a meeting of the vnited Collonies
in Boston by Adjournment Nouemb: 2: 1675

THE Comissioners doe vnanimously Agree to Nominate and Impower the Hono^{ble} Josiah Winslow Esq^r Gou^r of Plymouth Collonie Comaundor in Cheiffe ouer the vnited fforces now to be Raised ;

It is alsoe agreed

That the second to the Comaundor in Cheiffe shalbe Nominated and appointed by the Councell or Generall Court of Conecticott while the fforces are in that Collonie

Alsoe it is agreed ;

That the souldiers that come from Conecticott Collonie shall make their Randeuous att Norwich Stonington and New London ; and those that come from the Massachusetts and Plymouth ; att Rehoboth Prouidence and Warwick where they are to be in a Reddines to obserue the orders of their Comaundor in Cheiffe, att or before the 10th of the Next Month ;

Thursday.

The Comissioners doe agree to comend to the seuerall Generall Courts or Councell[s] of the vnited Collonies that they appoint and order the second day of December being the fift day of the weeke to be obserued and kept as a sollemne Day of Prayer and humilliation ; to supplicate the Lords p^rdoning Mercye and Compasion towards his poor people ; and for successe in our Indeaours for the Repelling the Rage of the enemy ;

*226

*The Comissioners doe further comend to the seuerall Generall Courts or Councells of the vnited Collonies that effectuall care be taken that the souldiers sent on this expedition be men of strength corrage and actiuity their armes well fixed and fitt for seruice that their clothing be in all Respects stronge and warme, suitable for the season, That they haue Provisions in their Snapsackes for a weekes march from their Randeuouses and supply in a Magaseen appointed for a more Generall seruice ;

Alsoe that there be a meet Number of Able Minnesters and Chirurgions prouided and appointed for this expedition ;

The 12th of the 9th 1675.

THOMAS DANFORTH Presedent

Boston Novem: 19 1675

1675.

November.

THE Comissioners of the Vnited Collonies doe agree and order That for the supply of the fforces now to be sent forth, on the expedition against The comon enimie Provisions of all sorts and Amunition shalbe prouided and sent to the place of their Randevous sufficient for two monthes

And that each Collonie take care for the supply of their owne souldiers accordingly; and that special care and Respect be had to the extreamyty of winter season That soe there may none Perish for want of warme clothing or such other comforts as shalbe Nessesary;

	THOMAS DANFORTH P ^r sedent
JOHN WINTHORPP	WILIAM STAUGHTON
WAITT WINTHROPP	JOSIAH WINSLOW
	THOMAS HINCKLEY

February 8th 1675

The Comissioners taking into their considerations the p^rsent State of things both as to the comon enimie vpon their late flight; and alsoe the Danger of our owne Plantations; by Reason of them doe conclude and Resolue, that besides or securing of the ffronteire Townes in each Jurisdiction; which they comend to the Respective Councells in each Collonie, there be a speedy procecution of the enimie by the Joynt fforces of the vnited Collonies; and in p^rsuance therof doe order that six hundred souldiers be forthwith made Redy according to the stated proportions of each Collonie, To meet att such place or places of Randevous; within three weekes after the date heerof, as shalbe most convenient; Conecticott Collonie being alsoe desired to engage the Pequott and Mohegen Indians in the seruice; and that care be taken that the souldiers sent be men fitt for such an expedition; and well fitted with amunition; and prouision of all sorts; for fourteen Dayes march; and because the honored Generall Winslow, through his Indisposition of body is disenabled for goeing forth againe; it is ordered that according to a former order; The Comaunder in Cheiffe of the fforces of that Collonie; where the seate of warr shall happen to be, shalbe the Cheiffe ouer the whole; The souldiers to be either Dragoons or Troopers well fited with Longe fier armes; and one man for euery ten horses, to take care of them; The place of Randevous to be Quabauge 29th Instant;

THOMAS DANFORTH
WILIAM STAUGHTON
JOSIAH WINSLOW
THOMAS HINCKLEY
IOHN WINTHORPE
WAITE WINTHORPE

1675.

October.

*227

*Boston October 2^{cond} 1675

THE Comissioners haueing alreddy passed an order for the Raiseing of one Thousand souldiers in the seuerall Jurisdictions for the procecu- tion of the present warr ; In p^rsuaunce of that conclusion ; They doe againe Recomend it to the Gouvernours and Councells of the seuerall Jurisdictions ; that with all due Care and Dilligence the said souldiers be not onely Raised, but alsoe very well fited and furnished for the publicke seruice and vigorously Improued ; as occation shalbe in the p^rsuite and disrest of the enimie ; which wee Judge the best expedient for the securing of the English plantations ;

And for the better managment of this affaire that each Jurisdiction doe Nominate and Comission one meet man to be Comaundor in Cheiffe in the Collonie wherin hee dwells, and as there shalbe Need for the Anoyance of the enimie or the defēce of the English Plantations That the said fforges vnite in p^rte or the whole in which case they shalbe vnder the Comaund of him whoe is the Comaundor in Cheiffe in that Collonie, where the expedition is to be p^rformed

And for the Incurragement of Voulenteeres to Goe forth in p^rsuite of the enimie ; Incase the Respectiue Councells of the Jurisdictions shall see cause to Graunt Comissions for that end to meet p^rsons ; The Comissioners doe heerby order and declare that the plunder and spoyle by them lawfully taken whether Goods or p^rsons being Legally soe adjudged and condemned, shalbe to their owne proper vse and behoofe And that heerafter the Indians be allowed 4 coates for each man or boy aboute six yeers old that they bring in of our enimie being legally adjudged and condemned as aboue ; and for weomen and Girles aboute six yeers old two Coates apeece ;

Boston in New England October 18th 1675

WHERAS for the continewation of a feirme peace and settled frendship between the vnited Collonies in New England and the Narragansetts Indians on the 15th of July last there was Couenants and articles of agree- ment made and concluded between the Messengers sent and Improued by the Massachusetts and Conecticott Collonies on the one p^rty and the Sachems of the said Narragansett Indians on the other p^rty ; as will more fully appeer and are contained in an Instrument ; by them Joyntly signed and sealed ; Reference thervnto being had ; Now this witnesseth that wee whose names are heer vnder written being fully Impowered by the Sachems ouer the aboue said Indians to treat with the Comissioners of the abouesaid vnited Collonies

att Boston and to acte and conclude all matters and thinges appertaineing to the confeirmation of a feirme and settled peace between the aboue said p^rtyes wee doe by these p^rsents fully clearly and absolutely Rattify and confeirme all the abouesaid Articles of agreement heerby declaring our hartly Desire and feirme Resolution to continew in a sure and constant peace with the English ; and wee doe fully and absolutely engage ourselues in the behalfe of the Sachems of the abouemensioned Indians to p^rforme and fullfill the said Articles and euery thing therein mensioned and contained according to the true Intent and meaning therof ;

1675.

October.

And wheras a considerable Number of people both men weomen and Children appertaining to those Indians who haue bin in actuall hostillitie against the English are now fled to the Narragansetts Country ; and are vnder the Costody of the said Sachems there ; after a full and longe conferrence had concerning that Matter ; wee doe in the Name and by the power to vs Giuen and betrusted in the behalfe of the Sachems of the abouesaid Country fully and absolutely Couenant and promise to and with the abouenameed Comissioners att or before the 28th day of this Instant month of october to deliuer or cause to be deliuered all and euery one of the said Indians ; whether belonging vnto Phillip: the Pocassett Sqva or the Saconett Indians Quabaug hadley or any other Sachems ; or people that haue bin or are in hostillitie with the English or any of their Allies or abettors ; and these wee promise and Couenant to deliuer att Boston to the Gou^r and Councell there by them to be disposed in the behalfe of and for the best security and peace of the vnited Collonies

Sealed and deliuered in the presence of vs RICHARD SMITH

JAMES BROWNE

SAMUELL GORTON Juni^r
Interpretors

JOHN NOWHENETTS marke
Indian Interpretor ;

QUANANCHETTS  Sachem
in the behalfe of himselfe and Cananacus
and the old Queen and Pomham
and Qaanapeen and a (seale)

MANATANNOO Counciller his ^{marke}  (seale)
and Cannonacus in his behalfe

AHANNANPOWETT  marke Counciller and
his (seale)

CORNMAN Cheiffe Counciller to Ninnegrett
in his behalfe and a (seale)

1675.

November.
*228

*Plymouth Comissioners Presented this following

NARRATIUE shewing the manor of the begining of the present Warr with the Indians of Mount hope and Pocassett;

ABREIFF Narratiue of the begining and progresse of the p'sent trouble between vs and the Indians; taking its Rise in the Collonie of New Plymouth

Ann^o Dom̃ 1675

NOT to Looke backe further then the troubles that were between the Collonie of New Plymouth and Phillip Sachem of mount hope In the yeer 1671 It may be Remembred that the settlement and Issue of that controversye obtained and made principally by the mediation and Interposed advice and counsell of the other two confederate Collonies, whoe vpon a carefull Inquiry and serch into the grounds of that trouble found that the said Sachems pretence of wronges and Injuries, from that Collonie were Groundles and ffalce; and that hee (although first in Armes) was the Pecant and offending p'ty; And that Plymouth had Just cause to take vp armes against him; And it was then agreed that hee should pay that Collonie a certaine sume of money, in p'te of their damage and charge by him occasioned; and hee then not onely renewed his ancient couenant of frendship with them; but made himselfe and his people absolute subjects to our Sou^r: Lord Kinge Charles the second; and to that his Collonie of New Plymouth since which time wee know not that the English of that or any other of the Collonies haue bin Injurious to him or his, that might Justly provoake them to take vp armes against vs; But sometime the Last winter the Gou^r of Plymouth was Informed by Sassamon a faithfull Indian that the said Phillip was vndoubtedly Indeauring to Raise new troubles; and was Indeauring to engage all the Sachems round about in a warr against vs some of the English alsoe that lived neare the said Sachem, comunicated their feares and Jealousyes concurrant with what the Indian had Informed; about a weeke after John Sassamon had giuen his Information; hee was barbarously murdered by some Indians for his faithfulness (as wee haue cause to beleieve) To the Interest of God and of the English; sometime after Sassamons Death Phillip haueing heard that the Gou^r of Plymouth had receiued some Infor-

1675.

November.

mation against him and purposed to send for or to him to appeer att their Next Court that they might Inquire into those Reports, came downe of his own accord to Plymouth a little before their Court, in the beginning of March last; att which time the Councill of that Collonie vpon a large debate with him; had great Reason to beleieve, that the Information against him might be in substance true, but not haucing full proffe therof and hoping that the descouery of it soe farr would cause him to desist they dismissed him frindly; giueing him onely to vnderstand that if they heare further concerning that matter they might see reason to demaund his Armes to be deliuered vp for their securitie; which was according to former agreement between him and them; and hee Ingaged on their demaund they should be surrendered vnto them or their order; Att that court wee had many Indians in examination concerning the Murder of John Sassamon but had not then testimony in the case but not longe after, an Indian appeering to testify; wee apprehended three by him charged to be the murderers of Sassamon; and ceured them to a triall att our next Court (holden in June) att which time a little before the Court Phillip began to Keep his men in Armes about him and to gather strangers vnto him and to march about in Armes towards the vper end of the Necke on which hee liued and neare to the English houses; whoe began therby to be somewhat disquieted, but tooke as yett noe further Notice but onely to sett a milletary watch in the next Townes; as Swansey and Rehoboth some hints wee had that Indians were in Armes whiles our Court was siting but wee hoped it might arise from a guilty feare in Phillip; that wee would send for him and bring him to tryall with the other Murderers; and that if hee saw the Court broken vp and hee not sent for; the cloud might blow ouer; and indeed our Innosensy made vs uery secure and confident it would not haue broken out into a warr But noe sooner was our Court desolued but wee had Intelligence from Leift: John Browne of Swansey that Phillip and his men continewd *constantly in Armes, many strang Indians from seuerall places flocked in to him & that they sent away their wiues to Narragansett; and were giueing our people frequent alarums by drums and guns in the night and Invaded their passage towards Plymouth; and that their younge Indians were earnest for a warr; on the 7th of June M^r Benjamin Church being on Rhod Island; Weetamo and some of her cheiffe men told him that Phillip Intended a warr speedily with the English some of them saying that they would healep him; and that hee had alreddy giuen them leaue to kill English mens Cattle and Robb their houses; about the 14th and 15th of June M^r James Browne went twice to Phillip to p^rswade him to be quiett but att both times found his men in armes and Phillip very

*229

1675.

November.

high and not p^rswadable to peace; on the 14th June our Councell wrot an amicable frindly letter to Phillip therin shewing our dislike of his practices; and adviseing him to dismise his strange Indians and comand his owne men to fall quietly to theire busines that our people might alsoe bee quiett; and not to suffer himselfe to be abused by Reports concerning vs, whoe Intended him noe wronge; nor hurt towards him; but M^r Browne could not obtaine an answere from him; on the 17th June M^r Paine of Rehoboth and seuerall others of the English goeing vnarmed to Mount hope to seeke their horses att Phillips request; the Indians came and p^rsented their guns att them and carried it very Insolently tho noe way prouoked by them; on the 18th or 19th Job Winslow his house was broken vp and Rifled by Phillips men; June the 20th being the sabbath the people att Swansey were alarumed by the Indians two of our Inhabitants burned out of their houses and their houses Rifled; and the Indians were marching vp as they Judged to assault the Towne; and therefore Intreated speedy healp from vs; Wee heervpon the 21 of June sent vp some forces to releiue that towne and dispatched more with speed; on weddensday the 23 of June a dozen more of their houses att Swansey were Rifled; on the 24th Thomas layton was slaine att the fall Riuer; on the 25th of June diuers of the people att Swansey slaine; and many houses burned vntill which time, and for seuerall daies tho wee had a considerable fforce there both of our owne and of the Massachusetts (To our Greiffe and shame) they tooke Noe Revenge of the enimie; thus slow were wee and vnwilling to engage ourselues and Naighbours in a warr; haueing many Insolencies almost Intollerable from them, of whose hands wee had deserued better;

The substance of what is heer declared doth clearly more p^rticularly appeer in the Records and letters Related vnto of the seuerall dates aboute mensioned;

JOSIAH WINSLOW
THOMAS HINCKLEY

The p^rsent warr owned by the Comissioners att a Meeting of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies held att Boston Septem: 9th 1675

Wee haueing receiued from the Comissioners of Plymouth a Narratiue shewing the rise and seuerall steps of the proceedinge of that Collonie as to the p^rsent warr with the Indians; which had its begininge there; and its progresse into the Massachusetts; by their Insolencies outrages; murdering many p^rsons and burning their houses in sundry plantations in both Col-

lonies ; and haueing duely considered the same doe declare that the said warr doth appeer to be both Just and Nessesarie ; in its first Rise a defensiu warr ; and therefore wee doe agree and conclude that it ought now to be Joyntly prosecuted by all the vnitd Collonies ; and the charges therof to be bourne and payed as is agreed in the articles of Confederation

1675.

November.

JOHN WINTHORPE
JAMES RICHARDS

THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLIAM STAUGHTON
JOSIAH WINSLOW
THOMAS HINCKLEY

The Comissioners of the Collonies haueing fully concurred in the Righteousnes of the p'sent warr with the Barbarous Natiues for the better Management therof doe agree and conclude that there be forthwith Raised a Thousand souldiers wherof 500 to be Dragoones or troopers with longe Armes out of the seuerall Collonies in such proportions as the Articles of Confeaderation doe appoint ;

The Massachusetts	527	} 1000
Plymouth	- 158	
Conecticot	- 315	

1678-9.

March.
*231

* **A**T a meeting of the Commissioners of the vnitied Collonies; att their second session held by adjournment att Plymouth the 20th March 1678 The honored Gou^r Winslow was chosen Presedent of this Meeting;

Vpon the Petition of William Nahaton Refering to a Sister of John Sassamon claimed by Joseph Burge, as his servant; It is ordered that vpon proffe of his title before the honored Gou^r of New Plymouth; there shalbe five pounds payed him *him*; halfe out of the Indian Stocke as due to Sassamon for service; and the other halfe by her frinds; and that shee be free to Remaine att Punkapague or elsewhere

Joseph and Jeremiah hyde petitioning in the behalfe of their Sister and Child now in the hands of Jonathan hatch of Saconeesett it is ordered that shee be deliuered to the said Joseph and Jeremiah; vpon the Repayment of the purchase mony as the Gou^r of Plymouth shall see meet to order;

In Reference vnto the Reuerend M^r John Elliotts Motion for Reprinting the bible in the Indian Language; The Comissioners haucing had some Debate about that matter doe Judge it most expedient to Refer the determination therof to the next meeting of the Comissioners;

Wheras the honored councill of the Massachusetts; vpon Report of the Moquaes and enimie Indians comploting to make Depradations on our frind Indians as they did the Last summer; haue comended to the Comissioners att this session To Indeaour the settlement of a Generall peace; vpon a full debate had of that matter The Comissioners haue agreed to comend it to the seuerall councells of the seuerall Collonies Respectiuey to vse their best Indeaours for obtaining a Right vnderstanding between the Maquaes and the English of the vnitied Collonies; haueing Reason to feare That hitherto there hath bine faileer therin And for that end incase any of the Maquaes doe fall into the hands of either of the Collonies; That they be there detained and Kindly treated vntill some one of them be lycenced to Returne to acquaint the Sachems of their Restraint and the desire of the English to confer with them to a full accord or incase noe oppertunitie of that kind doe happen; That then they vse any other meet expedient as to them shall seem meet for

the effecting therof; and the Disburse made in p^rsuaunce therof; as alsoe for 1678-9.
 a meet Gratuity, if Judged convenient to be sent To Maquas, by any of our
 Indians; and as from them selues and not the English The same to be bourne
 and payed in proportion by all the vnited Collonies according to Articles;
 March.

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies haucing carefully p^rused the seuerall accoumpts and claimes of debt p^rsented from the seuerall Collonies Refering to the Late Indian Warrs and finding therein many Difficulties not easely Rectified to such exactnes as from thence to draw vp ballence to mutuall satisfaction for a full accomodation and finall settlement of all claimes from any of the seuerall Collonies now made or heerafter to be made ther-vpon; as alsoe for the Deuision of Conquest Lands and proffitts of Prisoners accrewing by the Late Warr doe agree that the seuerall Collonies shall fully posse and freely dispose to their owne advantage all such lands as lye within their owne precincts Respectiuey and such prisoners with other proffitts as haue bine brought in to them; and are now possessed by them; without Lett Disturbance or claime of from or by each others; and that the Collonie of New Plymouth shall pay vnto the Massachusetts the Just sume of one Thousand pounds; lawfull mony of New England; To be deliuered att the Townhouse in Boston att or before the first of October i680 *And that the Collonie of Conecticott doe pay thirty and two pounds Mony concluded by the Comissioners in Boston of allowance due to be payed to the honored Generall Winslow for his then service in the warr And that the seuerall Collonies be thence forth for euer acquitted from further claimes or accoumpts refering to Disbursse or proffitts in the said Warr each Collonie paying such debts as are yett Standing out to their owne Inhabitants; and proportionably to all creditts without the said Collonies vpon their auditt and passage by the Comissioners att their p^rsent or next session;

*232

IN Reference to the settlement of accoumpts dues and demaunds whatsoever Relateing to the Late warr with the Indians between the Massachusetts Collonie and Conecticott submitted to the Comissioners of New Plymouth according as is prouided in the 14th Article; wee the said Comissioners on due consideration of the pleas p^rsented before vs; and vpon consideration of what is engaged by Plymouths Comissioners; and in behalfe of their Collonie to pay or cause to be payed; videlecett one Thousand pounds in mony vnto the Massachusetts; which was due or deemed soe to be from Conecticott; as well as from Plymouth vnto the Massachusetts for their extreordinary charge in the Easteren Warr or otherwise and for the

1678-9. ^{March.} preventing of any contests between the Collonies ; and the supposed different dues or valluations of lands lying in either Collonie soe as each might Injoy and dispose of those Lands, which lye within their owne Respectiue precincts and that mutuall amitie may be continewed between the Confederates doe therefore award and determine, Conecticott Collonie onely to pay that thirty two pounds ordered by the Comissioners att Boston to be payed in mony as their proportion of one hundred pounds Allowed to the ho^{noble} Generall Winslow for his then seruice in the warr ; and that both those Collonies doe mutually acquitt each other of all dues and demaunds whatsoever Relateing to the late warr

JOSIAH WINSLOW
THOMAS HINCKLEY

John Indian Teacher of Mattakessett is allowed three pound for his labour in preaching and teaching Scoole amongst the Indians ; and is ordered for the continewing in that worke for the following yeer ;

M^r Richard Wharton of Boston p^rsenting an accoumpt of Sheep and Cattell for the vse of the confederate Army att the Narragansett Countrey the Comissioners haue allowed for him the seuerall Collonies the following sumes

from the Massachusetts	-	-	016	—	00	—	00
from Plymouth	-	-	005	—	00	—	00
from Conecticott	-	-	10	—	00	—	00

In full Satisfaction of all his claime

And alsoe to m ^r James Browne of Swansey on the same accoumpt in full payment for Cattle killed in the Narragansett Countrey ; in proportion by all the Collonies	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	} 20 — 00 — 00
And to M ^r Reinolds of Narragansett on like accoumpt and like proportion ; in full of his demaunds	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	

*233 ***T**HE Comissioners haueing had a full Debate concerning a motion made for the erecting of English Scooles amongst the Indians wherby they may be brought vp to Learne the English Toungue doe highly approue therof as being most probable to Reduce them to Ciuillity ; and capassitate them to be Religiously Instructed ; and doe therefore order that those Gentlemen that were appointed their Rulers and Teachers ; doe Respectiue in their seuerall p^rsincts take effectuall order therein by Improueing either English or

Indians as they best May and the Nessesary Charges therof shalbe Considered 1678-9.
by the Comissioners att their next meeting ;

March.

The foregoing Conclusions were
Agreed Passed And Vnderwritten
By the Comissioners of the Vnited
Collonies ;

Dated New Plymouth

March 24 1678

WILLAM LEETTE

JOHN ALLYNE ;

JOSIAH WINSLOW Prese:

THOMAS DANFORTH

JOSEPH DUDLEY

THOMAS HINCKLEY

NOTE.

This leaf is cut in two, because matter relating to a different subject was written at the bottom on the other side, and which is now bound up in a separate volume ; and nothing originally contained in this copy of the Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies is wanting.

JAMES FREEMAN, Chairman of a Committee, appointed by the
General Court of Massachusetts, to examine the Old Colony Records.

PLYMOUTH, May 21st, 1818.

VOL. II.

47

APPENDIX.

(371)

APPENDIX.

EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE UNITED COLONIES OF NEW ENGLAND, COMPRISING SUCH PORTIONS OF THE RECORDS AS ARE NOT PUBLISHED IN THE SECOND VOLUME OF HAZARD'S STATE PAPERS. FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT, IN THE SECRETARY'S OFFICE, AT HARTFORD.

THE acts and proceedings of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, transcribed from the original minutes attested by their signatures, were "at large set down in the books of their records, whereof every colony had one."—Winth. Jour. II. 246. Two, only, of these copies are preserved,—that of Connecticut, and that which formerly belonged to Plymouth Colony, now in the Secretary's office of Massachusetts. The latter was copied by Mr. Hazard, for publication in his second volume of State Papers, in 1794, and is soon to be again published, (as a portion of the Plymouth Colony Records,) by authority of the State of Massachusetts. The Connecticut copy is in good preservation. Its collation with such of the original minutes as have been preserved, attests its general accuracy; and it comprises the records of several meetings of the Commissioners which are omitted from the Plymouth copy; namely, the informal meeting at Plymouth, September, 1652; the special meeting at Hartford, August, 1673; meetings at Hartford, September, 1678; at Boston, August, 1679; and at Hartford, September, 1684. These records are now, for the first time, printed, from the original manuscript; and with them are incorporated such letters and reports, belonging to the files of the Commissioners, as are preserved in the Connecticut archives.

In transcribing for publication, it has not seemed advisable to retain the orthographic peculiarities, contractions, &c., of the manuscript record, which is itself a copy, by various hands, of original minutes, few of which are now preserved.

J. H. T.

HARTFORD, CONN., March, 1859.

RECORDS OF THE UNITED COLONIES.

At New Plymouth the 2d Day of September, 1652, being the first Thursday of the said Month, and the day appointed by the Articles of Confederation for the yearly meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies:—

1652.
September.

THERE appeared Mr. Simon Bradstreete and Capt. Will. Hathorne, Commissioners for the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts; Will. Bradford, Esq., commissioner for the jurisdiction of New Plymouth; Roger Ludlow, Esq., and Capt. John Cullick, commissioners for the jurisdiction of Connecticut; all invested with full power and authority from their several General Courts, according to the articles of confederation for the United Colonies of New

1652. England, concluded at Boston, the 19th of May [1643;] but none of the other commissioners appearing, the meeting, as some of us conceive, was frustrate.
 September.

Some other of the commissioners conceive that according to former precedents, and for some other reasons, the meeting might have gone on as formerly, viz. — Will. Bradford, John Cullick, John Astwood.

Upon the 3d of September, at night, appeared Mr. John Browne, the other Commissioner for Plymouth, (who alleged he was so troubled with the tooth-ache that he could not come sooner, if he might have had all Plymouth,) and Capt. John Astwood, one of the Commissioners for the jurisdiction of New Haven, (who alleged that he set out from New Haven the Thursday seven-night before the day of meeting, at two of the clock in the afternoon, and did his uttermost endeavor to be here at the day appointed; but fell short, as aforesaid.) Whereupon it was again taken into consideration whether the meeting might not be holden; but upon serious debate, it was concluded by some in the negative, that we could not proceed. Their reasons alleged were, —

First, Because the day appointed by the Articles of Confederation was past.

Secondly, Because the number of commissioners that by the said articles are yearly to meet, were not complete, nor like to be, this meeting.

Thirdly, Because of the great danger and prejudice that in after times may befall some one or more of the jurisdictions, by making such a precedent and acting according thereunto.

Fourthly, Because we see not that any act or conclusion of such a meeting can, in a strictness, oblige any of the jurisdictions further than they please.

Fifthly, Because there did not appear any such matter of moment as the neglect whereof might hazard the peace or welfare of all or any of the Colonies, and so imbolden us to presume upon the good liking and approbation of the several General Courts, in holding such a meeting.

Yet forasmuch as there were several complaints brought to us from several Sachems of the Narragansetts and others, informing one against another, we gave them the best direction and advice we could, for the preservation of the common peace and safety of the Colonies, which we hope will be effectual to that end; and referred their further hearing to the next meeting of the Commissioners, where the parties complained of might be present who now are absent.

And whereas there were letters presented from the Corporation in England that required answer by the first opportunity, we thought meet and advised, that such Commissioners as shall meet at Boston, in their return from

hence, do perfect the accounts with Mr. Rawson, as also receive Mr. Eliot's accounts, and send them, with such a letter as they shall think meet, to Mr. Winslow, to be communicated to the Corporation there; keeping copies thereof. And it is left to the Commissioners of the Massachusetts to give order for the sale or disposal of such goods as will not keep without damage, for the benefit of the Indians; and to do therein, as near as they can, according to the intent of the donors and mind of the Commissioners.

1652.

September.

The complaints of the Indians are as followeth:—

1. Awashawe, a Narragansett Indian belonging to Ninigrett, complained that Uncas his brother robbed Ninigrett's men, and some other of the Sachems' men of Narragansett, and took from them much goods, trays, pots, pans, &c., so many as they cannot name.

2. Secondly, that a Narragansett Indian belonging to Ninigrett, travelling from Connecticut to the Narragansetts, three of Uncas his brother's men met him and killed him.

3. Thirdly, that four of Uncas his men came to Niantecutt about three years since, and killed a woman, and the Narragansetts in their pursuit of them killed one of his men.

4. Fourthly, they complain that the Coissett Indians, Pumham, &c., carry themselves proudly towards Ninigrett, and refuseth to mourn for the death of their princes; and that Pumham's wife's brother stabbed one of Ninigrett's men with a knife.

5. Fifthly, they complain that Uncas put to death their Sachem, after he had taken a ransom for his life; and that the Commissioners promised them that their proof should be heard at any time after they had paid their wampum.

6. Sixthly, that some of their chief men are gone to Ossamequin, and that Ninigrett intends to fetch them, lest they there plot evil against him.

7. Seventhly, that Ninigrett bought a great mastiff dog of Robert Cole, and gave him forty shillings for him, besides other charges that he was at about him; which dog afterward ran home to Robert Cole, who killed the said dog. Ninigrett therefore requires the forty shillings of the said Cole.

The Commissioners answered to the complaints of Awashawe and the other Narragansett Indians, as followeth:—

That we are ready to do them justice, upon due proof of any wrong or injury done them; but it is not the manner of the English to determine any thing without hearing both parties; and therefore their three first complaints must be left to the next meeting of the Commissioners, where Uncas may

1652. have notice to be present ; who also hath several complaints against the
 Narragansetts.

September.

Fourthly. Concerning the Coissett Indians, we answer that Pomham and Sacanoco, &c., have submitted themselves to the government of the Massachusetts, and we know not any tribute or subjection that they owe to the Narragansetts, nor that they ought to mourn for the death of any of their Sachems without they please ; and for that of Pomham's wife's brother, it may be considered at the next meeting of the Commissioners.

Fifthly. Concerning the ransom they mention of their dead Sachem, it was heard and ended at Hartford, eight years since ; and if they had had any further proof, they should have brought it sooner.

Sixthly. Concerning the notice they gave of their intention to fetch their men from Ossamequin, the Commissioners are offended at their presumptuous resolution, it being contrary to the articles of agreement betwixt the English and them, at Boston, the 28th of the 5th month, 1645, which binds them to advise with the Commissioners, and not do any thing that may disturb the peace without the counsel and allowance of the said Commissioners ; and therefore the Commissioners do forbid any such proceedings as they intimate, at their peril. Further, the Commissioners will be ready and willing, at their next meeting, when they may speak with Ossamequin, to inquire into the case, and do them justice.

Seventhly. Concerning the dog killed by Robert Coale, being informed by Mr. Browne of the truth of their complaint, we will write to Coale to return the forty shillings to Ninigrett.

Awashawe, a Narragansett Indian, with others, of their own accord appeared at Plymouth, who declared to the Commissioners that they had brought Pemumbans, a Pequot Indian, whom they accused for being hired by Uncas to poison Ninigrett, having cut off two of his fingers, and alleged they had some English proof that he confessed it before them ; who being examined in all the particulars, the Commissioners gave their answer, by Thomas Stanton, as followeth : —

If the Narragansetts could have proved that which they charge him with, we should not think the cutting off his fingers too great a punishment ; but forasmuch as he denieth all the particulars that he is charged with, or that he ever confessed any such things as are testified against him which might make him culpable, but that the interpreters did wholly mistake him ; affirming he only said that a Powawe going with him, upon the way told him that Uncas and three others had hired the said Powawe to kill Ninigrett, and asked him if

he would go along with him ; which at last he told them he would ; but went that night only to the place where his wife was, where he was apprehended by Ninigrett; the said Pemumbans denying that he was to have had any recompense, or had any poison or other like materials taken with him or in his keeping, but another Indian received it of the Powawe, (as the said Indian himself before us confessed,) and carried it to Ninigrett, which said Indian was Pemumban's only accuser. We therefore see no cause, in regard of any thing proved before us, for the punishment already inflicted; and if the Nar-ragansetts should proceed to any further punishment, without better proof than yet appears, the Commissioners will be offended, and account it a breach of covenant; and for the present we see no cause but that the said Pemumbans should be set at liberty.

1652.

September.

Whereas we were informed by Chekanoc, an Indian of Menhansick Island, on the behalf of the Indians inhabiting the said island, that they are disturbed in their possession by Capt. Middleton and his agents, upon pretence of a purchase from Mr. Goodyear, of New Haven, who bought the same of one Mr. Forrett, a Scotchman, and by virtue thereof the said Indians are threatened to be forced off the said island and to seek an habitation where they can get it; the said Indians deny that they sold the said island to the said Forrett; and that the said Forrett was a poor man, not able to purchase it, but the said Indians gave the said Forrett some part of the said island, and marked it out by some trees; yet never, that themselves should be deprived of their habitation there. And therefore they desired that the Commissioners, (they being their tributaries,) to see they may have justice in the premises.

The Commissioners therefore, in regard the said Mr. Goodyear is not present, and that he is of New Haven Jurisdiction, ^ at their Court, to hear the complaint of the said Indians, and to satisfy the said Indians, if they can; if not, to certify the Commissioners, at the next meeting, the truth of the premises; that so some further order may be taken therein, as shall be meet.

SIMON BRADSTREETE,
WILLIAM HATHORNE,
WILLIAM BRADFORD,
ROGER LUDLOWE,
JOHN CULLICK,
JOHN ASTWOOD.

1652.

September.

The Commissioners returned this ensuing answer to the Corporation :—

Much Honored Gentlemen :

The Commissioners that met at Plymouth not having the ministers' accounts present, (as they ordered and expected,) committed the writing to you, as also the receipts of accounts and transferring the same, to so many of us as could meet at Boston. Sirs, we received yours of the first of May, 1652, as also we understand of your letter to Mr. Rawson, with the bills of lading and goods, to the sum of 162*L.* 8*s.* 2*d.*, with a cask of hats. For the iron work prepared by Mr. Bell, we have no notice of it, nor understand what is become of the same. We rejoice to hear that God hath brought in any thing for the carrying on of the work of God amongst these poor Indians, which are now gathering into a church, as you will more fully understand by Mr. Eliot, as also from ourselves or some of us, by the first opportunity. For Mr. Butcher, we hope the ministers will write to him according to your desire. For Mr. Williams and his affirmations about the Indian work, we suppose he hath not been in these parts where the most of good appeareth amongst them : and if there were no more but five or seven wrought upon in sincerity, (with the manner civilized,) it were a great work. This we can say : the work of God, as we are informed and believe, goes on comfortably amongst them ; which we should not affirm, were it not so ; as you shall more particularly understand (we hope) by the next. Mr. Eliot's brother, mentioned in the accounts, is one who accompanies his brother in the work and overseeth their buildings, fencings, cattle, &c. He hath hitherto had but 20*L.* per ann., but now demandeth thirty pounds, which he thinks he may now deserve, the work being much greater, many coming in daily to the embracing of the Gospel. What we have given out of the goods sent over by you to the ministers, schoolmasters, or best deserving men, we here send the accounts here inclosed ; which are not so express as we desired. We doubt not but the ministers, to whom we leave the disposing of particulars, now understanding what we expect, will be careful to give hereafter. There is another minister, Mr. Peirson, who hath taken some pains in the work, who deserves encouragement. He lives at Branford, near New Haven. There is 28*L.* charged to account, which is for an Indian, whose scull and jaw bone was broken by the fall of a piece of timber, as he was sawing for the meeting house, sorely bruised and wounded, lying senseless many days ; for which cure the chirurgeon hath 20*L.*, and his diet and attendance, 8*L.* He is (as Mr. Eliot saith) no loser by his affliction, there being great hopes of his conversion, and hath diligently that employment ever since. For the allowance of 48*L.*

to Mr. Winslow, we readily concur in the same ; and for the other 100*L.* we have made the Colonies debtors for the same, and have it ready in hand to disburse, as the work shall need. There are some of the goods sent over which are not so useful for the Indians, as Mr. Rawson will more fully inform you. So leaving you, and the good work of God in your and our hands, to his blessing that is able to do above what we can ask or think, we remain,
Sirs,

Your humble Servants,

10th Sept. 1652. JOHN CULLICK, SIMON BRADSTREET,
JOHN ASTWOOD. WILLIAM HATHORNE,
ROGER LUDLOW,

1663.

September.

Report of a Committee appointed to inquire respecting the Claims of Uncas to the Pequot Country ; presented to the Commissioners, at their Meeting in Boston, Sept., 1663.

[From a copy certified, from the files, by Simon Bradstreet, 1663; from which, this, in Towns & Lands, 1. 67, is certified by Eleazer Kimberly, Secretary.]

Boston, September 19th, 1663.

Wé, being desired by the Commissioners of the United Colonies to enquire of the Indians present concerning the interest of the Pequots, or respecting lands which Uncas layeth claim unto, we accordingly have endeavored the same, according to our best skill and understanding ; and there being present, Cassisinnamon, Kitchamaquin and Tomasquash Eoadno (alias) the old honest man, Pequots ; also, Womesh, Mumuho, Kaiton, Narragansett Councillors, with many others Indians ; which do all jointly affirm, that long before the Pequots were conquered by the English, Uncas, being akin unto the Pequots, did live upon and enjoy that land above a place called Montononesuck, upon which Mr. Winthrop's saw mill standeth ; also, that it was his father's before him, and left unto him by his father ; which he possessed some time. But he growing proud and treacherous to the Pequot Sachem, the Pequot Sachem was very angry, and sent up some soldiers, and drave Uncas out of his country ; who fled unto Narragansett, for a while. At last he humbled himself to the Pequot Sachem, and desired that he might have liberty to live in his own country again ; which the Pequot Sachem granted, provided he would be subject unto him, and carry it well. But soon after, he grew proud again, and was again driven out of his country, but his men subjected unto the Pequot Sachem ; and yet again, upon his humbling,

1663.

September.

was restored, and grew proud again, and was conquered; and so five times; and upon his humbling himself was restored, and again conquered; until when the English went to war against the Pequots, and then Uncas went along with the English; and so, since, the English have made him high.

They further say, they know not the English fashions, but according to their manners and customs, Uncas had no lands at all, being so conquered. This, they say, Uncas cannot deny, but if he should deny it, the thing is known to all the Indians round about.

Also, the Narragansetts say that there is yet two of his men yet alive that fled with him into the Narragansett country, and have there abode ever since, who knew these things to be true. And further, they jointly affirm that Uncas had at first but little land and very few men, insomuch he could not make a hunt, but always hunted by order from other Sachems, and in their companies; which Sachems, being five brothers, lived at a place called by the Indians, Soudahque, at or near the place where Major Mason now liveth; who were the sons of the great Pequot Sachem's sister, and so became very great Sachems, and had their bounds very large, extending their bounds by Connecticut path almost to Connecticut, and eastward meeting with the bounds of Pasquattuck, (who lived at Showtackett, being a Pequot Sachem whose bounds extended eastward and took in Pachogg,) the which five Sachems, being brothers, grew so great and so proud that upon hunting they quarrelled with the Pequots; at which the great Pequot [Sachem] being angry with them, made war upon them, and conquered them and their country, and they all fled into Narragansett country, (leaving their country and men unto the Pequot Sachem,) from whence they never returned, but there died. So that Indians affirm all their lands and Wocas's too, according to their customs and manners, were Pequot lands, being by them conquered, and now are the true right of the English, they having conquered the Pequots.

This was declared and testified by the Indians as abovesaid, clearly, to our understanding; as witness our hands,

GEORGE DENISON,
JOHN STANTON,
CARY LATHAM.

This is a true copy of the original left on file amongst the papers of the Commissioners, at their meeting at Boston, September 1st, 1663.

SIMON BRADSTREET, President.

*Letters, &c., addressed to the Commissioners, at their Meeting in
Hartford, September, 1664.*

1664.
September.

[From the Council of Connecticut, objecting to the admission of Commissioners from New Haven colony.
Original, in Miscellaneous Papers, I., 86.]

Hartford, September 2^d, 1664.

Much Honrd Gentⁿ. We understand by o^r Comm^{rs} that New Haven Gentⁿ have p^resented an order (as they call it) of their Gen^l Court, whereby it appears Mr. Leet & Mr. Joanes are chosen Com^{rs}, and inuested wth power to act as Com^{rs}, for New Hauen Colony. Upon this information we thought good to p^resent o^r thoughts unto your consideration. Wee cannot approue of the afoarmentioned Gentⁿ to sitt as Com^{rs} amongst you; because it doth not appear that they are a Colony, or haue any power of government distinct from us, confirmed by regall authority. And we know no other gouerment in his Majesties dominions but such as is confirmed by him. They being noe gouerment as afores^d, we cannot but judg it will be prejudiciall to the severall colonyes, & o^r charter, to owne & approue of that Gouverment of New Haven. Besides we doe clayme them to be parte of o^r colony, being included in his Majesties Royall Grant.

And we doe hereby declare that we shall haue a tender respect to o^r Honord Freinds & bretheren of New Haven, & shall apply o^rselues to improue o^r all to accomadate them wth all such desireable priviledges as o^r Charter affoordes.

Farther we thought it conuenient to informe your Wor^{ps} that it is o^r desire still to maytaine o^r Confederation wth the vnited Colonyes of Massachusetts & New Plimoth, desireing that full prouission may be made to that purpose, according to that article of the Confederation that allowes of two colonies vniteing into one, which is consonant to y^e advice of the Com^{rs} & the Honoured Court of Massachusetts to this Colony.

Gentⁿ, we rest your Freinds & Seruants,

JOHN ALLYN, Secret^{ry}, in the name

& by the order of the Councill of Coⁿecticut.

[From Capt. Daniel Gookin.*—*Ecclesiastical*, I. 9.]

Gent.

I thought it duty to giue some short accompt of the worke comitted to me among the praying Indians, and the success therof. I haue applied

* "Several letters were received from Mr. Mayhew, Mr. Eliot, sen., Mr. Peirson, Mr. Chauncey, Mr. Usher, Mr. Bourne, and Captain Gookin, which, with the answers returned to divers of them, are left on the file with the records of this meeting at Hartford." Records of the Comm^{rs}.

1664.

September.

myselfe when I haue beene wth them, w^{ch} hath been frequent, with my vtmost endeauors, not only to compose and determine sundry difficult cases and questions that do arise among them, but to infuse into them principles of morality and industry, and to excite and draw forth the practise therof. The truth is, I doe (to my great comfort) find, especially among them y^t are sober and pyous, a heareing eare and a propense inclination to justify the rule and acknoledge the good therof; and also some of them (w^{ch} may bee excitations as well as examples to others) doe put forth in applying themselues to vertue, diligence and industry.

I haue put the men, vpon breaking vp more ground, sawing of boards in winter; aplying themselues to serue and practise vsefull trades; and the women, to spinning, knitt woollen and cotten; some of most of these things there are of y^m them that do practise; and my way is euery court to require and take an acco^t of their progres therin and, as I find the case, to incoradge the diligent and shame the idle. I doe p^{ce}ue the sinne of idleness is so riueted in them, that much patience and labour must be put forth and exercised before it can be expected to see the contrary vertue flourish among them: but I am not wthout hope of a good fruite in time.

That 10^h you ordered Mr. Vsher to pay for to buy wooll and cotton wooll for to stt y^m aworke, some of it hath bene delivered y^m and others haue spake for more and appointed to come for it, and they are imployed in the working and manufacture of it, of w^{ch} a carefull acco^t shalbe kept and made when the matter is ripe. I find the worke to increase vpon me, and my inability and insufficiency to doe any worke faithfully for God, I desire to bee more and more sensible of, but myne eyes are vnto him who is alsufficient, to giue wisdom and strength, for this as wel as other publike worke; w^{ch} may bee furtherd by yo^r prayers, w^{ch} I humbly craue, for him who is a begger at the throne of grace for yo^r near and strong vnity, and desireth to be acco^ted,

Honered Gentelmen,

Yo^r affectionate freind and seruant,

DANIEL GOOKIN.

Cambridge, 27th of August, 1664.

These. For the Hono^rd the Co^missioners
of the Vnited Collonys at Hartford to bee p^resented.

[From Mr. Daniel Weld, of Roxbury. — *Ecclesiastical*, I. 8.]

Much Hono^rd. I humbly salute you in the Lord, with my humble seruis vnto your good Wor^{sh}. I doe here present myne accounts vnto you, of the Indians that are committed to my trust: I haue onely three Indian Schollers,

and their yeares came out vpon the 25 of July last: And I acknowledge my selfe fully satisfied for the yeare past, by your Wor^{ps} direction to Mr. Vsher: And I could wish, if it might stand wth your Wor^{pps} likeinge, that there might be one Indian more added to those I haue, because they are much subiect to consumptions whereof 4 have died within these few years. Soe praying the Lord to bles you and to send you safe home, I humbly rest, from Roxbury, Sept. 5 (64)

Your Wor^{pps} humble seruant,

DANIEL WELD.

1664.

September.

To the much honord Mr. Bradstreet & Mr. Danforth
& the rest of the honord Commissioners of the vnitid
Colonyes now sittinge at Hartford, these present.

[From Rev. John Eliot. — *Ecclesiastical*, I. 10, a.]

Wor'pfull & much hono^{red} in the Lord.

The hour of temptation, w^{ch} Christ hath foretold, Re. 3. 10, shall come upon all the world, to try them y^t dwell upon the earth, is in pt come, and still coming upon us; and the true state of every man, in the sight of God, is that, as he is found to be, upon tryall. And therefore the wisdō of every true Christian is, so to stand fast in the Lord, as that, when all is done, he may be found standing; Eph. 6. 13, and having done all to stand. This wisdom and grace I beg of God for you all, as for my owne soule.

Touching the Indians, the first matter I shall p^rsent, is touching Phillip and his people of Sowamset, who did this winter past, upon solicitations and means used, send to me for books to learne to read, in order to praying unto God, w^{ch} I did send unto him, and p^rsents wthall; and my sonne hath bene twice wth them, and taught among them, and both my sonne and my selfe are ingaged to visit them afore winter (if God p^rvent us not,) w^{ch} we had purposed to have done afore this sitting of your selves, but that you may easily conceive w^t unexpected occasions of delay have fallen out. Moreover, sundry places in the country are ripe for labourers, and some places doe intreat that some of theire countrymen, by name, might be sent unto them to teach them. One of the brethren of the Church of Natick is so called, by Indians about Nashawa, and one of the brethren of the Church at Martins Vinyard is called by the Nantuket Indians to teach them. We finding the Spirit of God thus moving upon these waters, the church of Natick, comēding it to God first in prayer, have agreed to send forth divers of the brethren unto sundry places where we know sundry are willing, and some desire, to be taught and to pray unto God. And because no man goeth a warfare at his owne charges,

1664.

September.

1 Cor. 9. 7, I tould them y^t every one so sent should have shoes, stokin, a coat and neckcloth p^rvided for them ; w^{ch} the mercifull p^rvidence of God hath (at p^rsent) p^rvided for, by the * rent of a Farme in the hands of the W^pfl. Mr. Danforth, and I thank him he hath ordered supply in this matter ; only I doe request y^t you would p^rticularly take notice of, and make supply unto Samuell, of Martyns Vinyard, who is called by the Nantuket Indians to teach y^m, and crave the boldnesse to intreat y^t you would please to allow him not lesse then ten pounds for this yeare, he having a wife and 6 children to p^rvide for.

The busynesse of the two schoolemasters w^{ch} petitioned the last yeare, was called afore Capt. Gookins, in open court, and they were (as I supposed it would prove) found defective in their attendance to the work, & were ordered by him to make it up by teaching schoole the winter following.

Because of what was written by the Hono^rable Corporation, of laying aside Capt. Gookins in this work, I was bold to request of them his continuance and encouragem^t, p^rsenting my reasons, w^{ch} I thank God & them, were so accepted as that they doe app^rve both of his labour and encouragem^t, w^{ch} they leave to your selves for the measure ; and my humble request is, that it may be hono^rable. If I thought it were needfull I could p^rsent you wth reasons, w^{ch} I doubt not but would be accepted by you. This is one, that it doth necessarily bring much resort to his house, and of such as cañot, in coñon civility and humanity, be sent away wthout entertainm^t. Which I intreat your prudent consideration of.

When you were pleased, the last yeare, for weighty reasons, to put an end to salarys for Schoolemasters, and required the parents to be at that charg themselves, I was bold to tell you that the busynesse of teaching them on the Sab: and lecture dayes, and catechizing, as they grew more in light and knowledg, so the work grew the more difficult, and required the more attention, and would necessarily call for encouragm^t frō yourselves. And therefore my humble request is, that you would allow them not lesse than 5^{li} a man : and because there be 8 w^{ch} in o^r several Townes are teachers, I doe intreat, that for them there may be 40^{li} allowed for this yeare. And this I speake respecting ours in our parts, besids what is at the Vinyard, & at Sandwich, where my beloved broth^r, Mr. Bourne, is a faithfull and prudent labourer, and a good man. And if you please to ord^r the w^pfull coñissioners of Plimmouth to give encouragm^t to John Sosoman, who teacheth Phillip and his men to read, I think it will be an action of good prudence, and a means to put life into the work ; for human and rational meanes are to be used in p^rmoting God's

* In the margin, in Mr. Danforth's hand-writing, "A great mistake so to affirme."

works among mankind ; though this work hath had this divine stampe upon it, that God himselfe is the beginer of it in every place.

1664.

September.

Touching the Presse, I thank God & yourselves for the good successe of the work in it. Mr. Baxter's Call is printed and disp^rced. And though I have Mr. Shepard's Synceare Conv^t & Sound Believer almost translated, though not fitted and finished for the Presse, yet by advertizm^t frō the hon^rable Corporation, I must lay that by and fall upon the Practise of Piety,* w^{ch} I had intended to be the last : therefore this winter I purpose, if the Lord will, to set upon that booke. Moreover, they are pleased to put me upon a Gra^mmar of this language,† w^{ch} my sonns and I have oft spoken of, but now I must, (if the Lord give life and strength) be doeing about it. But we are not able to doe much in it, because we know not the latituds and corners of the language : some general and useful collections, I hope the Lord will enable us to p^duce. And for these reasons my request is, that you would please to continue my interp^rter's Salary, w^{ch} is ten pound more aded to w^t I was bold to make mention of afore.

My request also, in respect of Mr. Johnson, is, that seing the Lord hath made him instrumentall to finish the Bible, and Baxter, and is now returning for Engl^d, you would please to give him his due encouragm^t, and such further countenance and co^mendation, as your wisdō's shall see meet to afford him.

The hon^rable Corporation doe require of me to give them intimation how a greater revennu might be best employed in this work : now my opinion hath allways bene, y^t the sending forth and supporting fitting instrum^{ts} is a necessary, and I conceive, the best way, to p^mote this worke ; and you see y^t

* "The Practice of Piety is finished, and beginneth to be bound up," writes Mr. Eliot, twenty-two years after this, to Robert Boyle. Letter of 29th Aug. 1686, in 1 M. H. C., III. 187.

† This suggestion appears to have come from Boyle. A letter to him, from Mr. Eliot, dated Aug. 26, 1664, refers to it as follows : — "I am bold to present some things to the honourable corporation (according as I am advised by the hand of my Christian friend, Mr. Ashurst.) What doth more immediately concern learning, I crave the boldness to make mention of unto yourself. You are pleased to intimate unto me a memorandum of your desires, that there may be a grammar of our Indian language composed, for publick and after use, which motion, as I doubt not but it springeth from yourself, so my answer unto yourself about it will be most proper. I and my sons have often spoken about it. But now I take your intimation as a command to set about it. When I have finished the translation of the *Practice of Piety*, my purpose is, if the Lord will, and that I do live, to set upon some essay and beginning of reducing this language into rule ; which, in the most common and useful points, I do see, is reducible ; though there be corners and anomalies full of difficulty to be reduced under any stated rule, as yourself know better than I, it is in all languages. I have not so much either insight or judgment as to dare to undertake any thing worthy the name of a grammar ; only some preparatory collections, that way tending, which may be of no small use unto such as may be studious to learn this language, I desire, if God will, to take some pains in." Boyle's Works, (fol. 1744) V. 548. "The Indian Grammar Begun, or an Essay to bring the Indian Language into Rules," &c., was printed at Cambridge, in 1666, and was dedicated by Eliot to Boyle and the Corporation.

1664. Divine Providence hath ripened more fields toward this harvest, w^{ch} call for more labourers, and will multiply the labours of such as be therein employed, w^{ch} affords another reason of an honorable encouragm^t to Capt. Gookins, whose busynesse doth much inlarge, had he wherewth to afford answerable attendance. I shall cease to give you further trouble at p^rsent, but comitting you unto the guidance and blessing of the Lord, I rest,

September.

Your Wor'ps to serve you
in the service of the Lord,
JOHN ELIOT.

Roxbury, this 25 of the 6^t. 64.

To the Wor'pfull the Comissioners
met at Hartford, These p^rsent.

1673. *At a Meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies in New England, (extraordinarily summoned by the Governour and Magistrates of Connecticut,) held at Hartford, August 21st, 1673:—*

August.

The Articles of Confederation being read, an order of the General Court of the Massachusetts, dated May 7th, 1673, was presented and read, whereby it appeared that Thomas Danforth Esq. and Wm. Stoughton Esq. were chosen commissioners for the year ensuing, for that Colony, for a full and complete year, and were invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the said Articles concluded at Plymouth in September, 1672.

The like order of the General Court of New Plymouth, dated June 3d, 1673, was presented and read, whereby it appeared that Thomas Hinckley Esq. and Capt. Wm. Bradford Esq. were chosen commissioners for that Colony for a full and complete year, and were invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the aforesaid Articles.

The like order of the General Court of Connecticut, dated May 8th, 1673, was presented and read, whereby it appeared that Wm. Leete Esq. and Major John Talcott were chosen commissioners for that Colony for a full and complete year, and were invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the aforesaid Articles.

Wm. Leete Esq. was chosen President for this meeting.

The Governor and Council of Connecticut being met, declared that the cause of their summoning this present meeting of the Commissioners was, the late enterprize and success of the Dutch fleet in the surprisal of New York, and bringing it and the places adjacent under their obedience, in a hostile manner ; as also their threats referring to ourselves ; that in such a juncture the common safety of these colonies might be provided for. Whereupon the Commissioners agreed upon this following remonstrance : —

1673.

August.

Hartford, August 27, 1673.

The Commissioners of the United Colonies in New England, having had communicated unto them a letter sent from the Governor and General Assembly of Connecticut Jurisdiction, unto the commanders-in-chief of the Dutch fleet riding in Hudson's River ; as also their answer thereunto, wherein they declare themselves sent forth from the States General of the United Netherlands, to do all manner of damage unto the enemies of the said States, both by water and land, &c. ; upon serious consideration of the whole matter, do judge meet to declare their approbation of the said letter from our allies unto the said Dutch ; and do hereby also further declare that, according to the articles of confederation, they shall at all times account the damage or spoil that shall be done to any one member of the confederate Jurisdictions, as done to the whole ; and are therefore firmly resolved, in confidence of divine assistance, accordingly to demean themselves ; and do also commend to the General Courts of the several Jurisdictions, that sufficient orders be given, and all due and effectual care be forthwith taken, for provision of all manner of ammunition, men, and means of defence, that there may be no disappointment of aid to any one of the Colonies which may be first invaded. And that this our remonstrance be forthwith published in the several Colonies, by sound of the trumpet or beat of the drum.

The copies of the letters abovesaid are as followeth : —

Hartford, August 7th, 1673.

Sir :

Although we have heard of your actions at York, yet because the chief trust of those parts did reside in other hands, from whom you have too suddenly surprized it, we made it our business to attend what was devolved upon ourselves that way nextly. Yet we understanding you content not yourselves with what you have already taken, but demand submission of the people, his Majesty's subjects seated on Long Island eastward, beyond Oyster Bay, and have seized a vessel of Mr. Sellick's, one of our people, near

1673.

August.

one of our harbors, we have therefore sent James Richards Esq. and Mr. William Rosewell to know your further intentions. And we must let you know, that we and our confederates, the united Colonies of New England, are, by our Royal Sovereign Charles the 2d, made keepers of his subjects liberties in these parts, and do hope to acquit ourselves in that trust, through the assistance of Almighty God, for the preservation of his Majesty's Colonies in New England. Which is all at present presented to you, from, The Governor and General Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut. Signed, per their order,

per me, JOHN ALLYN, Secretary.

These for the Commander-in-chief of
the Dutch Fleet riding in Hudson's River,
at New York, This,
per Mr. James Richards & Mr. Wm. Rosewell.

In Fort William Hendrick, this 24 August, 1673.

Sir: To answer your letter of the 23d August, which was delivered unto us, we say, that we are sent forth by the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands and his Serene Highness the Lord Prince of Orange, to do all manner of damage unto the enemies of the said High and Mighty Lords, both by water and by land; from which cause, we being come here into Hudson's River, have brought the land and forts within the same under our obedience; and in regard the villages lying to the eastward of Oyster Bay did belong to this Government, so it is that to prevent all inconveniences we have cited the same to give the oath of fidelity; in which if they remain defective, we are resolved to force them with arms. Likewise also we shall not be afraid to go against those that shall seek to maintain the said villages in their injustice.

Concerning the vessel that is taken by us close by your haven, there is no other consideration but that it was taken from our enemies; wherefore it appears very strange before us, that we should be objected against concerning it. We do well believe that those that are set for keepers of his Majesty's of England's subjects will quit themselves as they ought to do, for the preservation of the Colonies in New England; however, we shall not for that depart from our firm resolutions.

We conceive we have herewith answered your letter. Thus done, in the place as above,

By order of the Commanders & Council of War,
N. BAYARD, Secretary.

The Commissioners of Connecticut made a relation of a murder lately committed by an Indian called Mowim, upon a Pequot Indian girl, in the bounds of Stonington within their jurisdiction; which murderer was apprehended and imprisoned in order to his trial; but breaking prison he fled to Ninicraft, who refuseth to deliver him up to justice amongst the English, pretending his own right to be the proper judge himself. Upon consideration hereof, and being requested to give our advice, the Commissioners think it most just and necessary that the authority of Connecticut do forthwith make further demand of the said murderer and bring him to his trial; and in case of neglect or refusal, to prosecute their demand to effect; and that Ninicroft be called to account and compelled to make reparation for the injury and affront hereby done to the English and their government.

1673.

August.

Whereas, the Thirteenth Article of the Confederation, concerning vagabonds and wandering persons, doth not so clearly and universally determine what abode of persons removing from one colony to another shall make them become a settled inhabitant of that colony into which they come, by reason whereof some differences have already happened, the Commissioners judge meet that it be proposed to the General Courts of each Jurisdiction, that this amendment of that article be mutually concluded and enacted, to wit, that the words, "or otherwise removing from one colony to another," be inserted therein and added to those of "vagabond and wandering;" and that the time of three months be enlarged unto nine.

In testimony of our joint consent to the foregoing conclusions, we have hereunto set our hands, this 27th August, 1673.

THO. HINCKLEY,	WILLIAM LEETE, President.
WILLIAM BRADFORD,	THOMAS DANFORTH,
JOHN TALCOTT.	WILLIAM STOUGHTON,

*At a meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, at
Hartford, Sept. 5th, 1678:*

1678.

September.

The Articles of Confederation being openly read, an order of the General Court of the Massachusetts, dated May 8th, 1678, was presented and read; whereby it appeared that Thomas Danforth and Joseph Dudley Esquires were chosen commissioners for that Colony for a full and complete year,

1678. and were invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the said Articles concluded at Plymouth, Sept. 5th, 1672.
 September.

A like order of the General Court of New Plymouth, dated June 4th, 1678, was presented and read; whereby it appeared that Thomas Hinckley, Esquire, and Major James Cudworth, Esquire, were chosen commissioners for that Colony for a full and complete year, and were invested with full and complete authority according to the aforesaid articles.

A like order of the General Court of Connecticut, dated May 9th, 1678, was presented and read; whereby it appeared that Wm Leete Esquire and Captain John Allyn were chosen commissioners for that Colony for one full and complete year, and were invested with full power and authority according to the said articles.

William Leete Esq. was chosen President for this meeting.

A letter directed to the Commissioners of the United Colonies from the Governor and Council of the Massachusetts, under the hand of Mr. Edward Rawson, their Secretary, dated August 30th, 1678, was presented and read, the contents whereof informing of the mischief done by the Maquas to the praying Indians of Natick, and of their endeavors used for the regaining of the captives by them taken; commending of that matter to the consideration of the Commissioners, for the preventing of the like depravation for the future: as also a letter from Major Daniel Gookin and the Reverend Mr. John Elliott, of the same import.

[From the Files. War, Vol. I., Doc. 138.]

Much Honoured Gent^{rs}.

I am required by our honored governo^r & Council mett in Boston 9th of August inst. to signify to you that some of the Macquaes in June last at Maguncog not farr from Natick kild three and carryed away captive twenty four of our freind Indians into their country wthout the least prouocation made knowne, the sense of which injury mooved our Council to comissionate and instruct Samuel Ely & Benjamin Wayte to reparaire to the Macquaes Sachems, and to demand of them the reason of such their hostile actions, as also the delivery of the said captiues. The said persons went & returned with such evading frivolous answers, as gives just cause to coffend the weighty consideration of the case to your wisdome; that such course may be directed to & taken, as

(if it be the good will of God,) may prevent any more such prejudicial actings in one colony or another to the disturbance of the peace of the colonies. Having referred it to our honoured commissioners to give you a more ample information as to the particulars thereof, not willing to give you further trouble, desiring the presence & blessing of the Almighty to be wth you, remaine, Gentⁿ,

Your lo: freinds & confœderates

The Gov^r & Council of the Massachusets.

EDW^D RAWSON, Secret^y, by their ord^r.

Boston, 30th August,

1678.

The Commissioners, after a full debate of what was expedient to be done in that matter, drew up the following letter to be sent to Sir Edmund Andros, Governor of New York : —

Hartford, September 6, 1678.

Honorable Sir: The meeting of the Commissioners of his Majesty's United Colonies, at Hartford, upon the date of these presents, gives good opportunity to congratulate your safe return into these parts, where we are jointly concerned in one common interest of his Majesty and the English Nation, and hope your Honour's ready compliance in and advance of those means that may conduce thereto; in special, to a general resettlement of the country, after so much trouble and mischief lately suffered by the barbarous Indian enemy, — which Almighty God hath in a great measure already indulged unto us, no new trouble in view seeming to threaten, unless by means of misunderstanding between the Maquas and our friend Indians, the Maquas having lately made a depredation near our English houses, killing and carrying captive twenty four. Since, we have so far concerned ourselves as, by messengers, to solicit their return to us, and to inform [them of] their mistake, if it may so charitably be construed; obtaining yet no more than that they should be returned if again sent for, and in presence of your Honour, upon whom they seem (if not wronged by the interpreter,) to have a great dependence. The Indians under the governments of these Colonies do greatly complain of their constant annoyance and mischiefs done by them, so that we fear if their further quarrell be not prevented it will quickly break out into a flame which may endanger the scorching of their English neighbors: and who can foresee the sad consequences thereof. Whether your Honour will have a like resentment of the matter as we have, or shall judge it meet to concern yourself so far as to exert your power and interest for the return of

1678.

September.

1678. these captives and quieting of those disturbers of mankind, we know not ;
 but do judge it our duty which we owe to his Majesty and the peace of his
 subjects in these United Colonies, to give you a true and timely information
 thereof ; these troubles hindering the further planting and settlement of our
 countrymen in these parts, which yourself and we are laboring to procure.
 Your sense herein and answer while we are sitting, will greatly oblige,
 Honorable Sir, Your most humble servants,

The Commissioners of the United Colonies,

WILLIAM LEETE, President.

These for the Hon. Sir Edm.

Andros Knt. and Governor
 of his Royal Highness's
 Territories in America ; at
 Fort James, in New York,

This delivered.

THOMAS DANFORTH,

JOSEPH DUDLEY,

THO. HINCKLEY,

JAMES CUDWORTH,

JOHN ALLYN.

New Plymouth's Account of charges of the late War with the Indians.

	li.	s.	d.		li.	s.	d.
New Plymouth,	601.	01.	06	Easthampton,	500.	00.	00
Yarmouth,	497.	12.	08	Sandwich,	1099.	08.	04
Barnstable,	800.	17.	09	Scituate,	1200.	00.	00
Taunton,	1000.	00.	00	Rehoboth,	1100.	00.	00
Swanzy,	500.	00.	00	Bridgewater,	244.	10.	08
Duxbury,	300.	00.	00	Marshfield,	600.	00.	00
Dartmouth,	200.	00.	00	Middleborough,	100.	00.	00
				Treasurer's Disbursements,	3000.	00.	00
				Total Sum,	11743.	10.	11

Presented by, THOMAS HINCKLEY,
 JAMES CUDWORTH.

The accounts above written, by the votes of the Commissioners were
 accepted.

WILLIAM LEETE, President.

Not consented to: JOSEPH DUDLEY.

1675.

Colony of Connecticut.

Dr.

	li.	s.	d.
By Governor Winthrop's salary,	150.	00.	0
By Dep. Governor's salary,	40.	00.	0
By Treasurer's salary,	15.	00.	0

	li.	s.	d.	
By Secretary's salary, allowed,	15.	00.	0	1678.
By Marshal's salary,	12.	00.	0	
By charge of the Deputies,	107.	04.	0	September.
By Mr. James Bishop,	10.	00.	0	
By Jailer's salary,	12.	00.	0	
By the Deputies' charge of a special Court,	30.	12.	0	
	<hr/>			
	391.	16.	0	
	<hr/>			

[1676.]

By Gov. Leete's salary, with charge &c.,	100.	00.	0
By Dep. Governor's salary,	20.	00.	0
By Secretary's salary,	15.	00.	0
By Treasurer's salary,	20.	00.	0
By Marshal's salary,	12.	00.	0
By Jailer's salary,	12.	00.	0
Deputies, — two Courts,	107.	04.	0
By allowed 38 Deputies, 4 ^s per man,	7.	12.	0
	<hr/>		
	293.	16.	0
	<hr/>		

[1677.]

	li.	s.	d.
Capt. Denison's, Pr[ovost] Marshal,	2.	10.	0
Granted Mr. Thomas Denham,	10.	00.	0
By Gov. Leete's salary and charge,	100.	00.	0
Dep. Governor's	30.	00.	0
Treasurer's salary,	30.	00.	0
Secretary's,	20.	00.	0
Deputies, 2 Courts, expenses,	107.	04.	0
	<hr/>		
	299.	14.	0
	391.	16.	0
	293.	16.	0
	<hr/>		
	985.	06.	0
To the Marshal's salary,	15.	00.	0
To the Jailer's salary,	12.	00.	0
	<hr/>		
	1012.	06.	0

1678.

September.

Per Contra.

Cr.

October 14, 1675.

By a rate granted of 12 <i>d.</i> on the pound, on all the rateable estate of the Colony, 157,939 <i>L.</i>	}	7,896.	li.	19.	s.	0	d.
---	---	--------	-----	-----	----	---	----

Oct. 12, 1676.

By a rate granted of 18 <i>d.</i> on the pound, of all the rateable estate of the Colony, which rateable estate was 139,525 <i>L.</i>	}	10,464.	li.	07.	s.	06	d.
---	---	---------	-----	-----	----	----	----

Oct. 11, 1677.

By a rate granted of 8 <i>d.</i> on the pound, of all the rateable estate of the Colony, which rateable estate was 144,738 <i>L.</i>	}	4,824.	li.	12.	s.	0	d.
--	---	--------	-----	-----	----	---	----

23,185. 18. 06

1,012. 06. 00

22,173. 12. 06

What was raised by captives is spent in the war ; the accounts not yet come at,

— —

And the Colony is yet in debt,

— —

That these rates were granted as above expressed, is affirmed

per

JOHN ALLYN.

The Accounts above written, by the vote of the Commissioners were accepted.

WM. LEETE, President.

9678*L.* not consented unto per us,

THO. DANFORTH,

JOSEPH DUDLEY.

Capt. Arthur Fennor appearing before the Commissioners and exhibiting his petition for recompense of damage done him by the soldiers when they were pursuing the enemy, in his hay and fencing stuff &c. ; it appearing to be the enemy's hands, whom they were then pursuing, and that it had all been lost otherwise, had not the soldiers made use thereof; yet with respect to his particular loss thereby sustained, in case he shall rest satisfied therewith, the Commissioners do agree that he shall be allowed twenty-eight pounds, ten shillings ; to be paid by the treasurers of the several colonies, in proportion as followeth : — by the Massachusetts, fifteen pounds ; by Plymouth, four pounds, ten shillings ; by Connecticut, nine pounds.

Mr. Stephen Arnold, upon the produce of Gen. Winslow's order for the delivery of six or eight sheep to the forces sometime lodged at Patuxet, is allowed fifty shillings, to be paid by the several colonies in proportion.

1678.
September.

It appearing fully to the Commissioners that Anthony Lowe, during the time of the late war with the Indians, was at great expense of time and charge for the furtherance and help of the soldiers, by himself, sloop, and servants, the Commissioners do agree that he shall be allowed twenty-eight pounds, ten shillings, to be paid by the several colonies, as followeth:—Massachusetts, 15*L.*; Plymouth, 4*L.* 10.; Connecticut, 9*L.*

A Copy * of Sir Edmund Andros's letter, in answer to the Commissioners

New York, September 10th, 1678.

Honble. Sir: Since my arrival, I wrote to the Governor and gave [him] an account of my return &c.†. Yours of the 6th instant, I received last night; for which give you many thanks; and shall be still ready to do my duty as I ought, and especially to my neighbors. And as [to] that particular late act of the Maquas you mention, and your having sent a messenger, and had answer from the said Maquas, you are best able to judge thereof and what is proper to be done thereupon, which if you shall think necessary to signify, or any your desires, I shall not be wanting on my part, as occasion, to prevent any flames which may endanger any of his Majesty's subjects, as you seem to suggest may ensue, or trouble or hindrance to the planting and settlement of our countrymen in these parts: and remain, Honorable Sirs,

Your humble servant,

E. ANDROSS.

Directed; For the Honorable Wm. Leete Esq.
Governor of His Majesty's Colony of Connecticut,
& Comm'rs for the Colonies at Hartford.

Received, 13: 7th, 1678.

Hartford, September 14th, 1678.

Honble. Sir: Your letter directed to the Governor of this Colony not being yet come to hand, the contents are unknown; and so craves excuse that you had no answer thereof.

* The original is in War Papers, Vol. I., Doc. 139, — with which the record has been collated. This letter has been printed in Documents Relating to the Col. History of N. York, III., 274.

† This letter, of August 8th, was not received by Governor Leete until the 18th of September. "Where lay the fault is uncertain, however it hath obstructed the answer which in civility would have been sooner given," wrote Gov. Leete, on the day of its receipt. See his letter, (no copy of which is found in the files,) in Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. of N. York, III., 275.

1678.

September.

These are to signify our thankfull acceptance of your friendly lines in answer to our former letter, the 6th of this instant. And that nothing might be wanting on our part we do hereby further request of your Honour, speedily to improve your interest and power for the return of those poor captives yet remaining alive among the Mowhawks, and for the future security of all our friendly Indians. Our bowels cannot but greatly yearn towards them, considering how friendly and faithful they have manifested themselves to be to the English in our late troubles; and many of them are among the little number on whom the blessed God hath had compassion, in sending to them his everlasting Gospel, and we hope not without success to some of their poor souls. We have not yet been informed of any just ground that the Maquas pretend for their daily excursions and depredations. Your friendly aspect and pains herein, and for the settling of a general peace among the Indians, we judge will be acceptable to God, to his Majesty, and shall be to us, who are, Honorable Sir,

Your humble servants,

The Commissioners of the United Colonies:

WM. LEETE, President.

THO. DANFORTH,

JOSEPH DUDLEY,

THO. HINCKLEY,

JAMES CUDWORTH,

JOHN ALLYN.

Directed: For the Honble. Sir
Edmund Andros, Knight &
Governor of his Royal High-
ness's Territories in America,
at Fort James, in New York.

Mr. Samuel Wilson and John Watson, of Pettaquamscott, having presented to the Commissioners, each of them, a bill of charge of sundry particulars, upon the Colonies, for provisions to the army in the Narragansett country, the Commissioners, being not certified by the officers of those companies charged to receive such supply, nor vouchers signing their accounts, cannot at present see cause to allow their demands.

The Commissioners having been moved to consider Captain Avery for his good service in assisting in the Government of the Pequots, for sundry years past, having received no consideration for the same, do agree to grant him five pounds, to be paid out of the Corporation [stock,] the next year.

There is ten pounds, for one hundred bushels of corn delivered the Indians from Watertown mill, which hath been now presented to be accounted for, which is also reserved to be paid in the next year's account.

For the settling of the accounts between the United Colonies, with reference to the late Indian War : — 1678.

September.

The accounts presented by the Commissioners of the Massachusetts, amounting unto forty-six thousand two hundred and ninety-two pounds in money, is allowed ; provided always, in case the General Courts of the other Colonies, on their perusal of the result of this meeting, shall disallow the charge of those expeditions that were without their patent liberties, within the province of Maine or farther eastward, then so much as was expended on the first exigent that happened on those parts, Oct. 1st, 1675, being allowed, according as the Commissioners then ordered, the remainder of what is charged in that account for after expeditions in the abovesaid province &c. as above, shall be abated out of their account.

The accounts presented by the Commissioners of Plymouth, amounting unto eleven thousand seven hundred forty and three pounds, whereof was paid out of their treasury, three thousand pounds, and the remainder by the disbursements made in the several towns ; the whole is allowed.

The account of disbursements made by Connecticut Colony, amounting unto twenty-two thousand one hundred and seventy-three pounds, raised by rate upon their several inhabitants, is allowed ; and their Treasurer informing that they remain yet debtor to several, to the value of about one thousand pounds in like pay, when made appear, the same shall be allowed also. 19. 7th. '78.

WM. LEETE, President.

THO. DANFORTH, } consent hereto, excepting as to the defalking of
JOSEPH DUDLEY, } any part of the charge spent in the Eastern parts.

THOMAS HINCKLEY,

JAMES CUDWORTH,

JOHN ALLYN.

The Commissioners do agree that it be by them severally propounded unto their General Courts, that means may be used, by proclamation, messengers, or otherwise, to draw off the remainder of the enemy Indians, from the French and other parts, and them to dispose in meet places where they may be secured from doing or suffering further damage.

Passed by vote,

WM. LEETE, President.

Whereas, in the year 1660, the Commissioners, for the encouragement of the Indians to put their children apprentices to the English, ordered that such as should so do should have one coat per annum during the said term, —

1678.

September.

the Commissioners do judge meet to revise the said order, provided that they be put apprentices not for less term than until they come to twenty-one years of age, and be placed, with the approbation of two of the Commissioners, with godly masters, such as will engage to teach them to read well, and bring them in Christian nurture; and that once in each year, they make their appearance before the Commissioners of some Colony and give an account thereof; upon whose certificate that these conditions are performed, then the said coats shall be paid out of the Corporation stock; otherwise, the said apprentices are to be taken from their masters, and the request of the parents, and placed where they may be nurtured and educated as here provided.

Scantamaugeawg, a Natick Indian, coming to the Commissioners, and showing them a girdle of wampum which he said was sent them by the Maquas to put out a fire which they had kindled by some injuries that had been of late done to them by some of theirs; and he asking our advice about it, with professing that himself and all those Indians so sent unto are and will be still under the command of the English, to remain faithful to them and their interest at all times, however they should advise about this matter; the Commissioners told him that he and all those Indians so doing and remaining in their possessed subjection and fidelity to the English, and signifying so much to the Maquas upon their taking the wampum, we left them to their liberty to receive it or not; but wish them not to ensnare themselves thereby, in subjecting to or confederating with the Maquas, inconsistent with their relation to the English as aforesaid; which was by himself promised in behalf of the said Indians; and so he was dismissed.

The Commissioners of the United Colonies do agree to commend to their several General Courts, that the third Thursday in November next may by all their people jointly [be] set apart and kept a solemn day of Fasting and Prayer, to the end that they may humble themselves before the Lord and seek his face;—

1st. That we may be suitably affected with and humbled under all the many tokens of his great anger kindled against us.

2dly. Freely to pardon all our manifold provocations, be reconciled unto us, and heal our land.

3dly. That as he was present with that blessed generation of his precious ones, the leaders of his people into and in this wilderness, and did hear them when (in their distress) they cried unto him, so he will still please to dwell in the midst of, and not forsake us.

4thly. That he will not take away his holy Gospel; and, if it be his

good will, yet to continue our liberties, civil and ecclesiastical, to us and our children after us.

1678.

September.

5thly. That a spirit of conversion may be poured out upon our children, that they may give up themselves and their seed after them to be the Lord's, willingly subjecting themselves to all his holy rules and government in his house.

Ult. That in our now low estate, in very many respects obvious to all serious spirits whose eyes are open, [so to smile upon us that]* his tender mercies may speedily prevent us.

The disbursement of the Colony of the Massachusetts upon the late War ; taken out of said Colony's accounts, as stated from the 25th day of June, 1675, to the 23d day of September, 1676 ; the number in the margin, referring to the Ledger folio, and the number on each article therein, directing to Journal page, wherein every particular of the parcels thereof is, also the number of each debenture, order, account, or blotter entry ; all which are filled up in hundreds, to the number of 5794.

<i>Debtor,</i>	WAR.	<i>Dr.</i>
To the following accounts paid off, as stipends, in or as silver viz. —		
168. Indian service,		Li. s. d. 6.13.03
425. Contingents, about Indians, horses, entertainments, jour- neys, &c.,		133.02.03
556. Scalps,		7.00.00
567. Maritime disbursements, for freight and wages,		127.02.09
569. Military service ; to commander, officers and soldiers,		9557.07.02 $\frac{2}{4}$
607. Postage and guides,		34.15.10
608. Carriages and guards for cartage, lighterage, conveighs [for] wounded men,		103.14.01
621. To the following accounts of magazine disbursements, paid off in silver as before,†		191.16.05
		10161.11.09 $\frac{2}{4}$

* See page 21, *ante*.

† This entry is, obviously, out of its proper place. It belongs with the four items of account which next follow. The recorder probably omitted, in transcribing the original statement of account, the entry made from the Ledger folio 621.

1678. September.	29. Smith's work; for fixing arms and shoe-	Li. s. d.	
	ing horses,		30.13.04
	567. Ammunition; for powder, ball and match,		393.02.11
	576. Arms; for muskets, carbines, swords, band-		
	aleers, powder bags, horns, carduce		
	boxes, flints, pole-axes, colours, drums,		412.00.03
	621. Sadlery; for work, saddles, bridles, girths,		
	pannels, panniards,	80.02.04	915.18.10
	To the following accounts disbursed as be-		
	fore, in silver, for provant: —		
	155. Bacon,		01.10.09
	283. Liquors; for wine, beer, spirits,		208.05.09
	286. Medicaments; for salves, unguents, oils,		
	powders,		170.13.08
	291. Fish,		2.12.00
	Salt,		7.18.02 $\frac{1}{4}$
	292. Beef,		51.11.11 $\frac{2}{4}$
	392. Fodder; for hay and grain in the straw,		80.00.00
	526. Bran,		1.04.00
	565. Grocery; for fruits, spice, sugar,		64.00.10
	568. Biscuit; for bread and rusk,		902.16.08 $\frac{2}{4}$
	Pork,		301.07.09 $\frac{2}{4}$
	Grain; for pease, wheat, barley, rye, Indian,		95.07.01 $\frac{1}{4}$
	569. Cattle; for oxen, heifers, cows, sheep, swine,		173.09.07 $\frac{2}{4}$
	607. Chandlery; for cheese, oatmeal, vinegar,		
	oil, lard, tallow, meal, weeke (wick?),		31.18.07 $\frac{3}{4}$
	619. Tobacco and pipes,		56.17.01
	621. Billetting, for quarters,	168.05.06 $\frac{2}{4}$	2317.19.08 $\frac{3}{4}$ $\frac{2}{16}$
	To the following accounts disbursed in		
	silver, for clothing: —		
	19. Breeches,		22.07.02
	150. Trousers, straps and mantles, 5.13.08	}	7.12.08
	0.15.00		
	1.04.00		
	209. Coats,		102.16.02
	292. Upholstery; for rugs, blankets, tent		
	canvas,		26.19.05
	353. Waistcoats,		91.05.00
		251.00.05	13395.10.04 $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{2}{16}$

Per Contra.

Cr. 1678.

September.

By the following accounts, received in or as silver, viz.

137. Military fines, from several, for not obeying command,	99.00.09	
550. Captives; for 188 prisoners at war, sold,	397.13.00	
555. Hides, sold,	36.13.04 $\frac{2}{4}$	
621. Apparel; for severals, defalked from the soldiers, of that charged for clothing,	394.09.03	927.16.04 $\frac{2}{4}$

Debtor,

WAR.

Dr.

	Li. s. d.	Li. s. d.
Brought from folio 1,	251.00.05	13395.10.04 $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{2}{16}$
122. Millinery; disbursements for combs, mittens, gloves, thread, silk, tapes, filleting, thongs, neck-cloths, pins, needles, paper, wax, books,	34.00.02	
565. Stockings,	108.16.01	
566. Drapery; for cotton, duffels, linen, calico, sacking, bolting cloth, canvas,	226.13.01	
570. Shirts,	183.04.06	
608. Drawers,	141.00.03	
619. Shoes,	268.13.03	1213.07.09
To the following accounts relating to the Train, paid in and as silver, as before: —		
13. Materials; for boards, nails, spikes,	05.10.01 $\frac{2}{4}$	
43. Utensils; for copper kettles, stew-pans, bellows, bowls, porringers, spoons, dram cups, bottles,	33.17.09	
252. Instruments for chirurgery, knives and scissors,	5.01.06	
566. Miscellanies; for severals, so mixed and mated together as not well to be severed in distinct accounts,	25.02.09	
570. Tools; for axes, hatchets, pickaxes, spades, reap-hooks, files,	19.13.00	
620. Baggage; for sacks, hogsheads, barrels, runlets, chests, boxes, bags, wallets, twine, rope, line, hooks, cords, snapsacks,	49.11.05	138.16.6 $\frac{2}{4}$

1678. 600. Mixed disbursements, for severals, expended by divers towns, for arms, ammunition, provision, &c., as particularized in their particular accounts that are come to hand to be stated,

September.

4346.03.00 $\frac{3}{4}$

19093.17.08 $\frac{2}{4}$ $\frac{2}{16}$

Per Contra, is

Cr.

Brought from folio 1,

927.16.04 $\frac{2}{4}$

By Balance, for the difference,

18166.01.04 $\frac{2}{6}$ $\frac{1}{1}$

19093.17.08 $\frac{2}{4}$ $\frac{2}{6}$ $\frac{1}{1}$

Debtor,

WAR.

Dr.

Li. s. d.

To balance, of the foregoing account stated,

18166.01.04 $\frac{2}{16}$

Rate [pay], 5794.17.5.

To payments in silver by the former Treasurer, Richard Russell, Esq., to the charge of *Dr.* WAR, as per his account, more than is stated as before,

1038.08.8 $\frac{2}{4}$

1585.15.4 2624.04.04 $\frac{2}{4}$ $\frac{2}{16}$

Ditto in rate pay, 2114.07.1 $\frac{1}{4}$

To payments also made in silver by the present Treasurer, for severals, to *Dr.* WAR, as entered on the 2d and 3d Blotters, not yet stated,

12163.19.10

13338.00.09 25502.00.07

Ditto in rate pay, 17784.1.0

Both these sums are gathered out of the Waste Books; the 2d Waste Book beginning at fol. 113, and out of the third Waste Book, from fol. 1, to fol. 77.

46292.06.00

Per Contra, is

Cr.

Per Balance, for the whole charge of the War, that is yet come to the Treasurer's hands,

46292.06.00

[Ditto in rate pay,] 25693.05.06 $\frac{2}{4}$.

As attests,

JOHN HULL, Treasurer.

Errors excepted.

9.6.'78, accepted by us,

THO. DANFORTH.

JOSEPH DUDLEY.

The accounts above written, by the vote of the Commissioners were not accepted.

1678.

September.

WM. LEETE, President.

The true reason of our above written vote of the non-acceptance of the Massachusetts accounts, is because we do not see it made appear that the whole of the above written charge is expended in the limits of the Confederation,

WILLIAM LEETE, President.

The Commissioners do agree to adjourn [to] the 3d Thursday in March next, to meet then at Plymouth, at which time the advantage gained by sale of persons, lands or goods, already made by either Colony, with reference to the late Indian War, shall be then presented; and so much as is not already defalcated in the accounts passed at this meeting shall be then settled; and what remains yet to be disposed of, in lands or otherwise, shall then be disposed, by a committee appointed by the General Courts or Councils of each Colony, and in defect thereof, by the Commissioners of the Colony. And the lands, or value thereof, &c., as the best market will afford, shall by them be settled, and divided as the Ninth Article in the Confederation doth direct. Dated, 19 (7.) '78.

WM. LEETE, President.

THOMAS DANFORTH,
JOS. DUDLEY,
JAMES CUDWORTH,
JOHN ALLYN.

I consent hereunto, provided that I am not hereby included to act in the dispose or division of the lands, at that present meeting, if good reason shall then appear to the contrary. THO. HINCKLEY.

The foregoing conclusions were agreed and underwritten by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, Hartford, September 20th, 1678.

WM. LEETE, President.

THOMAS DANFORTH,
JOSEPH DUDLEY,
THO. HINCKLEY,
JAMES CUDWORTH,
JOHN ALLYN.

1678.

September.

*Governor Andros to the Commissioners.**

[From the Files; War, I. 140.]

New Yorke, 7^{ber} 25th, 1678.Hon^{ble} S^{rs}

I receđ yo^{rs} of the 14th Instant last night, & in answer to what is therein desired haue advised therevpon and find, (that you haueing made a p^ticuler treaty with the Maquas and afterwards vpon rong receđ as you mençon sent to demand satisfacçon without my knowledge or notice to any here in my absence) it is not adviseable for me to deale with s^d Maquas on yo^r accompte unlesse you send some by you sufficiently authorized for that purpose (it being necessary you assertaine yo^r s^d treaty & message with them), w^{ch} if you shall thinke fitt to doe this way I shall not only afford them all lib^ty through the Governmen^t but contribute what shall be further proper on my parte as occasion, when it will be requisite that some likewise come from Vnkus & y^e other yo^r friend Indians: And if it be necessary for the publique good of these Collonyes further to advise on the matter, I am willing and ready myselfe to giue a meeting att Newhauen or any other fitting place between this and that, desireing to doe my duty to y^e vtt^most in euery good respect you mençon & remaine

Hono^{ble} S^{rs}, your most humble servant,

E. ANDROSS.

[Addressed:] For the Hono^{ble} the Governo^r of
Connecticut & Commissioners of y^e Vnited
Collonys, Att Hartford.

From Mr. Thomas Mayhew.

[Original, in 'Ecclesiastical,' I. 48.]

Vppon the Vnyyard 24: 6: 78.

Right worshipfull
and worshipfull.

Be pleased to vnderstand the work of God amongst the Indians vppon [] seemes to me to prosper. There are here two churches consisting of forty [] members that hath hitherto walked inofensyvely; there are now seuen [] every Lord's daye, supplied with eleuen teachers that are able and doe [take] counsel to promote fayth holyness. The chiefe men of euery place are [] and doe put forth their abillities to vpphold the

* This letter has been printed in Documents Relating to the Col. History of New York, III. 275. As it was not received at Hartford until after the adjournment of the meeting of the Commissioners, it was answered by Gov. Leete and Mr. Allyn (as Commissioners for Connecticut.) See their letter, of October 9th, in Conn. Col. Rec., III. 259, (Appendix, No. III.)

1678.

September.

worshipp of God and alls[] gouernment. There are about one hundred and forty men that are not tainted w[ith] drunkennesse which is seuerely punished in euery place. Witchcraft and [] are here out of vse. I hope the Lord will gyue the lyke blessing to o^r indeauors touching drunkennesse; there are some that are already of the worst that hates it. At Elyzabethes Iland there are 40 families and a teacher which doe allso carry out the worshipp of God, and they also doe pay the drunkards t[]. Its straunge to see how readily they stripp themselues to receive punishment for this sin of w^{ch} o^r nation is much gulyty. All vessells that com hither and [that] passe through the Sound, Rhoade Ilanders and some of our Inhabitants, doe supply them and its very hard to take them. I am not out of hope but that the generality will be convinced of their folly and gyue it quite over, that is, the vse of rum. Thus matters stand heer at present. I conceiue no man can contradict it. And for Nantukket, things are in a very comfortable way. I sent 4 vnderstanding Indians thither purposely, whose goeing was very usefull in severall respects too longe to recite here. The honoured Commissioners hath beene pleased to expresse their readynes to incouradge such as are imployed in this service. There are twelue here; Iacomoes and Toquanosh * haue had 16th severall yeares; they well deserue it; the rest fyfty shillings a peice w^{ch} is forty one pound. Metark † hath had sometymes more: for John Mayhew ‡ he is laborious and the Indians with him are vnyuersally satisfied, who intended to come vnto yo^r honoured selues but where ycu now meete he cannot. For myselfe, this is the 31 yeares that I haue beene vppon this Imployment. I suppose seuen years I received nothing though I was at

* "Hiacoomes was an Indian of Great Harbor, now Edgartown, where a few English families settled first in the year 1642." (Mayhew's Indian Converts.) "The first Indian embracing the notion of forsaking their gods, and praying to the true God." Mather's Magnalia, b. VI., c. 6. sec. 2, — where the name is written, *I-a-coomes*. An Indian church was gathered at the Vineyard, August 22, 1670. "This church, after fasting and prayer, chose Hiacoomes to be their pastor; John Tockinosh, an able and a discreet Christian to be their teacher." *Id.*, b. III. pt. III. Hiacoomes, of whom a full account is given in E. Mayhew's Indian Converts, and in Mr. Thomas Mayhew's letter to Mr. Whitefield, in 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. IV. 109—118, died about 1690. John Taquanosh, or Tackanash, who "was reckoned to exceed the said Hiacoomes, both in his natural and acquired abilities," became the pastor of the second church, and, after the death of Hiacoomes, the two churches were united under his pastoral care. *Indian Converts*, 14, 15.

† "Mitark, Sachem of the Gay-head on Martha's Vineyard, deceased January, 1683. - - - A prince memorable for his forsaking his people for the sake of Christ, and his return with happy success in proselyting his subjects to the worship of God in Christ." *Magnalia*, b. VI., c. 6.

‡ Son of Thomas Mayhew Jr., now about 26 years of age. "Mr. Mayhew [senior,] by Mr. Cott on's removing from the island, was left alone as to any English assistance: but Mr. John Mayhew, his grandson, being called to preach to a small people, [at Tisbury,] by the urgent and ardent desires of the Indians, and being well skill'd in their language, comply'd with them; and once every week preached at some of their plantations." *Magnalia*, b. VI., c. 6. He died, Feb. 3, 1689. *at.* 37.

1678.

September.

much chardge about it; yf I am not more seruiceable now than euer as it is with me to this work my tyme hath not beene well spent. I expect a paper this morning from the Indians, that containes what was done att Nantukkett, w^{ch} I hope will come ere the vessell goes. I began this last night. I much desired to write to yo^r worthy selues to gyve something towards a meeteing house and allso schoolling. If ten pounds may be had it wilbe much for their Incouragment whoe without murmuring hath borne the shortninge of theire wonted allowance. I will add this, that to this hower wee never have had the least cause to my best vnderstandinge to suspect any trouble from the Indians, but haue and doe carry things verry well. John Mayhew his letter is not yett com to my hand; I doubt it will not; I shall send it yf possible; this opportunity is sudden, w^{ch} I was verry willing to make vse of, for I heard not till Saterdag of yo^r meeteing at Conectacutt. John Mayhew I expecte his letter now w^{ch} will further informe of the state of things according to his vnderstanding. The next yeare yf God p^rmitt he by word of mouth may gyve a full accompt. It hath pleased God to keepe me alyue and verry well, to write thus much in my 87th yeare halff out.* I wish a vessell may com in here bound for Conectacutt tyme ynough for me to be there ere yo^r meeteing breake vpp; yf any doe yf God please I will see you there, w^{ch} is my greate desyre, but by land it is to farr a Journey for me. For the present with my seruice remembred vnto you all, desireinge yo^r prayers that I may fyynnish my dayes in a holy manner, desireing the Lord to blesse and prosper you in all yo^r worthy vudertakeings, I hastyly rest

Yo^r worshipp to serue you in o^r Lord

Jesus,

THOMAS MAYHEW.

John's letter nor the

Indian paper is not come.

[Addressed:] For the right worshippfull & worshippfull the
Commissioners of the Vnyted Collonyes.

These

present.

Att Conectacutt.

* This indicates the early part of the year 1592, as the time of Mr. Mayhew's birth. Consequently, he had not completed his ninetieth year, at his death in 1681. This is, nearly, as stated by Rev. Dr. Freeman, in 2 Mass. Hist. Coll., III. 70. but Dr. Prince (in the Account of English Ministers at the Vineyard,) says that Mr. Mayhew died "in the 93d year of his age;" and so the editor of Gookin's Hist. Collections, in Mass. Hist. Coll., I. 202, who is followed by Dr. Holmes, and other later writers.

An imperfect impression of Mr. Mayhew's seal, on wax, remains upon this letter: the escutcheon bearing, on a chevron, between three birds, five lozenges; with a mullet (as of difference,) in middle chief. This coat is given by Burke, as that of "Mayou, of Dinton, Co. Wilts." The birds are probably Cornish choughs, one of which constituted the crest of the Lestwithiel (Co. Cornwall) family of Mahewe or Mayow, and of the Mahewes of Essex.

*At a Meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, in Boston, August 25th, 1679.**

1679.

August.

In answer to His Majesty's letter to the Governor and Magistrates of the several Colonies, a letter was drawn up and directed to the Honorable the Earl of Sunderland, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, to be communicated to his Majesty.

Right Honorable :

In observance of our duty and allegiance to his dread Majesty, our gracious Sovereign, and obedience to his commands by his letters directed severally to the Governors of his Majesty's United Colonies in New England, given at his royal Court in Whitehall, Feb. 12th, 167⁸/₉; we perceiving, by mutual advice, that his Majesty's letters aforesaid, to each of these colonies, are of the same import, containing like commands of an account of the contents of the lands of Mount Hope and Narragansett &c., which in the late wars with the barbarous natives, our neighbours, were taken out of their hands, — we crave leave to give your Honour this following account.

As [to] the immediate and more apparent occasion of the said war with the natives, the progress and consequences thereof, the printed narrative which we here emit to your Honour, although the labour of a private hand, yet for the substance thereof doth truly set forth the same: nevertheless we have (as we apprehend) just ground not only to fear, but without breach of charity to conclude, that these malicious designers, the Jesuits, (those grand enemies to his Majesty's crown as well as to the Protestant religion by us professed,) have had their influence in the contrivement thereof; and of the certainty hereof we have been credibly informed, by both Indians and English, at home and abroad.

And as for those lands of Mount Hope, although Philip, with the Indians over whom he was Sachem, possessed the same, yet they are not so properly to be called conquered lands, but such whose Indian claim therein and title thereto is now forfeited into the hands of the English of said colony, by his breach of covenant with them. And we thus apprehend, for these reasons:—

1. In that those lands are indubitably within the limits and bounds of his Majesty's Colony of New Plymouth, contained within the express limits of his Royal Charter granted to them, and are within the bounds of an English town of that colony, planted by them near forty years, called Seaconck and Swansey.

* The original minutes of this meeting, in the hand writing of Mr. Allyn, subscribed by the Commissioners, are in Foreign Correspondence, Vol. I., Doc. 15. With these, the record has been collated.

1679.

August.

2. Philip, Sachem, and all those Indians under him, were orderly subjected to his Majesty's government there settled by authority of said Charter, as by sundry instruments under the hands and seals of said Philip and his chief men may fully be made to appear.

3. The necessity as well as justice of said war, on the part of the English, for the preservation of the lives and estates of his Majesty's good subjects there settled, the printed narrative above mentioned doth fully declare, and we have no reason to doubt but will be to satisfaction.

As for the contents or value of said lands called Mount Hope, they have formerly been estimated at seven thousand acres, but upon a late survey do appear to be of less quantity; and for value, its advance is the more considerable by reason of its situation near the sea, and so may be some accommodation to that Colony for a place of trade; otherwise, the improvement and benefit thereof would be very inconsiderable, and an invaluable sum towards New Plymouth's part of disbursements, which in the whole hath been more than one hundred thousand pounds.

As for that proposal made in behalf of Mr. Wm. Crowne, we may truly inform your Honour that neither his former losses, — which were rather imaginary than real, — nor his present demeanors seem such to us as should highly deserve of his Majesty; being rather a burden and disservice to such places where he hath been, than otherwise; and particularly to one of our plantations, settled before the unhappy war, where himself, as well as others, had good accommodations freely granted him; but very unhappy disquiets attended that plantation during his residence there.

As for those lands of Narragansett, they are included in his Majesty's Charter granted to Connecticut, and so, regularly under the government thereof: and before the war began, were peaceably settled with inhabitants in several parts thereof, in right of purchase from the Indians, and were likely to have been a flourishing plantation, under the countenance of his Majesty's government there settled by his Letters Patent to that Colony, under the broad seal, and by his particular commands to other of the Colonies severally, requiring their assistance of them. But, since the war, these parts are disturbed by sundry who do intrude themselves upon them, by countenance of the government of Rhode Island, as they allege, and are an ungoverned people, utterly incapable to advance his Majesty's interest or the peace and happiness of their neighbours.

As for the acts of his Majesty's Commissioners, 1664–5, we hope that none of their conclusions were intended to contradict his Majesty's charters granted to his good subjects here; especially, considering the absence of

Colonel Niccols when such conclusions were drawn up by others of them ; without whose concurrence, their acts, as their own commission exhibited declared to us, were invalid.

1679.

August.

We humbly crave leave to propose that it will be most difficult, if not impossible, for the several claimers of right in that country, now resident in these Colonies, to defend their interest, in England, before his Majesty and Honorable Council ; the whole estate of many of them being not able to transport them over seas, or supply the management of an easy defence at such a distance ; whence they must inevitably sink under the burden of the loss of all, if his Majesty be not pleased in his royal wisdom to order some other expedient to an issue. The English of these Colonies having, by his Majesty's good leave, under security of his letters patent, removed themselves into this remote wilderness, near fifty years now past, they have confidence that the malice of their adversaries, by their private insinuations and unjust reproaches, shall not now prevail to disturb them in their so orderly settlement.

We humbly offer to your Honour's hands these brief intimations, which we humbly intreat your Honour's favour and candour so far to communicate and lay before his Majesty as in your wisdom you may judge a service to his Majesty's interest and benefit to his good subjects here. A more full and particular answer to his Majesty's commands, as the Colonies may be severally concerned, we shall refer to their General Courts to present.

Honourable Sir, we take leave to subscribe ourselves, your most humble servants, the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, viz., the Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut ; by the special order of the respective Governors and Councils of his Majesty's said Colonies.

Boston, in New England, Aug. 25, 1679.

To the Right Honorable the Earl of Sunderland, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State ; to be communicated to his Majesty, — These humbly Present.

T. D[anforth.]

J. D[udley.]

J. W[inslow.]

T. H[inckley.]

J. A[llyn.]

J. R[ichards.]

Allowed in money, to Capt. John Hull, for cattle eaten by the confederate army in the Narragansett, in proportion from the several Colonies, twenty-five pounds.

To Capt. John Hull* and Wm. Crofts, for ditto, in money, twenty-five pounds, from the several Colonies.

* Capt. John Hull, of Boston, was a partner with Samuel Wilbor and others in the purchase of Pettiquamscut (South Kingstown, R. I.) from the Narragansett Sachems, in 1657. He held extensive

1679.

August.

Appeared, the Reverend Mr. John Eliot, and made a motion referring to the re-printing of the Bible.*

Some demands of Mr. Smith and Mr. Sandford are referred to the next meeting of the Commissioners.

Agreed upon, the day and year above written, by the Commissioners of the United Colonies.

THOMAS DANFORTH, President.

JOSEPH DUDLEY,

JOSIAH WINSLOW,

THOMAS HINCKLEY,

JOHN ALLYN,

JAMES RICHARDS.

1681.

September.

At a Meeting of the Commissioners for the United Colonies, the 6th of September, 1681.

For the full settlement of the claim of Mr. Gershom Bulkeley, for the cure of a wounded soldier † sent by Major Pynchon, whereupon suit is depending at Connecticut Colony, it is mutually agreed that there be forty-nine pounds in money paid in full, in such proportion as the Articles direct. And the Commissioners for Hartford Colony do engage the vacating of the said process against Major Pynchon, thereupon :

That there be in the like pay and proportion paid to Wm. Woodcock, of

tracts of land there, until his death, when they passed into the possession of his son-in-law, Judge Sewall. William Crofts, of Pettiquamscut, was perhaps a tenant of Capt. Hull.

* This motion had been preferred by Mr. Eliot at the previous meeting, in March, 1679, — when, “the Commissioners having had some debate about that matter, do judge it most expedient to defer the determination thereof to the next meeting.” An edition of the New Testament was printed in 1680; which was afterwards bound up with the revised edition of the Old Testament, printed at Cambridge (by Samuel Green,) in 1685.

† June, 1680, the Massachusetts Court granted Mr. Bulkeley, “in full satisfaction for his cure of Jonathan Welles, a wounded soldier in the late war, the sum of twenty-five pounds money, or forty pounds in country pay.” Mass. Rec., V. 282. This grant was not accepted by Mr. Bulkeley, who, in December following, sued Major John Pynchon, of Springfield, at the Hartford County Court, on his engagement that due care should be taken for payment of charges, medicine &c., for Welles, and obtained a judgment for £49.11. and costs. Hart. Co. Court Rec., IV. 64. Massachusetts complained that the allowance and countenance of this suit by the government of Connecticut was “a plain and manifest breach,” and contended that by the agreement of the Commissioners, at Plymouth, each colony was bound to discharge all existing debts to their own inhabitants, for charges incurred by the war. See Mass. Rec., V. 298, 318, 358, 360.

Plymouth Colony, fifty-five pounds, ten shillings, in full of all demands from any of the said Colonies.

1681.

September.

Massachusetts share, being concluded to be, of the whole, 53*L.*: Plymouth, 20*L.*: Connecticut, 31*L.* 10*s.*

Allowed the widow Cole, for sheep and cattle eaten in the Narragansett country, in proportion from the several Colonies, 10*L.*

WILLIAM STOUGHTON, President.

JOSEPH DUDLEY,

THOMAS HINCKLEY,

JAMES CUDWORTH,

ROBT. TREAT,

JOHN ALLYN.

At a Meeting of the Commissioners for the United Colonies, the 5th day of September, 1684; at Hartford.

1684.

September.

Forasmuch as at a former meeting of the Commissioners at Boston, August 25th, 1679, it was then agreed upon that the case of Mr. Richard Smith, of Narragansett, should be considered, that he might have some allowance made him for the great charge he was at in maintaining of our soldiers when at his house, several times, and for that he was so greatly serviceable himself;—it is therefore hereby concluded that forty pounds in money shall be paid to said Richard [Smith,] in full, in such proportion as the Articles direct. The Massachusetts to pay of this, 21*L.* 10*s.* 6*d.*; Plymouth to pay 6*L.* 3*s.* 2*d.*; Connecticut to pay 12*L.* 6*s.* 4*d.*

The Commissioners of the United Colonies, considering what need there is of our solemn addresses to God, by fervent prayer and humiliation of ourselves, throughout the country, by reason of those rebukes and threatenings from Heaven which we are at present under, his hand being stretching out still; and also to implore grace for, and the pouring out of his Spirit upon, the rising generation;—have thought meet to recommend it to the several Governments, that the 22d day of October next be observed as a day of solemn humiliation; to the end that we may meet together in united prayers at the throne of grace, for the more effectual promoting of the work of general reformation, so long discoursed of amongst ourselves, (but greatly delayed;) and that we may obtain the favor of God for a farther lengthening out of

1684. our tranquillity, under the shadow of our Sovereign Lord the King; and that
 September. God would preserve his life and establish his crown in righteousness and peace, for the defence of the Protestant religion in all his dominions.

ROBERT TREAT, President.

Richard Smith's Petition.

[From the Original, in "Colonial Boundaries," I. 159.]

To the Hon^{ble} the Commissioners of the United Collonys siting att Herford the 5th day of Septemb^r, 1684, in his Maiestys Collony of Conecticott,

The humbell petition of Richard Smith of Wickford, in the Nanhigansett, sheweth, that yo^r petitioner in the time of the late troubles and ware with the Indyans here att Nanhigansett did suffer muche in his estate by entertayning the maney companeys of soulders, at his cost and charge, sent up by the Collonyes; for which noe recompense hath it [yet?] bin done to yo^r petitioner.

1st. Maior Savige and companeyes, with about 6 hundred, and Conecticott forces with him under comānd of Capt. Winthrop, they had horse shoos and nays to valew 3^{li} 12^{sh}, besydes theyer interteynement 8 or 10 days, never pd. one farthing. After which, the entertaynement of the whole armeey, myselfe and six of my seruants being one seruis, one of which was slayne at the swamp fight, had noe allowance for our seruis. Also 26 hed of catell killed and eate by the sowders, with 100 gootes att least, and att least 30 fatt hoggs; all the coper, bras and wooden vessells for the armeys use spoyled, stole and lost, to the valew of nere 100^{li} sterling; great parte of my post and rayle fences being feched and burnt by the sowders; my oxen and cartt and utinsells being all lost, after the garison went away; and lastly my housing burnt, being of great valewe. Al which is to much for one perticular man to bare; I hauing bin to my utmost power redy to serue the Cuntry alwayes in what I could, nor ever had aney thing allowed me for all aboue expressed, only for what the comassaryes kept a acco. of, which was most salt provizons kept by me by order, for use of the armeey. Other men haue had satisfaccion in sume mesuer; and when I last petitioned your Honnors att Boston, I had a promise of consideracion; wherfor this 2^d time I doe request yo^r Honnors to take the premises into yo^r judishous and wise consideracion, to allowe me in yo^r wisdom what you shall thinke requescett, and yo^r petitioner shall praye etc. and subscribe,

Yo^r Honnors obleged and humbell servant,

RICH^d SMITH.

Wickford in Nanhigansett,

First daye of Septem. 1684.

*Petition of Robert Chapman Sen., Capt. James Fitch and Rev. Thomas Buckingham, asking that provision be made for the maintenance of Joshua's son.** 1684.
 September.

[From the original, in hand-writing of Rev. T. Buckingham; 'Indians,' I. 41.]

To the Hon^{ble} Co^{rt} of Commissioners of his Majes^{ty}s United Colonies,
 now sitting in Hartford.

Honorable and Worshipfull. Wee account it noe small parte of o^r hap-
 pinesse that wee haue such an assembly as yourselves to make mention of.
 Nor doe wee doubt but yo^r hands will bee full of greater matters than what
 wee crave liberty to present to yo^r consideration, — which is as followeth:
 Joshua, late sachem, perceiving himselfe hastening to the period of his life,
 was guided (in the criticall time of the late wasting war) to seale his (alwayes
 experienced) friendshippe to the Englishe interest, by roleing the care of his
 children (then three, now but one) upon the English, and in speciall upon us;
 desireing that they might be educated according to the English manner. The
 surviveing child (according to the will of the deceased Father) was deliuered
 to us and received by us, and hathe been under Englishe education, from the
 fourthe of April, 1681, untill now. The father, as appeareth, supposed him-
 selfe to have provided to maintaine his child. It would bee too tedious to
 give yo^r hono^{rs} an account of the failure thereof; but it is come to soe small
 a matter that the child is run in debt upwards of twenty pownds. Wee have
 been waiting in hopes of some way nearer home, but there appeareth none;
 wherefore, have for some time intended to spread this case before yo^r worthy
 selves, but have been providentially hindered untill now. And to avoide
 prolixity, what wee have to present will come under these two heads; first,
 that it seemes a pity that such a motion from an Indian should not bee coun-
 tenanced by the Englishe; it bidding soe faire towards the, at least, civilize-
 ing, if not christianizeing the heathen; it being alsoe, a motion from a knowne,
 approved freind to the Englishe interest; the childe alsoe being towardly and
 promising, and as good a proficient for his time as could be expected. Nor is
 it unworthy consideration that the eyes of the Indians are upon us. And

* Attawanhood, or Joshua, the third son of Uncass, and sachem of the western Niantics, died in May, 1676, leaving three children. He directed, in his will, that they should be taught English and live, for four years, with their mother, at or near Saybrook, and afterwards, "be kept at the English Schools," and "come not among any Connecticut Indians." He desired that all his legatees might have respect to his children, but entrusted them to the especial care of Capt. Chapman, Lieut. Pratt and Mr. Buckingham. (Will, in Indians, I. 30.) Only one of the children, Abimelech, was living at the date of this petition.

1684. yet, secondly, wee see noe other way but this designe must fall unlesse your-
 selves, in yo^r publik capacity, will please to support it, by allowing some-
 September. thing to defray past and coming charges.

Wee will not adventure to adde, but to crave yo^r pardon for o^r boldnesse,
 and yo^r consideration of the case. Soe, chearfully lifting up o^r poore prayers
 to God, for his gracious presence with yo^rselves, wee take leave to subscribe
 o^rselves, yo^r hono^{rs} humbly at command.

Say-Brooke.

1st: 7^{br}: 1684.

ROBERT CHAPMAN, Senior.

JAMES FITCH, Jun^o.

THO: BUCKINGHAME.

DOCUMENTS, AND EXTRACTS

FROM THE

Council Records,

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS COLONY.

[The following Documents, transcribed from the Originals in the Massachusetts Archives, and Extracts from the Council Records of Massachusetts Colony, are introduced as connected with or illustrative of the Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, constituting this and the preceding volume. — D. P.]

Letter of Pessicus and Collounicus.

[Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 30, page 2.]

Nanheganset May 24th 1644.

1644.

May.

WE und^rstand yo^r desire is, that wee should come downe into the Massachusetts, at the time of yo^r Co^rt, now approaching o^r occasions at this time are very great, & the more, because of the losse (in that manner) of o^r late deceased brother, upon w^{ch} occasion, if wee should not stirr o^rselves, to give testimony of o^r faithfulness, unto the cause of that o^r so uniu^st Deprivation, of such an instrum^t as hee was amongst us ; for o^r Co^mon good wee should fear his blood would lye upon o^rselues, so that wee desire of yo^u, being wee take yo^u ; for a wise people, to let us know yo^r reasons, why yo^u seeme to advise us, as yo^u doe, not to go out against o^r so inhumane, & cruell adversary, who tooke so great a ransome, to release him, & his life also, when that was done, o^r brother was willing to stirr much abroad, to converse wth men, & wee see a sad event, at the last thereupon ; Take it not ill therefore, though wee resolute to keepe at *whom*, unlesse some great necessity call us out & so at this time, do not repair unto yo^u, according to yo^r request, & the rather, because wee have subiected o^r selues, o^r lands, &

1644.

May.

possessions, wth all the rights, & inheritances of us, & o^r people, either by conquest, voluntary subiection, or otherwise, unto that famous, & hono^rable government, of that royall King Charles, & that state ofould England, to be ordered, & gov^rned, according to the lawes, & customes thereof, not doubting of the continuance of that former love, that hath bene betweene yo^u, & us; but rather to have it increased hereby, being subiects now, (& that wth ioynt, & voluntary consent,) unto the same king, & state yo^rselues are; so that if any small thing, of difference, should fall out betwixt us, onely the sending of a messenger, may bring it to rights againe; but if any great matter should fall, (w^{ch} wee hope, & desire will not, nor may not): then neither yo^rselues, nor wee are to be iudgers; but both of us are to have recourse, & repair, unto that hono^rable, & iust gov^rment, & for the passage of us, or o^r men, too, & againe amongst yo^u, about o^r, or their owne occasions, to have co^merse wth yo^u, wee desire, & hope they shall have no worse dealing, or intertainment, then formerly wee have had, amongst yo^u, & do resolute, to give no worse respect, to yo^u, or yo^rs (accordingly) then formerly yo^u have found, amongst us, according to the conditions, & manner of o^r country.

PESSICUS



marke

COLLOUNICUS



marke

Letter from Capt. John Mason.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 14.]

1649.

June.

Righte wo^rpth /

I thought good being desired by Oncos to p^rsent somethings to yo^r considera^çõn

Shortly after hee was wounded by Cuttaquin I being at Monheag sent for the men that sayled in the Bark wherin he was hurt and did then examine Cuttaquine before them W^m Lord alsoe being ^ he then confessed that hee had wounded Oncos wth a Sword and that he had beene hired to doe it two yeares since, by Webetomauge Nymcunnett Pessicus and Meeksaw and was to haue for his paynes 1000 fathom of wampõ of w^{ch} he had already re^çd two hundred he alsoe s^d that hee was frequently vrged by them to doe the thing especially seauen dayes before the fact, I alsoe asked by one Valentine whoe is a good Indian interp^tr how he durst attempt such a thing soe neare monheag s^d he was necessitated for eyther he must kill Oncos or be kild himselfe he alsoe then confessed that he had receiued two hundred fathom of wampon already and that he had played away ten fathome at one

1649.

June.

time and the foreſd Sachems payd it for him hee alſoe confeſſed the ſame voluntary at Hartford before me Will: Ruſcoe being p^rſent viz: that he was hyred by the foreſd Sachems to kill Oncos ſc̄: Oncos ſtill complayned of his being deprived of his men whoe liued Nameag ten or twelue of them being harboured at fiſhers Iland the reſt are wth Nynicunnett; and that ſeueral of his men being lately at m^r winthropps weare threatened in his p^rſence by his ſervant Jn^o: Auſtin that if any of the Monheags came to fiſhers Iland he would kill them, and alſoe that he would come to Monheag and ſhoote them there hee is much troubled that thoſe that ſhould be helpfull to him are now held and mayntained to be his greateſt profeſſed enemies

may it pleaſe yo^r wo^rps at yo^r laſt ſitting at Plymouth I acquainted you that Wequashcook declyned the Nannogansett and proteſted ag^t their plotting and that hee deſired the favor of the Engliſh provided hee weare jnocent hee hath hitherto kept a diſtance wth them haueing combyned wth Oncos, he deſireth that you would pleaſe to take his caſe into conſidera^on: he ſayth and indeed I haue bene enformed ſeueral times that he is a Sachem as great as any at Nannogans: but they haue vſurped and Tiranized ouer him meereyly becauſe hee did ſomew^t favor Oncos: forcing him to fight wth Oncos ag^t: his will: telling him if hee would not goe wth them to fight they would cutt of him and his and that the Sachems of Nayantuck haue forcibly deprived him of his prop right ſc̄ driueing him out of his natiue cuntrey takeing from him not only the ground but wthhall the priuledges that did proply belong to his father and himſelf, haueing noe other place he is conſtrayned to liue in a pte of Pequott cuntrey neare adjoyneing Notwthſtanding he heareth that the Nannogans: would put him to pay two hundred of Wampam as pte of the 2000 due by couenant he doth ernestly deſire that his condi^on may be weighed by yo^r wo^rps hee alſoe ſayth that Robbin ſervant to m^r Winthrop threaten him that his m^r ſhall there build and keepe Cowes and ſoe force him from thence alſoe,

Oncos doth alſoe complayne that the Eng: of Nameag hath forbid and will at noe time pmitt him to fiſh in Pequot Riuer, and he hath had two Cannoes about tenne weekes ſince being ceazed the one halfe way to Monheag taken frō him by Robt Bradle, and forcibly kept the other ceazed about three miles from Nameag taken by a ſhort man as he deſcribes him of Nameag and is alſoe deteyned to this p^rſent;

I ſhall alſoe aduenture to acquaint yo^r wo^rps concerneing ſome other passages

Shortly after the Nannogans: ſtrange attempt and plotting the laſt yeare M^r Winthrop wrott to me for approba^on that Nymcunnet might hunt in Pequot cuntrey: I vtterly diſallowed of ſuch a courſe and proteſted ag^t:

1649.

June.

it as farre as it any way cocerned me and wthall acquainted M^r Winthrop that I thought would be very Displeasing to the English considering their late insolencies and the p^rsent condicon in w^{ch} they weare, vnder breach of Couenant wth the Comission^rs: Shortly after he wrott to M^r Haynes whoe was then at Seabrooke to that purpose and re^{cd} the like ans^r: not long after I was enformed that M^r Winthrops Seruant as he is caled possessed and gaue out that by his Masters allowance the Nannogans: had liberty to hunt Pequot cuntry often being enformed that they weare resolued alsoe to doe accordingly wherevpon M^r Haynes wth my selfe acquainted the Court at Hartford whoe being somewhat affected wth it, that it should be soe acted by those Nannogansetts considering the p^rsent state of things: I had then liberty to endeavor to prevent their intended purpose, and soe my selfe for I must confess I was much trobled about it went to Monheag to that end heereing the Nannogans: weare sodaynly to hunt ξ : I wrott from thence to acquaint M^r Winthrop w^t was my busines whoe sent mee a protest ag^t. proceeding If I went in right of Connecticott I thought w^{ch} my self it weare much to suffer standing in their condicon a people to hunt in any Eng: ground but was not all I thought moreouer that Pequot did proply belong to Connecticott, by pattent and I conceiue vnder corre^{ct}on that if there should be warre vpon a people in the Massathuset pattent wherin Connecticott might haue a hand to conquer and soe force ^{put} the Indians to flighte I suppose I say it will not be granted that they haue conquered the right of the pattent. but I shall leaue that to yo^r wo^rps what I say is in my owne defence supposeng the thing may be questioned only shewing the ground on w^{ch} I went: I humbly desire the Lord to direct you as I doubt not but hee will yo^r occasions very waighty as I conceiue I shall cease to trouble further but leaue all to yo^r wisdomes and you to the Lord hoping that peace wth righteousnes may still flourish amongst vs Concerneing the late busines at Nameag I refer my case wholly to M^r Hopkins if it be questioned whoe is well acquainted wth the state of the things.

Seabrook this vlt Junij

49:

Your wo^rps faythfully to serue whiles

JOHN MASON

[Superscribed.]

To the Righte wo^rpth the
Commission^rs of the
Vnited Colonyes
at Massathusetts wth
trust p^rsent

Mr Winthrops Declaracon. 1649.

1649.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 13.]

To the honored Com̄issioners at Boston

The Honored Com̄issioners may be pleased to consider, whether it will not tend to the discovery of any p̄ticular iniuries to the p̄sons cattle or other goods of the English especially the small plantation at Pequott, and to the discovery of any trecherous plotts or whatever dangerous designes or preiuditiall in any kind to the English eyther from Naraganset, or mohegens or other indians if they shalbe pleased so to dispose of those few Pequots w^{ch} did lately live neere the English plantation, that they might not have such dependance eyther vpon the mohegens or Narogansetts, w^{ch} should make them afraid to comply cordially and solely wth the English eyther in discovery of any matters as above, or affording their labours and helpe for hire, or principally in attending to any dispensations of such light of the Glorious Gospell, w^{ch} it may please the Lord in his good time to send amongst them:

that if the honored Commissioners please to thinke fitt, for their abode they the said Indians might be sett downe in some place not preiudiciall to the English plantation,

and that whereas Vncus hath the sole militia of all the other Pequotts, w^{ch} are wth him being many hundreds, and the Niantiques also, that he might not have the militia of these few wthout the consent of the English or of them whom the honored com̄issioners please to appoint: and y^t they may live vnder the shadow of the English Justice free from tyranny & oppression.

your Humble Servant

JOHN WINTHROP.

*Att a meeting of the Councell at Boston the 25th of September
1650:*

1650.

September.

The Gouvernor and sixe more of the rest of the Councell being Assembled to Consider of a letter sent by our two Com̄issioners Addressed only to our honored Gouvernor and Instructions in an other paper inclosed in the sajd letter, but not signed by any of the eight Com̄issioners, for the vnited Colonjes, the most of the Councell could not Agree vpon the said letter and jnstruccons forthwith to send the twenty men required, to be sent to Pessicus for these Reasons

1649.

September.

ffirst because they see not sufficjent warrant so to doe, nor can they
 Answere it to the Generall Court vnlesse the Instructions had bin by the
 Comissioners Signed

2^{ly}:

Though the Councill gives Credit to the Comissioners letter, yett they
 feare it will not satisfy the generall Courte, or Country without the rest of
 the Comissioners hands

3

The directions sent have no date

4

That notwithstanding the p^remisses they did all consent the sajd twenty
 men shallbe sent acording to the directions when any fower of the Councill
 shall see them signed by the Comissioners at the retourne of our Comissioners

Signed by

JOHN ENDECOTT Dep^t Goũn^r

INCREASE NOWELL

W^M HIBBINS

THO. FLYNT

FRAUNCIS WILLOUGHBY

The Judgment of the Honnored Goũn^r
 wth Capt Robt Bridges was that the
 letter and directions enclosed in it was
 sufficjent warrant to send away the
 twenty men p^resently

THO. DUDLEY Goũn^r

ROBT BRIDGES

1650.

September.

*Att a meeting of the honno^red Gouvern^r with m^r Nowell m^r Hibbins
 and m^r Willoughby the last of September 1650. in pursuance
 of the order above written :*

They chose Capt Humphry Atherton as Coĩmander in cheife ouer the
 twenty men to be sent out in this expedition to the Narragansetts and gave
 him the heads of a Comission and Instructions Agreed vpon by the Comis-
 sioners for the vnited Collonjes in those expresse words as in the Comission
 booke Appeares Page 217 wth this Addition thereto as his Comission. We
 whose names are heerevnder written by order of the Councill of this Comon-
 wealth doe heereby Appointe and Impower Cap^t Humphry Atherton Comander
 in cheife for this expedition to the Narragansetts Leaving him to the Order-
 ing and Improoving the twenty men for the best Advantage acording to the
 Instructions and Comission of the Comissioners above written and Referring
 the mannging thereof to his best judgment and discretion for his and their
 safety and securitje in defending or offending as he shall Judge meete on the
 place :/ Dated Boston y^e last of September 1650. & signed by

W^M HIBBINS

FRAUNCIS WILLOUGHBY.

THO DUDLEY Goũn^r

INCREASE NOWELL

And Accordingly Issewed out these warrants.

1650.

September.

To Edward Gibbons Esq^r major Gennerall

We whose names are heerevnder written by virtue of an acte of the Councell in the vacancy of the Gennerall Courte which sate the twenty fifth of this Instant being Impowred to Acte in all weighty Affaires for the good of this Comonwealth Doe heereby Require yow forthwith to send forth your warrant^l and by vertue thereof to Impresse twenty able and sufficient souldjers to be in a Readjnes armed Compleatly against the morrowe morning to be sent to the Narragansetts and to be obedjent to Cap^t Humphry Atherton

Boston the last of September

Signed By.

1650

THO DUDLEY Goûn^r
INCREASE NOWELL
W^m HIBBINS
FRAUNCIS WILLOUGHBY

To the Constables of Boston.

Yo^w are by virtue heereof Required forthwith to Impresse two sufficient Able men wth two sufficient horses wth bridles and saddles and have them in a redines against the morrowe morning to be jmplojed on the weighty occasions of the Countre: Boston the last of September 1650: Signed.

THO DUDLEY Goûn^r
W^m HIBBINS
FRAUNCIS WILLOUGHBY

To Cap^t Humphry Atherton

Yow are by virtue heereof Impowred in all places where yow shall comē w^{thin} this Jurisdiction to take vp and Impresse any manner of provision breade cheese &c wth powder shott or what els yow may neede of any person whatsoeuer giving them ticketts vnder your hand for the dischardge of what yow shall so take vp out of the next levye out of the Tounes where yow shall receive any thing

Boston the last day of September 1650:

Signed. THO DUDLEY Goûn^r
INCREASE NOWELL
W^m HIBBINS
FRAUNCIS WILLOUGHBY

1650. *Att a meeting of the Counsell such as by Reason of the weather
Could be p^rsent at Boston 3^d Decem^b 1650*

December.

p^rsent thereat
Tho Dudley
Goff
Richard Bel-
lingham
Increase Now-
ell
Tho. Mynt
W^m Hibbins.

A letter was Read. Directed to the honored Go^vno^r from Mounseur Delabout Go^vno^r and Leftennant for the king of fraunce in the flood S^{nt} Laurence as he signed himselfe. which Letter was Receaved on the 29. of Nouembe^r from the hands of m^r Drovilletty in which was contejned a Desier of An Answer of his lette^r formerly sent to John Winthrop Esquier deceased the then Go^vno^r Concerning free comerce & trade one wth another. with Ajde. here hence against the Mohauke Indians as in that letter w^{ch} is filed vp with other french letters may Appeare.

In pu^rsuaunce of An Answer to this lette^r the Councell Directed their warrant as followeth

m^r Secretary wee whose names are herevnde^r written Desire and Require yow to open the pillowby of writings Comitted to your charge and in you^r Custody belonging to the Generall Courte and search for a letter sent in 47 from the Gouverno^r of Cannjda to John Winthrop Esquier then Go^vno^r and bring it to vs if yow finde it sealing them vp Againe and this shall be your warrant By order of Courte

Boston 3^d Decem^b 1650

INCR: NOWELL:

Afte^r search. the letter above menconed being found and Considered of; The Councell Retourned to both lette^rs. this Answer as followeth :

S^r:

I receaved you^rs by m^r Drovilletty and Comunicated it to the Councell here; after the pervsall thereof and hearing what further m^r Drovilletty sajd, yow gave him in chardge to Comunicatt vnto vs, as you^r Intentions concerning comerce and trade with vs, ou^r Joyning wth yow against the mohaukes Indjans you^r enemjes vppon Debate whereof wee Answer to the first concerning trade, till our Generall Courte, (wch is in May) wee cannot of ourselves conclude (but till then) if any of you^rs shall co^me into our Jurisdiction we shall not Interrupt them but gladly embrace them and Affoorde them all meete Accomodation expecting the like from yow for any of ou^rs that shall repajre to yow and trade with yow, att which time wee Intend to Comend you^r proppositions to our Generall Courte for their Consideration and Determination: ffor your second propposition Itt is not in our power (being in Confederation with the other three English Collonjes) to make any warre before the

Comissioners for the vnitid Collonjes have considered thereof and determined therevppon ; who meete not but once a yeere which is in September, at which time also wee Intend to Comēd what yow have writt to vs in that respect to them, and Accordingly shall acquainte you wth what shall be determined thereabouts as oppertunitje shall serve, As for the motion m^r Drovilletty made in you^r name to vs, That howeuer it may ffall out that the Kingdome of ffrance and Coṃonwealth of England maybe at Enmjtje one with another yett that there might be and Remajne a firme peace betweene yow of new ffrance and vs of New England wee Answer wee desier peace with all men as much as in vs ljeth, (as wee are bound) and hope there willbe no cause Administred by yow or vs to make warre on each other and vnlesse wee should be necessitated therevnto by what wee cann neither see nor p^revent wee should in no wise be willing to differ with ou^r Neighbou^rs but willingly Embrace all oppertunitjes to Approove ourselves lovers of peace and S^r

1650.

December.

You^r Humble Servants

To ou^r honored ffreind S^r Dajllebout
Goṃno^r and Leftennant Generall for
the King in the flood S^{nt} Lau^rence
these p^rsent./

THO. DUDLEY Goṃno^r
RICHARD BELLINGHAM
INCREASE NOWELL
THOMAS FLINT
W^m HIBBINS

Petition of Rev. John Eliot, and Answer of the General Court.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 21.]

1651.

October.

The petition of John Eliot of Roxbury to this honourd Court
Sheweth

That seing the wisdō of Gods Providence hath cast vs, to begin o^r Indian work wthin the bounds of that grant w^{ch} the Court was pleased to grant to Dedham. seeing also theire towne is so seated on the edg of theire lands, y^t oth^r townes come vp to theire dores. my humble request on theire behalfe is ; y^t this hono^rd Court would please to treat wth the oth^r townes bordering vpon them, that as they yeild vp much to the Lords vse on the one side, so theire neighbours would be helpfull to them by yeilding vp somewhat to them on the other. & thus beging the good blessing of heaven on all your holy counsels & labours, & beging of you, your prayers for me, I take leave & rest

Natik this 23
of the 8^t. 51.

your w^rps to comānd
in Christ

John Eliot

1651.

October.

In answer to this pet. & vpon the motion of the inhabitant℄ of Dedham tendringe the furtherence of the Indian plantation at Naticke, to allow them two thowsand Acors within their bounds, pvided they lay downe all Claymes, in y^t towne elsewhere & set no trapps in vuinclosed land, This Court approuinge their tender therein doth order that the Deputies of Dorchester Roxbury Watertowne Cambridge & Sudbury together wth the Deputies of Dedham shalbe a Committee to Consider & act further therein, & that in Case m^r Elliott shall in the behalfe of the Indians desire more of Dedham land, they may stirre vpp & moue their seuerall townes, to further that worke by yeeldinge some land in each of their townes Adjacent to recompence Dedham for what land they shall part with, ouer & aboute the two thowsand acors abouesd the Deput[℄] haue past this wth Reference to the Consent of o^r honourd magis^t℄ hereto

WILLIAM TORREY Cleri[℄].The magis^{ts} Consent heeretoEDWARD RAWSON Secret[℄]

1652-3.

March.

*Att a Councell held at Boston 23th March 1652.*p^rsent

Jo: Endecot Esq[℄] Go[℄]
 Tho: Dudley Dep^t Go[℄]
 Rich: Bellingham Esq[℄]
 M^r Nowell
 M^r Hibbins
 Cap^t Bridges
 M^r Glouer

The Councell Considering the Eminent danger the Country is or may ere long be in by such both beyond the seas as Dutch or by land from the Indians And what neede there may bee of p^rsent Armes As musquetts swords belts flints bullets &℄ w^{ch} at p^rsent are in the hands of Edward Rawson Agent for the Collonies as a stock for the furtheranc of the Gospell amongst the Indians w^{ch} are to be proportioned to each Juresdic^ōn if they desire it they makeing him good pay as good money or Englishe goods to his content and they being willing to haue their propor^ōn do hereby Authoriz appoint and Require the said Edward Rawson to sell the one half at least of the musketts swords belts bullets & flints to such of the Inhabitants of this Juresdic^ōn as he knowes to want &℄ be knowne faithfull p^{rs}ons taking p^rsent money or goods for them that so he may haue it in a readines to Answer the Collonies Order And for the rest of this Collonies p^{pp}or^ōn hee is to looke vnto and keepe by him till the Co^mmissioners of

the Collonies shall meete & determine this Collonies Just apporcion for all w^{ch} 1652-3.
this shalbe his warrant

March.

A lette^r from Peeter Stevensant Goũno^r of y^e Dutch at the Monhatoes directed to Jn^o Endecott Esq^r Goũno^r of the Massachusetts Jurisdiccion dated 6th of March 1652 was Recd: the 15th of March 1653. and was:

Honno^rd S^r

Vppon the first sad newes of the vuhappie differences that weare like to Arise betwixt ou^r natiue Countrjes, I wrote letters vnto yo^w wherein I Intimated not only my great greife therefore but likewise my earnest desires that neare Christian Amitje and Neighbo^rly Commerce might be Attended betwixt vs in these Remote partes together with the motives therevnto Inducing mee but to the sajd letters I have not as yet Receaved any Answer the which makes me Doubtfull of the safe deliury of them into yo^r hands, as yo^r want of oppertunitje of Convejanee, then to any want of yo^r Christian like care and peaceable disposition of promoting so Just and good an end as love and vnion betwixt vs in these ptes since which by lette^s of Advice from my principalls bearing date 23^d December and sent me from Holland by a shipp of ou^rs that was but 8. weekes vppon the way I am credibly Informed of the certainty of the warre betwixt both states in Europe and for that my orde^rs from them is the same. which by my former lette^s to yo^u I have proposed and the which I shall faithfully endeavor, practize and doe desier as well knowing it will more Conduce to the publicke bennefit of both nations in these ptes for the p^revention of warres and bloodshed and for their Co^mmon Interest of mutuall Relation of trade and Co^mmerce betwixt each other and for that all obstrucions that haue or may give any hinderance therevnto maybe Remooved and a firme peace heere settled in termes of Loving newtrallitje and not to participat in our Countrjes Differences Referring ou^rselves and them to the wisdome and goodnes of the great God for the Ending and Composing them wth or reconfirming of that Auncient Vnion betwixt them I shall therefore propose to yo^r wise Consideration either yo^rselfe or well Affected p^rsons amongs^t yo^r ffreinds as peace, maybe delegated and qualified wth ample power for the ends aforesajd and that a tyme and convenient place may be Appointed where when and to whom I shall either come myself or send othe^rs wth sufficijent Comission to Agitate treat and Agree wth them vppon the termes p^roposed and that in the Interim all trafficke trade and Co^mmerce maybe mutually observed betwixt vs as formerly wthout molestation or disturbance of either which for my owne parte or vnder our Goũment I shall cawse to be obse^rved further entreating y^t yo^w will please to communicate

1652-3. these my proposalls and Resolutions to as many as it may concerne in yo^r
 Jurisdiccōn and that w^hall Convenience and speed I may haue yo^rs and
 March. Answer Resting

New Amsterdam. in N. N.lands
 this 6th of March: An^o: 1653:

S^r

Yo^r servant in all offices of
 Christian love

PETER STUYVESANT

S^r. I Received A letter from m^r Edward Rawson in the name of the
 Court at Boston concerning a fugitive suspected of murder and according to their
 desires I gaue p^rivat order for the enquiry after him, the which our fiscall
 had donne. but he Cannot heare tjdings of such a man. the Reason (I sup-
 pose) is some of yo^r partes haue divulged the inquiry and Require that was
 to be made vpon which if the party euer were heare I Conceave he is
 Againe fled, the which yo^w maybe pleased to Certifje vnto y^e Court of Boston.

Yo^r servant

PETER STUJVESANT.

Which letter being p^rvsed by the Counsell & seing also the Go^vno^s
 Answer thereto & Considering the many Rumors y^t are abroad of the Dutch
 engaging the Indeans to Cutt of y^e English they sent a letter to y^e Dutch
 Gouverno^r which was.

S^r:

Since y^e last to yoⁿ of the 26th of this moneth. Written by our Go^vno^r
 wee the Counsell of this Co^monwealth being now Assembled at Boston
 vpon occasion of seuerall Informatjons brought vnto vs from diuers ptes of
 the Countrje, That yo^rselfe or some of yo^r Nation there Resident in yo^r
 Colony haue sold or given (or both) greate store of powder, bulletts gunnes
 and other Amunition to Ninnicraft a great Sachem of the Narragansett In-
 deans and also to Vncus a cheife Sachem of the Monhegin Indeans And as
 some of the Indeans Report): w^h an Intent to Arme them against the Eng-
 lish of the seuerall Colonjes. And that yo^w haue Imprisoned Captaine Vn-
 derhill for discovering of such a designe: wee thought good therefore not to
 leaue the suspition of this guilt vpon yo^w w^hout warrantable ground^s, know-
 ing that the Alseing God beholds all the wajes of the sonnes of men to Ren-
 der vnto them according to their workes, And also having p^rvsed yo^r Lettre
 sent vnto o^r Go^vno^r which lookes w^h another face then such reports or Infor-
 mations doe iustimate Wee haue thought good to dispatch away this lettre on
 purpose to yo^rselfe to Receive such satisfaccōn from yoⁿ as is most Requisite

touching the p^rmisses Wee desire to deale plainly & fairely w^h yo^w and to write what wee Intend if theise things proove false whereof wee are Informed yo^u shall finde vs rationall to Complje w^h what shallbe thought meete vppō Conference w^h such as may after the Retourne of yo^r Answer to vs be Appointed to meete on both sides. If it Appiare otherwise wee shall take such a Course as God shall be pleased to direct vnto. meane while wee cease not to Remajne

1652-3.
March.

Boston. the 28th of
March: 1653:

S^r.

Yo^r loving & peaceable freinds
JN^o. ENDECOTT Goūno^r
in the name & w^h the Consent
of the whole Counsell.

Att A Counsell held Att Boston: 24th September 1653.

1653.

p^rsent
y^e Goūn^r
Dep^t Goūn^r
m^r Nowell
m^r Bradstreet
m^r Hibbins
m^r Symons
Cap^t Bridges
m^r Glouer
Cap^t Gookin
maj^r genⁿ Dennison

In Ans^r to A letter. of the Honnored Commis-
sione^rs. for Rajsing forces to make a p^resent warre
against Ninnigreat.

September.

The Counsell of the Massachuets Assembled at
Boston the 24th of Sep^t 1653. taking into theire
Consideration the Voates of the Comissione^rs for
Rajsing two hundred and fifty men to make warre
vppon Ninnigreat and having p^rvsed the grounds and
Reasons mooving therevnto p^resented to vs in theire
papers doe not see sufficijent grounds either from any
obligation of the English towards the Long Islanders
or from the vsuage the messenge^rs Received from the Indians or from any
other motive presented to ou^r considera^cōn or from all of them. and there-
fore dare not excercise ou^r Authoritje to levye forces w^hin ou^r Jurisdicōn to
vndertake present warre against the sajd Ninnigret.

EDWARD RAWSON Secre^t

1653.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 67, p. 1.]

Att A Counsell held at Boston 26 April 1653.

April.

p^rsent
 × Bellingham Esq^r
 × Nowell,
 M^r Hibbins.
 M^r Symonds.
 Cap^t Bridges.
 M^r: Glouer

1. not warre. but (So a ^{weighty.} king) Capittulations. &c.
2. no. grounds for warr. but: y^e highway. to p^rvoke & bring warre.
- 3: no. warre: but stand on guard keepe due watch'gs
- 4: no^t cleare of sufficj^ent Cawse of a Just warr thow he dares not deny it/ non· but would endure some Pajne before a member should be Cutt of. Somew^t to be borne befor· such as should be in our powe^r should be Cutt of &c. y^t both Respect Religion y^t wee p^rofesse wee should be cleere in y^e Cause of warr: Peace to be chosen. warr. to be compell'd: Consider of some p^ropposi^ons to y^e Dutch Goū: to let him vnde^rstand what is come to light how proovd: how Circumstanc^d. y^t wee are in a Capacitje to deale wth them y^t it would become them to Ans^r their p^ression: ℓc. that if they give such an Ans^r and securitje as becometh Rationall men well:
- 5: y^e case so weighty ℓ difficult y^t on such a sudaine I dare not give p^rsent Ans^r. & meet to Conferre wth some
- 6: I thinke warr is a great evill. one of y^e plauges: in Ezek: y^t its neū made but its sinfully made on one hand. I am not cleere to make a warr on y^e dutch at present, & yett am not cleare y^t wee ought not to goe to warre its to s^eudajne, &c.
- 7: I am sencible of y^e terriblenes of warr: I conceave y^t god calls. vs. to secure ou^rselves. & neighbo^r Collonjes from y^e plottℓ ℓ Insurrections of Dutch or Indeans: not Against a treaty wth y^e Dutch. in case they could make it Appeare they would: make Conscience of such Conclu^ons as wee ought to doe but their practizes wth New Haven ℓ Conecticott are such as doe looke. therefor I Judge they ought first to be sent vnto ℓ heard what they Say ℓ Ans^r in way of Sattisfac^on: for securitje of ou^rselues ℓ neighbo^rs. w^{ch} if such as wee may Confide in. well. if not y^e Contriū^s of such plotts to be demaunded y^e Indeans disarm'd ℓ such noumbe^rs sent as may Reduce them ℓ free vs ℓc of all plotts:

m^r Gloū: :ffor my pt. I greatly doubt a cleere ground for a warr: be^c. its not certaine there hath binn such engaging of y^e Indeans, ℓ

feare y^e Testimonjes of y^e Indeans maybe defective for want of due Interp^rters. & therefore cannot Advise to a warre.

1653.

April.

Cap^t. Bridges: of w^t I have heard in p^rt of testimony of y^e Dutch engaging y^e Indeans &c. I see no ground for a warre. there is more then Jealousies: great probabilitje, but y^ts not enough

m^r Symonds: / I Conç. y^e Evill spoken of is a sufficjent ground of warre, but y^t must be made cleer. w^{ch} as yet I am vnsatisfied in./ further to Inquire.

m^r Hibbins: / Some Aplication to y^e dutch. by Capittulaçõns &c y^t Ninnigreat may be secured. Condescend to what genn^rlly haç binn spoken already : for a day of humilliation.

m^r Nowell my thoughts Runne wth y^e gen^rllitje y^t there is no ground of warre: /

m^r Bellingham. if neith^r a warr nor yett a way to secure ou^rselves but y^e Country to be worne out wth feares watchings &c Itt were a sad hand of God:

a man of warre or 2: by y^e Countrje to be mannd:
Ninicraft sent for

Letter from Capt. John Mason to the Governor of Massachusetts.

“Read in gen^rll Court 5th May 1654.”

1654.

May.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 30.]

Right wo^rpth

I haue not as yett beene forward in speaking or acting about State affayres but now constraigned I am credibly enformed that the Nannogansets

1654. are gone six dayes since in an hostile way against Martins Vineyard and resolues at theyre retorne againe to assault L: Island and after Monheage ſe: Doubtles their pryde and insolency is growne very highe and soe is our forbearance if this outrage doe not stirre English spiritts I shall then feare that wee haue not lost the hearts of men but almost of Christians but I hope better things

I am also enformed that the Quinabaug Indians whoe are vnder yo^r protection haue lately plundered a towne belonging to Onkos and almost if not altogether kild one man the matter is doubtles true Onkos hath much adoe to keepe his men from reuenge and therefore desired me to signifie soe much vnto you that if hee may haue due sattisfaçon hee shall be content otherwise he must be enforced to right himselfe yo^u shall doe well as I conceiue speedily to send and examine the busines it is A matter of moment as the state of affayrs are if I mistake not I desire peace if on good termes w^heuer the world may think the truth is wee are very Low in the esteeme and that justly both of Duch and Indians those that are the cause had need to think of it But I shall not say much I hope a short time will produce other^{effects}wise I could be silent I professed to all my backwardnes to act against the Duch vntill wee had long maunaged against them and found them palpably Guilty their carriage is contynually such that it will proue intollerable. but I waue that and retorne if you shall thinke meet to send to enquire about the difference betwixt Onkos and Ayums and if you shall please let mee heere of it I should alsoe attend to furth^r and promote a vnion betwixt them w^t in me lyes: how Euer I beseech you let mee vnderstand the result of yo^r thoughts p this bearer you know Indians cannot brook Delayes, wth Due respects and my humble seruice p^resented I rest

Seabrooke this

8th of Aprill

1654

Yo^r wo^rps to Command

JOHN MASON

[Superscribed.]

To the righte wo^rp^l

Richard Bellingham

Esq^r wth the rest

of the right wo^rp^l

Counsell of warre

of the Massathuset

p^resent

A^t Boston

*Letter from the Corporation in England for promoting the Gospel
in New England. "Rec. May, 1654."*

1654.

May.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 19, p. 202.]

Gent^l

That Act of Parliam^t which incorporated vs which wee haue sent yo^u: herewith, and styleth vs the Societie for promotinge the Gospell in Newe England wherein wee have bene exercised some yeares with a greate deale of care and industry in the midst of many objections against the worke of the Lord begunne amongst yo^u: and not the least arisinge in and comeinge from Newe England itt selfe through the malitious prophane carelesse and envious tongues and pens of too many of those part^l, wee say that Act of Parliam^t: seemes to lincke vs soe neere to Newe England att soe greate a distance as to make vs simpathise with yo^w: in every Condiçõn, espetially to bee most of all sensible of the late distractions betweene the vnited Collonies in their Comissioners which soundeth soe loude here to the reproach of yo^r profession in the pretious way of the Gospell, as wee cannot but take vpp a Lamentation for itt amongst the rest of those that wish well to Syon, and pray for the peace thereof. Nay wee are more Sencieble of itt or att least should bee then any other sort of people in this Nation, that are not of yo^u:. Wee in this worke being wounded by yo^r Divisions vnlesse God shalbee pleased by yo^r: Agreem^t: together with the rest of the vnited Collonies to reunite. ffor as wee are by the said Act of Parliam^t: inabled to purchase land^l and that by the Revenue thereof the worke of the Lord may bee maintained in New England Soe wee are to receive our advice What to send over, from the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies, and to send only to them whoe alsoe alone haue the power of the mannadgem^t: of what is sent amongst yo^w: and noe other vnlesse ordered, and appointed by them and such as must bee accomptable to them, which account^l of theirs faithfully haue beene and are to bec transmitted to vs, that soe the world may receive satisfaction that what is raised and sent over is rightly improved accordinge to the purport and meaninge of the said Act, Soe that whensoever the vnion shall bee broken betweene the vnited Colloneys, and their Comissioners shall cease to meete, and cannot answere the end^l laid downe by the Parliament, wee can neither receive directions from them nor shall dare to send over any thinge to carry on the worke being lyable to give account to the State, yea by the rigor of the Lawe may bee forced to make good what shalbee sent over contrary to the directions wee have in the said Act, And wee intreate yo^w to bee senceible of itt, That never any worke of God mett with more opposiçõn, then this hath

1654.

May.

done, nor ever had England more neede of money as a State then att this present, and wee doe very much feare, that if the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies faile to meete and to order and dispose what is or shalbee sent from vs of the Societie aforesaid wee shall receiue a Mandamus from the State to send noe more but bee accomptable to them ab initio Wee havinge by God℄ blessinge vpon our endeavours attained to aboute 500^l: p añ for ever and wholly paid for the same besides what wee haue sent over, and somewhat in stocke toward℄ further proceedings, Besides after wee had answered all the objections that were made against the constituõn of the Corporacon as wee consisted of persons of this and that Judgement and men seemed to rest espetially when they sawe our Actions, and veiued our Account℄. Then the maine Objection was that itt was not probable itt would bee soe well improved in New England, espetially to those end℄ for w^{ch}: itt was given, because soe much had bene given to Newe England formerly and soe little good came of itt! And truely Gent^t, though wee did the Country noe smalle Service in the Vindicaõn of M^r: Weld and M^r: Peters espetially, yett herewith have wee answered all the world, that if itt should haue bene graunted that things sent to one perticuler Governm^t had miscarried or otherwise bene disposed of then intended, yett when itt was left to the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies a number that never dyed consistinge of eight persons chosen annually by the fflowre grand Governement℄ of New England vizt twoe out of each and chosen by the whole att the vsuall elections of yo^r. Magistrates in yo^r. respectiue generall Court℄ or rather body of ffreemen convened, itt must bee conceived they would elect such persons for such weightie end℄ as the Articles of yo^r. Vnion hould℄ forth to all the world as might bee confided in to all intent℄ and purposes and therefore itt was that those that were employed in the drawing vpp the said Act of Parliam^t nominated them before all others which tooke effectually with the Parliament; and indeede both yo^w: and wee soe farre as wee haue proceeded haue cause to bee thankefull to them for itt. Wee not knowinge howe mens mouthes could have bene soe easilie stopped in order to the vsuall calumnies wee meete withall as itt is by them./

As for our Selues of the Corporaõn whoe consists for the most part of persons that are Strangers to yo^w our Zeale for God℄ glory love to yo^w. vpon the place and the worke God hath honoured yo^w. wthall if our heart℄ deceive vs not hath made the laboure seeme light vnto vs, and if Satan can gaine soe farre vpon yo^r deuisions as to frustrate this worke of the Lord by any instrument or way of his (for good men are too often instrumentall in his cunning sleight℄) how will hee glory! but what cause haue all those to bee humbled that had the least hand therein, not only in respect of yo^r safetie, vpon the place wherein the honour of yo^r Naõn is very much

concerned, but espetically in regard of the glory of God which seemes to bee weakened by yo^r. disagreement that are brethren, and went over for one and the same end^ℓ, whoe haue lived to injoye soe many mercies beyond what yee could expect, nay whoe knowes not but those instrum^ℓ that kindled those sparkes may occasion the State here to send a Generall Governer over yo^w: to vnite yo^w per force which in tyme may bee of sadd consequence to yo^w all But for our selues lett this letter of ours to every generall Court of the respectiue Gouernment^ℓ of the vnited Colonies beare witnes to all the world that wee are innocent as to any neglect of any duty knowne to vs that may any way weaken the outward mainetenance of such as shalbee instrumentall in civilizinge and drawinge home vnto the Lord those poore naked lost Sonns of Adam that are amoungst and live neere yo^w: And as wee knowe not p^ticulerly whoe haue bene instrumentall in this breach or interrup^ōn att least Soe lett v^s beseech yo^w: if there bee any bowell^ℓ of mercy and tender Compassion (as wee doubt not but there is) left in yo^w. to study after peace and psue itt and lett each of yo^w. strive to goe before the other three Gouernment^ℓ in healinge the least breach made amoungst yo^w: that as our heart^ℓ are sadned by the too, to familiar reports of yo^r disagreement Soe wee may bee made glad by the tidings of yo^r revnitinge more firmly then ever, and may this vnexpected accident bee a ground of cawtion to yo^w: all for the tyme to come tymely to decline and prevent whatever may tend to deuisiō amoungst yo^w: Soe shall God bee glorified, yo^r. reproach removed, the mouthes of yo^r Adversaries stopped, yo^r mutuall safetie provided for, and wee amoungst the rest of yo^r ffreind^ℓ not onely bee refreshed att the tidings thereof, but incowraged to laboure and take paines in perfectinge what is behinde on our part, the Lord continuing his accustomed blessinge on our endeavours, All which are the desires of

Gent^l.

London the 14
of febr̄: 165³/₄

Yo^r br̄n and ffriends of y^e Soci-
ety for promotinge the Gospell in
New England and signed in our
names and by our appointm^t. by



Wee being advertized by yo^w: not to send any more good^ℓ over without ad-
vice from yo^rselues shall therevpon forbear vntill wee heare further from yo^w./

[Superscribed]

To the right wor^l the Governor
and Generall Court of the

Massachusetts in New England

1654.

May.

1654.

October.

*Att .A Councill Called by the Goũno^r and held at Boston the
3^d of October 1654:*

p ^r sent	}	The Councill Considering and perving
Rich: Bellingham Esq ^r Goũ:		the Acts of the Comissioners at Hartford now
Jn ^o Endecott Esq ^r Dep ^t Goũ:		Retourn'd especially in referenç to their
m ^r Increase Nowell		Act conç Ninigret Doe Approove thereof
Cap ^t Rob ^t Bridges		it being a buisnes of importance & time so
Cap ^t Dan. Gookin		short that the Gennerall Court Cannot be
Majo ^r Dan. Dennison		called: Doe therefore Accordingly order
Majo ^r Symon Willard	that the Secretary shall forthwith Issue out	

warrãts to the Committee of militia in each Towne in this Jurisdiction. Requiring them forthwith to Impresse and levy their seuerall proporçions that are heerevnder exprest. to make vp the number of 153 foote souldiers wth compleate Armes and snapsacks. to be ready to march at two howers warning on Comand & so for the horse in like manner:

Suffolk :		Midlesex :		Essex :	
Boston	32.	Charles Towne	9,	Salem	12.
Roxbury	4.	Cambridg	6.	Lynne	05
Dorchester	8.	Watertowne	8.	Ipswich	11
Brantree	4.	Concord	4.	Wenham	01.
Dedham	4.	Sudbury	3.	Glocester	2.
Hingham	5.	Woobourne	5.	Rowley	3
Weimouth	3.	Reading	3.	Newbury	5
Meadfeild	2.	Malden	2.	Salisbury	3
Hull	1.		—	Hauerill	2.
	—		40	Hampton	4.
	63		—	Andiuer	1.
	—			Manches ^t	1.
					50

To majo^r Gennerall Edw. Gibbons.

Yow are Required on sight heereof to Issue out yo^r warrants to the majo^rs of the three Regiment^l of Suffolke Essex and Midlesex forthwith to Impresse forty able Troope^s wth their horses compleately fitted for service w^{ch} are thus to be Raised viz out of Suffolke Regiment seventeene out of Essex fowerteene and out of Midlesex tenn. the proportions for Suffolke & Midlesex to be ready at Dedham the ninth of this Instant October by five of

the clocke in the Afternoone the Rest to be in A readines at an hou^{rs} 1654.
 warning on Comānd Dated at Boston 3 of October 1654. by order of
 the Councill October.

EDW. RAWSON Secret

5th Octobr Majo^r Symon Willard is Appointed Comande^r in cheife for
 this Expedition ag^t Ninnigret: /

Sarjan^t Richard Wajte is Appointed Comissary of the horse for this his comission
being on file
 present Expedition ag^t Ninnigret: /

To All ou^r Confæderates Neighbo^rs & freinds to whom these shall come
 greeting

Theise are to Request y^{ow} and euery of y^{ow} to pmitt Majo^r Symon
 Willard Comande^r in cheife of all the forces sent forth in this Expedition
 against Ninnigret quietly and peaceably wth all his forces to passe & Repasse
 thro^o your seuerall Jurisdiccōns: and to give him Creditt for what he shall
 want or stand in neede of he giving a tickett for what he shall take vp of
 any of yo^r Inhabitants and charge it on the Tresurer of the Massachusetts
 who shall faithfully discharge the same w^{ch} wee shall take as a favo^r. and on
 all occasions Rende^r the like Curtesy.

By orde^r of y^e Councill

EDW RAWSON Secret

Cambridg Court on y^s occasion of warr wth Ninniget was by the Coun- Cambridg
Courts Ad-
journ^t
 cill Adjourned to the 5th of this Instant October. 1654.

A warrant Issued to y^e su^rveio^r genn^l for dlūy of 30^{ti} powde^r 90^{ti} shott
 to Majo^r Willard or his order. w^{ch} is on file.

Lef^t W^m Davis was chosen & Appointed Cap^t of the Troope of horse
 in y^e expedicon ag^t Ninnigret to be Implojd Cornett Peeter Oliuer was
 Appointed his Lef^t. and m^r. Stedman. Coronett. all wch had their Comissions
 Signed by me by order of the Councill vnde^r y^e Comand of Majo^r Symon
 Willard

EDW RAWSON Secret

An Abreviat of y^e grounds of the present expedition ag^t Ninniget, to
 be published by the Elde^rs of y^e seuerall Congregations

I **N**INNIGRET y^e Nianticke Sachem the last so^mer fell vppon the long Iland Indians o^r freinds & tributaries contrary to his expresse Couenant wth the English at Boston Ann^o 1645 kild many of them & tooke othe^rs Captives, & y^t wthout any Just p^rvocation giuen by them as hath biun examined by the Comissione^rs & when he. was sent to by the Comissione^rs the last yeare instead of giving satisfaction he returned offenciuē & provoking Answer^s:

2^{ly} This yeare he hath made two Assaults vppon the s^d long Iland Indians kild a man & woman living vppon the land of the English & an Indian cow keeper neere one of their Tounes together wth seuerall othe^rs.

3 he denyes to pay his tribut due for the Pequotts vnder him & Comitted to the Narragansett Sachems after the Pequot warr vppon Condi^cion of the aforesajd tribute.

4 He Implojes the s^d Pequotts being a great part of his strength ag^t the s^d Long Iland Indians ou^r freinds & will not p^rmise to forbear for time to come.

5 He hath hired & drawne downe many forraigne Indians Armed wth guns pistolls & swords to the terro^r of the English and Indians thereabouts & at their Randevouz vppon m^r Winthrops Iland kild seuerall of his Catle & Comitted some other theft as by his letter he Informed the Comission^rs.

6 Being sent to by the Comissione^rs from their last meeting at Hartford to minde him of the breach of his Couenant require the tribute past & some securitje for his peaceable carriage & observan^ce of his Couenant for t^jme to come & p^ropounding his coming or sending to the Comission^rs at Hartford, as the best expedient that could be thought of to reconcile all differences betwixt the English & him to w^{ch} end a safe conduct was tendred him but his Answer to all the particulars were wholly dissatisfactory denying his Couenant, that he had any Pequotts vnder him that there is any tribute due from him and refusing peremptorily to come or send: /

The Comissione^rs seriously considering the p^rmisses and observing the lenity & forbearan^ce of the English Increaseth his pride and Insolency w^{ch} if not t^jmely restrajned is like soudainly to hazard the peace and welfare of the Countrje Agreed to take the Pequotts from him by force, if no other faire meanes will prevajle wth him peaceably to surrende^r them or p^rmitt them quietly to come vnder the Go^vment & subjection of the English, w^{ch} wee are Informed they are willing to doe. & being donne is like to be of great benefitt & Advantage to the English & that which will greatly conduce to Abate the pride and power of Ninnigret: /

All w^{ch} wee the Go^vno^r and Council of the Massachusetts having duely

Considered and weighed cannot but Approove of the determination of the Comissioners as Just and necessary And therefore haue given orde^r for the Raising forces to p^{er}secute this Intended expedition vnder the Comand & Conduct of Major Symon Willard and doe desire According to the mo^otion of the Comissioners that thursday the 12th of this Instant ; may be sett apart as a day of solemne humilliation to seeke the lord on this behalfe that he would be pleased to goe out wth ou^r forces preserve peace in our borde^rs & give good successe to ou^r Indeavo^rs.

1654.

October.

By y^e Councill EDW RAWSON Secret^t

This was sent to eu^{er}y of the Congregations Accordingly

ffor Major Symon Willard Co^mmande^r in Cheife of all the forces to be sent out in this present expedition ag^t Ninnigret^t.

Whereas the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonjes at their meeting at Hartford on Conecticott did Agree & determine that there should be a present expedition against Ninnigret^t and haue Agreed on the seuerall propor^ons and noumbers of men and horse to bee Implojed in that designe as in their Acts largely Appareth referring the Comande^r in cheife to the Appointment of this Jurisdic^on The Councill being now Assembled & well Assured of the fidelitje and Abillitje of major Symon Willard haue chosen him for that service and doe therefore heereby will and require all Captaines Leiftenants and other officers and souldie^rs of this Jurisdic^on that are by order from the Councill to be vnde^r his Comand Readily & cheerefully to yeild obedience to all his Comands for the service of this Co^monwealth. Dated at Boston this 4th of October 1654 :

By orde^r of the Councill EDW RAWSON Secret^t

ffor such Companjes as were to goe forth if neede should require

The Councill chose & Appointed James Oliuer Cap^t. Roger Clap Leften^t. Jn^o Hull Ensigne :

& Sam: Apleton. Cap^t. Rich Sprauge Left & Benj Sweet Ensigne.

& Sarjant Jn^o Barrell Comissary for the ffoote to whom they Appointed like Comissions as to Cap^t Davis &c.

Att Major Willards Retourne making his Report to the Gen^ll Court then sitting the forces were by orde^r of the Gennll Court disbanded : & at the end of Octobe^r Court the magis^{ts} Ordered me to signe a lette^r of theirs as the Councill to m^r Hugh Petes w^{ch} is on file & another to m^r Winslow w^{ch} also Remajnes on file to be seene

EDW. RAWSON Secret^t

1654.

Letter from Roger Williams, President of Providence Colony.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 58 - 61.]

October.

Providence

5. 8. 54 (so calld)

Much honoured S^{rs}

I truly wish Yo^r Peace & pray Yo^r gentle acceptance of a Word I hope not vnseasonable

We haue in these parts a Sound of Yo^r Meditations of War agst these Natiues amongst whome we dwell. I consider y^t War is one of those 3 Great, sore plagues, with w^{ch} it pleaseth God to afflict the sons of men : I consider also y^t I refused lately many offers in my Natiue Countrey, out of a sincere desire to seeke y^e good & peace of this :

I rememb^r y^t, vpon y^e expresse advice of Yo^r euer honoured M^r Winthrop deceased I first adventured to begin Plantation among the thickest of these Barbarians :

That, in y^e Pequet Wars it pleased Yo^r honoured Gov^rm^t to employ me in y^e hazardous & waighty service of negociating a Leauge betweene Yo^r Selues & y^e Narigansetts : when y^e Pequet Messengers (who sought y^e Narigansetts Leauge agst y^e English) had almost ended y^t my Worck & Life together.

That at y^e subscribing of y^t sollemne Leauge (w^{ch} by y^e Mercy of y^e Lord I had procured with y^e Narrigansetts) Yo^r Gov^rm^t was pleased to send vnto me y^e Copie of it, subscribed by all Hands Yo^{rs} & Theirs w^{ch} yet I keepe as a Monum^t of Mercy & a Testimonie of Peace & Faythfullnes betweene You both

That since y^t time jt hath pleased y^e Lo: so to order it y^t I haue bene more or lesse interested & vsed in all y^e great Transactions of War or Peace between y^e English & y^e Natiues, & haue not spared, Purse, nor Paines nor Hazards (very many times) y^t the whole Land English and Natiues might sleepe in peace securely.

That in my late Negotiations in Engl: with y^e Parliam^t, Councill of State, & his Highnes, (I haue bene forced to be knowne so much y^t if I should be silent, I should not only betray mine owne peace & Yo^{rs}, but also should be false to their hoⁿ^{ble} & princely Names whose Loues & Affections, (as well as their Supream Authority) are not a litle concerned in y^e Peace or War of this Countrey.

At my last departure for Engl: I was importun'd by y^e Nariganset Sachims & especially by Nenékunat, to present their Peticion to y^e high Sachims of England y^t they might not be forced from their Religion, & for not changing their Religion be invaded by War: For they said they were

dayly visited with Threatnings by Indians y^t came from about y^e Massachusets, y^t if they would not pray, they should be destroyed by War

1654.

October.

With this their Peticion I acquainted (in private discourses) diuers of the chiefe of o^r Nation, & especially his Highnes, who in many discourses I had with him, neuer exprest y^e least title of displeasure (as hath bene here reported,) but in y^e midst of Disputes, euer exprest an high Spirit of Christian Loue & Gentlenes, & was often pleased to please Himselfe with very many Questions & my Answeres about the Indian affaires of this Countrey: & after all Hearings of Yo^rselues & vs, it hath pleased his Highnes & his Councell to graunt (amongst other Fauours to this Colonie), some expressly concerning y^e very Indians y^e Natiue Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction.

I therefore humbly offer to Yo^r prudent & jmpartiall view First, those 2 Considerable Tearms it pleased y^e Lord to vse to all y^t professe his name Rom. 12. 18. If it be possible: & All men:

I neuer was agst y^e righteous vse of y^e Civill Sword of Men or Nations but yet since all men of Conscience or Prudence, ply to Windward & wisely labour to mainteine their Wars to be defensiu, (as did both K. & Scotch & English & Irish too in these late Wars) I humbly pray Yo^r Consideracion whether it be not, not only possible but very easie for y^e English to liue & die in peace with all y^e Natiues of this Countrey

For 2^{ndly} are not all y^e English of this Land (generally) a persecuted people from their Natiue Soile? & hath not y^e God of Peace & Father of Mercies made these Natiues more friendly in this Wildernes, then o^r Natiue Countrimen in o^r owne land to vs? Haue they not entred Leauges of Loue & to this day continued peaceable Commerce with vs? Are not o^r Families & Townes growne vp in peace amongst^t them? vpon w^{ch} I humbly aske how it can suite, with Christian Ingenuitie to take hould of some seeming Occasions for their Destructions, w^{ch} (though y^e Heads be only aimed at) Yet all Experience tells vs, falls on y^e Body & jnnocent.

Thirdly I pray it may be remembred, how greatly y^e Name of God is Concernd in this Affaire; for it Can not be hid, how all Engl: & other Nations ring with y^e glorious Conversion of y^e Indians of New Engl: You know how many beokes are dispsed throughout y^e Nation of y^t Subiect (in some of them y^e Nariganset Chiefe Sachims are publicly branded for refusing to pray & be converted): how haue all y^e Pulpits in Engl: bene Commanded to Sound of this *Glorious Worck & y^t by y^e highest Command & Authoritie of Parliam^t, & y^e Church wardens went from Howse to howse to gather vp supplies for this Worck.

*I speake not ironically but only mention what all y^e printed bookes mention.

Honored S^{rs} Whether I haue bene & am a friend to y^e Natiues turning

1654.

October.

to Civilitie & Christianitie, & whether I haue bene iustrumentall & desire so to be (according to my Light) I will not trouble You with, only I beseech you consider how y^e name of y^e most holy & jealous God may be preserved betweene y^e clashinges of these Two: Viz: The Glorious Conversion of y^e Indians in N: Engl: & y^e Vnnecessary Warrs & cruell Destructions of y^e Indians in New Engl:

4^{thly}:

I beseech You forget not, y^t although wee are apt to play with this plauge of War, more then with y^e other 2 Famine & Pestilence, yet I beseech you consider, how y^e present events of all Wars y^t euer haue bene in this World, haue bene wonderfully Tickle, & y^e future Calamities & Revolutions wonderfull in ye latter end.

Heretofore not having Libertie of taking ship in Yo^r Jurisdiction I was forced to repair vnto y^e Dutch, where mine Eyes did see y^t first breaking forth of y^e Indian War, w^{ch} y^e Dutch begun (vpon y^e slaughter of some Dutch by y^e Indians) & they questioned not to finish it in a few dayes, in so much y^t y^e Name of Peace (w^{ch} some offered to mediate) was foolish & odious to them But before we waighed Anchor their Bowries were in Flames Dutch & Eng were slaine mine Eyes saw their flames at their Townes end & y^e Flights & Hurries of Men, Women & Children, the present Remoovall of all y^t Could for Holland, & after Vast expences & mutuall slaughters of Dutch English & Indians, (about 4 yeares) y^e Dutch were forced (to saue their plantation from Ruine,) to make vp a most vnworthy & dishonorable peace with y^e Indians

How frequent is y^t saying in Engl: y^t both Scotch & English had better haue bore Lones, ship money &c then run vpon such Rockes y^t euen success & Victorie haue proved, & are yet like to proue?

Yea this Late Warr with Holland, how euer begun with zeale agst Gods Enemies (as some in Parliam^t said) yet what fruits brought it forth, but y^e Breach of y^e Parliam^t, y^e inraging of y^e Nation by Taxes, y^e Ruine of Thouhsands who depended on Manefactures & Marchandize, y^e losse of many thouhsand Seamen & others many of whome many Worlds were not worthy?

But lastly, if any be yet Zealous of kindling this Fire for God &c I beseech y^t Gentleman who euer he be, to lay himselfe in y^e opposite scale with one of y^e fairest Buds y^t euer y^e Sun of Righteousnes cherished Josiah y^t most Zealous & melting hearted Reformer, who would to War & agst Warnings & fell in most vntimely Death & Lamentations, & now stands a pillar of Salt to all succeeding Generations.

Now with Yo^r patience a Word to these 2 Nations at War, (occasion of Yo^{rs}) y^e Narrigansetts & Long Ilanders, I know them both experimentally & therefore pray you to rememb

1654.

October.

First y^t y^e Narigansetts & y^e Mauquawogs are y^e 2 great Bodies of Indians in this Countrey: & they are Confederates & long haue bene, & they both yet are friendly & peaceable to y^e English: I doe humbly Conceau^e y^t if euer God call vs to a just War with either of them he calls vs to make sure of the one to friend: Tis true some distast was lately here amongst them, but they parted friends & some of y^e Narigansetts went home with them, & I feare y^t both these & y^e Long Ilanders & Monhiggins & all y^e Natiues of y^e Land may vpon y^e sound of a defeat of y^e English be induced easily to joyne each with other agst vs.

The Narigansetts as they were y^e first, so they haue bene long Confederates with you, they haue bene true in all y^e Pequet Wars to you, they occasioned y^e Monhiggins to come in too, & so occasioned y^e Pequets downfall.

2

I can not yet learne y^t euer it hath pleased y^e Lord as yet to permit the Narrigansetts to staine their Hands with any English Bloud neither in open Hostilities nor secret Murthers as both Pequets & Long Ilanders did & Monhiggins also in y^e Pequet Wars: Tis true they are Barbarians but their greatest offences agst y^e English haue bene matters of money or pettie reuengings of themselus on some Indians vpon Extreame provocations, but God hath kept them cleare of Bloud.

3

For the people, many hundreth English, haue long experimented them to be inclined to peace & Loue with y^e English Nation

4

Their late famous long liu'd Caounonicus, so liu'd & died, & in y^e same most hon^{ble} manner & Sollemnitie (in their Way) as You laid to sleepe Yo^r Prudent Peacemaker M^r Wintrop, did they honour this their Prudent & Peaceable Prince: His Son Meiksah inherites his Spirit: Yea through all their Townes & Countries, how frequently doe many & oftentimes one English man travell alone with safetie & louing kindnes?

mine eyes
beheld it

The Cause & Roote of all y^e present mischiefe is y^e pride of 2 Barbarians.

Ascassásôtick y^e Long Iland Sachim, & Nenékunat of y^e Nariganset

The former is proud & foolish, The later proud & fierce I haue not seene him these many yeares, yet from their sober men I heare he pleads.

First y^t Ascassásôtick a very inferiour Sachim (bearing himselfe vpon the English) hath slaine 3 or 4 of his people, & since y^t sent him Challenges & Darings to fight & mend himselfe.

He (Nanekunat) consulted by sollemne Messengers with y^e Chiefe of y^e English Gov^rno^{rs} Maior Endicot then Go^r of y^e Massachusetts, who sent him an implicite Consent to right himselfe. Vpon w^{ch}, they all plead, y^t y^e English haue just occasion of Displeasure.

2^{ndly}

3 After he had taken Revenge upon y^e Long Ilanders & brought away about 14 Captiues (diuers of them chiefe Women,) yet he restored them all againe vpon y^e mediation & desire of y^e English.

4 After this peace made, y^e Long Ilander pretending to visit Nenekunat at Block Iland, slaughtred of his Narrigansets neere 30 persons at Midnight: 2 of them of great note, especially Wepiteammocks Sonn, to whom Nenekunat was Vnckle

5 In y^e prosecution of this War, although he had drawne downe y^e Inlanders to his Assistance, yet vpon protestation of y^e English agst his proceeding he retreated & dissolved his Armie

I Honoured S^{rs} I know it is said y^e Long Ilanders are subjects: But I haue heard this greatly questiond, & jndeed I question whether any Indians in this Countrey, remaying Barbarous & Pagan may with Truth or Hono^r be cald y^e English subjects

2 But graunt them Subjects, what capacitie hath their late massacre of y^e Narrigansites (with whome they had made peace) without y^e English consent, though still vnder y^e English name, put them into?

3 All Indians are extreamely treacherous, & if to their owne Nation for private ends revolting to strangers, what will they doe vpon y^e sound of one defeate of y^e English, or y^e trade of killing English cattle & persons, & plunder (w^{ch} will most certainly be y^e trade if any considerable partie escape aliue as mine eyes beheld in y^e Dutch War

But I beseech you say Yo^r Thoughts, & y^e Thoughts of yo^r Wiues & Litle ones, & y^e Thoughts of all English, & of Gods people in Engl: & y^e Thoughts of his Highnes & Councell (tender of these parts) if for y^e sake of a few inconsiderable Pagans & Beasts wallowing in Idlenes, Stealing, Lying, Whoring, Treacheries Witchrafts, Blasphemies & Idolatries: all y^t the gracious hand of the Lo: hath so wonderfully planted in this Wildernes should be destroyed

How much more noble were it, & glorious to y^e name of God & yo^r owne, y^t no Pagan should dare to vse y^e name of an English subject, who comes not out (in some degrees) from Barbarisme to Civilitie, in forsaking their filthy Nakednes, in keeping some kind of Cattell &c w^{ch} y^t yo^r Councells & Commands may tend to, & as (prudent & pious m^r Wintrop deceased said) y^t Civilitie may be a leading step to Christianitie is y^e humble desire of yo^r most vnfaigned in all services of Loue

Roger Williams of Prouidence Colony Presid^t://

Obligation from Hezekiah Usher.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, p. 68.]

1658.

September.

Bee it knowen to all men by thes p^rsents that I Hezekiah Vsher of Boston Stationer am indebted to the Honnord Commissioners of y^e vnited Colonyes the Summe of Towe hundered foure poundes One shillinge & 3^d In Goodes for the Acco^{tt} of y^e Indian worke, beinge y^e full & Just ballance of A bille of Exchange of Seauen hundered poundes, to the true & Just paym^t theareof I binde my selfe hejres Excuto^rs Administrato^rs & Assignes, one all demandes in wittnes heareof, haue sett to my hand this 22th 7^{mo} 58

p mee HEZEKIAH VSHER

Wheare as y^e Honno^{red} Commissioners hath past A bille of Exchange for fue hundered poundes bearing date the 22th: September 1658: payable to John Harwood for y^e Acco^{tt} of Hezekiah Vsher I y^e sayed Hezekiah Vsher doe hearby Ingaige my selfe & Assignes to Repaye the Aforsad bille of fue hundered poundes to the honored Commissioners or thear order vpon notis giuen of y^e paym^t of y^e s^d bille, & y^t accordinge to former Agrem^t made & past for monnyes Rec on y^e same Acco^{tt} In wittnes heareof sett to my hand this 22th Septemb: 1658

p mee HEZEKIAH VSHER

Letter from Peter Stuyvesant, Governor of New Netherland.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 2, p. 380.]

1659.

October.

Noble Sirs

Your letter dated at harford vpon Cannetticott the 7th September came vnto my hands the 24th October, with Much Admiration att your worrships demands for a free passage along our River bij your selues Called Hudsons River a Name vnknowne to vs And soe by our forts to begin and settle a plantation aNew or afresh with out Demonstrateting the Scittuation place or Conveniency of the same, and therefore Conceiueing as most apparante that the New plantation soe to bee begunn may bee found to bee in the lymitts or Jurisdiction of the New Netherlands and proceede vpon the Intreste of the Honnored the Generall West India Companij, Damadge to the Inhabitants and destruction to their trade.

This Request of yo^{rs} appeares the More vnreasonable and to bee admired att in regard that yo^r Worships about 12 or 13 yeares time haue forbidden Charged and hindred our Nation of any passage and Trade to and wth the

1659. Indians Dwelling within your Bounds; and as yett in severall places haue
 Noe libertij Nor Access for a free and vnmoledted Trade.

October.

Further more your worships may be pleased for to Remember that bij mij
 Comission and quallity made Knowne and Demonstrated to you at harford in
 the yeere 1650, my selfe was thought worthy as anij other By the high and
 Mighty the Lords states generall of the vnited Netherlands and those highly
 to bee esteemed gentlemen farmers of the west India Company to haue the
 government vphoulding and Deffence of the provinces of these New Nether-
 lands Comitted vnto and settled on mee. And in these respects am Respon-
 sible vnto such the favour of those high and Mighty and Worthy Esteemed
 ones, and in this regard haue Noe power without their Knowledge Consent
 And order to Asent vnto such darke and vnsutable Demands wthout endainger-
 ing of Honnour goods and bloodes.

As Touching the seacond Article of yo^r letter the Contract made at
 harford will Demonstrate it selfe that not only the Collonys of Cannecticott
 or New haven, but the whole English Nation should not approche Nearer
 then 10 miles of the North River of the New Netherlands. ffrom these
 heads fully Relying vpon yo^r worships as louers of Truth and Righteousnes,
 you will noe waies contradict that Assented Contract.

Wherewith Concludeing after Cordiall salutations — rest —

Noble Sirs

your Worshipps

adij 27th octob^r

Affectionate ffreind

1659.

and Neighbour

In the forte of
 Amsterdam in
 New: Netherland

On the back side stood written, —

To the Noble wise and
 Discreet gentlemen
 the Comissioners of New
 England vnder the
 Honnourable John
 Indecott governor of
 the Massechusetts
 present Theis

Letter to Peter Stuyvesant.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 2, p. 382.]

1659.

November.

Much Honored Sr

Wee received yours of the 27 of October 59 in answer to a letter of the Comissioner of the united Colonies dated Sept: 7 59 wherein wee confess you haue gratified us in letting us know your mind, though your resolution and the reasons thereof be no matter of satisfaction to us

Wee haue therefore thought it necessary by this our letter as also by our Honored & beloued Major Wilhm Haythorne and M^r John Richard (to whom wee desire you to giue credit) to let you understand our cleare and honest intentions in this busines to stop your admiration & demonstrate the equity of the motion of the honored Comissioners on our behalfe

The Patent granted to the Colony of the Massatusets by the late King Charls begins on the south part 3 miles to the southward of Charls riuier or Massatusets Bay which lyeth in the northerly latitude of 42 degrees and 20 minutes and upon an east & west line is to extend quite through the maine land of America from Sea to Sea, And wee are very wel assured that some parts of Hudsons riuier (a name wel knowne to the English before the arryval of any Dutch in those parts) lyeth to the Northward of the s^d Latitude and is within our patent, granted & possessed by us for about 32 yeares, & although perhaps the Dutch may haue intended within the s^d Limits and wee by reason of our remotenes to the s^d Hudsons riuier & opportunity of planting nearer together whilst our numbers were fewer haue made no use of our rights there, yet being now increased and wanting convenient places to settle our people, wee conceiue no reason can be imagined why we should not improue and make use of our just right in all the Land granted u^r, especially those upon Hudsons riuier not being actually possessed by your nation, which is the onely thing that at present we intend, and you may rest assured that your permitting a passage up the s^d riuier shal no wayes be improved by us to prejudice your rights upon the s^d riuier, or that your amicable compliance with us should be requited by treacherous or unworthy attempts from us.

Sr you cannot be ignorant that the Rhine the Elb, wth many other riuers pass through the territories of diuers princes yet affoord passage to all in amity, neither can it be more lawful for one party to deny a passage meerly for profits sake then for another to open it for the same end, And should our enjoying our right be some damage to your trade & profitt we would suppose that argument so unbecom̄ing the professours of Christianity that those that

1659. doe but pretend to com̄on justice & honesty could neuer alleadge it seriously without blushing

November.

Wee haue prohibited all forraigners to trade wth the Natiues in our Jurisdictions, and cannot deny you the like liberty, but will not therefore yeild to be debarred from trade wth our owne Indians, though liuing neere yow & possibly to the hindrance of your trade, neither doe wee expect or desire that you should be denied the like liberty

Wee haue understood the capacity wherein you stand, and haue therefore made our address to you as our neighbour, not judging it necessary to apply our selues to the L^{ds} states or West India Company, your selfe being by them substituted to doe justice and consequently to us in our cleare and undenyable rights and in our reasonable and amicable desires of passage for the more easy improuement of our rights, the denyal whereof wil much more endanger your honor &c. then your amicable compliance with us can render you obnoxious to your superiours

The Contract made at Hartford as the Cōmission^s haue truely alleaged, was betweene the Colonyes of Conetticot & Newhauen and yourselues, the Massatusets not being concerned therein as you then uery wel understood, their Cōmissioners being Arbitrators, which you would haue objected agst had they beene parties, but were it as you say yet it doth not prejudice the present claime of the Massatusets upon Hudsons riuer bec that agreement of not com̄ing nearer Hudson's riuer then ten miles, is expresly limited to extend no further then 20 miles from the sea, to which wee neuer pretended a title as not being wthin our Limits of 42^d 20m, yet those parts upon Hudsons riuer that are in the latitude afores^d and more then 20 miles from the sea are liable to our claime, notwithstanding the afores^d contract.

The Deputyes approue of this Ere to be sent to the Dutch Gouverno^r so as some skillfull artist be Advised with all clearly to determine of the minutes mentiōd in the 14th Lyne with reference to the Consent of o^r Honord magis^{ts} hereto

WILLIÃ. TORREY Cleric̄.

12 9 1659
mo

Consented to by y^e magis^{ts}

EDW RAWSON Secre^t

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 10, page 205.]

Articles of agreement Indented made Concluded
and agreed vpon the One & twentieth day of Aprill In the yeare
of our Lord God 1660 *Betweene* the President and Society
for Propagaçõn of the Gospell in New England on th'one part
And Marmaduke Johnson Cittizen and Stationer of London on
thother part as followeth that is to say./

1660.

April.

Impris the said Marmaduke Johnson for himselfe his executo^{rs} & ad-
ministrato^{rs} doth Covenant graunt & agree to and with the said President
and Society and their Successors by these presents in manner and forme
followinge that is to say that he the said Marmaduke Johnson shall and will
at the Charges of the said President and Society passe and goe over vnto
Boston in New England in such Shipp as the Treasurer of the said Society
for the time beinge shall appoint And shall serve the said President and
Society and their Successors in New England aforesaid in the Art of a Printer
for the printinge of the Bible in the Indian language and such other Books as
he shall be directed to print for and duringe the terme of Three yeares to be
accompted from the time of his departure from Gravesend vpon the said
Voyage and for such longer time after the expiraçõn of the said three yeares
as the said President and Societie or their Successors or the Comissioners of
the vnited Collonies of New England in New England for the time beinge
shall order and thinke fitt not exceedinge one yeare more And that he the
said Marmaduke Johnson shall and will duringe the said terme and termes
doe and vse his best endeavor art skill and knowledge aswell in settinge as in
all other works and employments touchinge the printinge of the said Bible
and other Books as aforesaid And shall worke twelve houres in every day at
the least in the same employment (Saboth dayes excepted) or otherwise make
reasonable allowance and satisfacçõn to the said President and Society or
their Successors for his Neglect therein vpon Certificate of such Neglect to
be made by the said Comissioners of the said vnited Collonies or the maior
part of them And further that he the said Marmaduke Johnson shall and
will duringe his said service and employment as neere as he can follow and
observe all such Orders and direcçõns in and about the printinge of the Bible
and premisses as shallbe from time to time given vnto him by the said Presi-
dent and Society their Successors or assignes or the said Comissioners of the
said vnited Collonies for the time beinge or by M^r John Elliott or M^r ^

1660.

April.

Greene now resident in New England aforesaid or such other person or persons as the said President and Society or the said Comissioners for the time beinge shall appoint And shall from time to time be accomptable to them and every of them respectivly for and concerninge all his doeings and employment aforesaid **In Consideration** whereof the said President and Society for them and their Successors doe Covenant graunt and agree to and with the said Marmaduke Johnson his executors and administrators by these presents That they the said President and Society their Successors or assignes shall and will at their owne Charges with all convenient speede provide and pay for the passage of the said Marmaduke in some good shipp from this Port of London to New England aforesaid And shall and will alsoe well and truly pay or cause to be paid vnto the said Marmaduke Johnson or his assignes yearly for and duringe the continuance of his said service and employment the yearly sallarie or some of fforty pounds of lawfull monie of England p anñ and soe after the same rate for a lesser time then a yeare to be paid in London aforesaid quarterly by Tenne pounds every quarter of a yeare comencinge from the Departure of the said Marmaduke from Gravesend vpon the said Voyage as aforesaid Deductinge the some of Tenne pounds advanced and paid vnto him for the first quarter of a yeares sallerie at or before thensealinge and deliverie of these presents the receipt whereof he the said Marmaduke doth hereby acknowledge accordinglie And alsoe that they the said President and Society their Successors or assignes shall and will at their owne Costs and Charges likewise finde provide and allowe vnto the said Marmaduke Johnson duringe his said service and employment good and sufficient meate drinke washinge and lodginge Provided alwaies and it is agreed by and betweene the said parties to these presents that if the said Marmaduke Johnson shall dye or decease out of this world before the th'end of the said terme or termes before agreed vpon for his said service and employment and that the said President and Society or their Successors not beinge informed of such his decease) shall happen to pay to the Attorney or assignee of the said Marmaduke any more of the said Sallerie then shall be due to him after the rate aforesaid at the time of such his decease That then in such case the executors administrators or assignes of the said Marmaduke shall and will vpon Certificate of such decease of the said Marmaduke from the said Comissioners of the said vnitd Collonies or the maior part of them repay or cause to be repaid vnto the Treasurer of the said Society for the time beinge soe much monie as shallbe soe paid as an overplus as aforesaid **In witnes** whereof to the one part of these presents remaininge with the said Marmaduke Johnson the said President and Society

have caused their Comon scale to be put and to the other part thereof remain-
 inge with the said President and Society the said Marmaduke Johnson hath
 put his hand & seale the day and yeare first above written./

1660.

April.

This is a true Coppie, Exaied
 by mee/

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 83.]

K NOW all men by these p^rnts that wee the Sachems of y^e Narowgansets
 in Consideration of five hundred ninety five fatham of Wampum re-
 quired of vs by the Comission^rs to be payd wthin fower moneths, wee say in
 Consideration thereof, wee doe hereby firmly mortgage make over bargaine
 & sell vnto the Comission^rs of the vnitd Collonjes, all our whole Countrey,
 with all our rights & titles therevnto & all the priviledges & appur^{tes} there-
 vnto appertaineing vnto them the Comission^rs, their heyres Administrato^rs
 or assignes for euer to them & their proper vse & behoofe — alwayes provided,
 that in case wee the said Narowganset Sachems shall well & truely pay or
 cause to be payd vnto the Governo^r of Conecticott, five hundred ninety five
 fatham of wampum within fouer moneths after the date hereof, together with
 the charge of the five Messing^rs sent vnto vs by the Comission^rs that then this
 bargaine mortgage & sale shall be voyd & of none effect, otherways to stand
 in full power & force, In witnes whereof wee the Narowganset Sachems, haue
 herevnto set our hands & seales this 29th of Sep^t 1660

September.

Signed sealed & deliuered in the p ^r sence of vs Richard Smith Sam ^l M Eldrige his marke	QUISSOQUUS  his marke & a seale
Newcom  the Indjan his m ^r ke	NENEGLAD  his m ^r ke & a seale
Awashous  his marke	SCUTTUP  his marke & a seale

Recorded in the 26th page of the old Court Booke
 As Attests JOHN ALLYN Secrety
 Hartford Sep^t 7th 1664

Cop^a

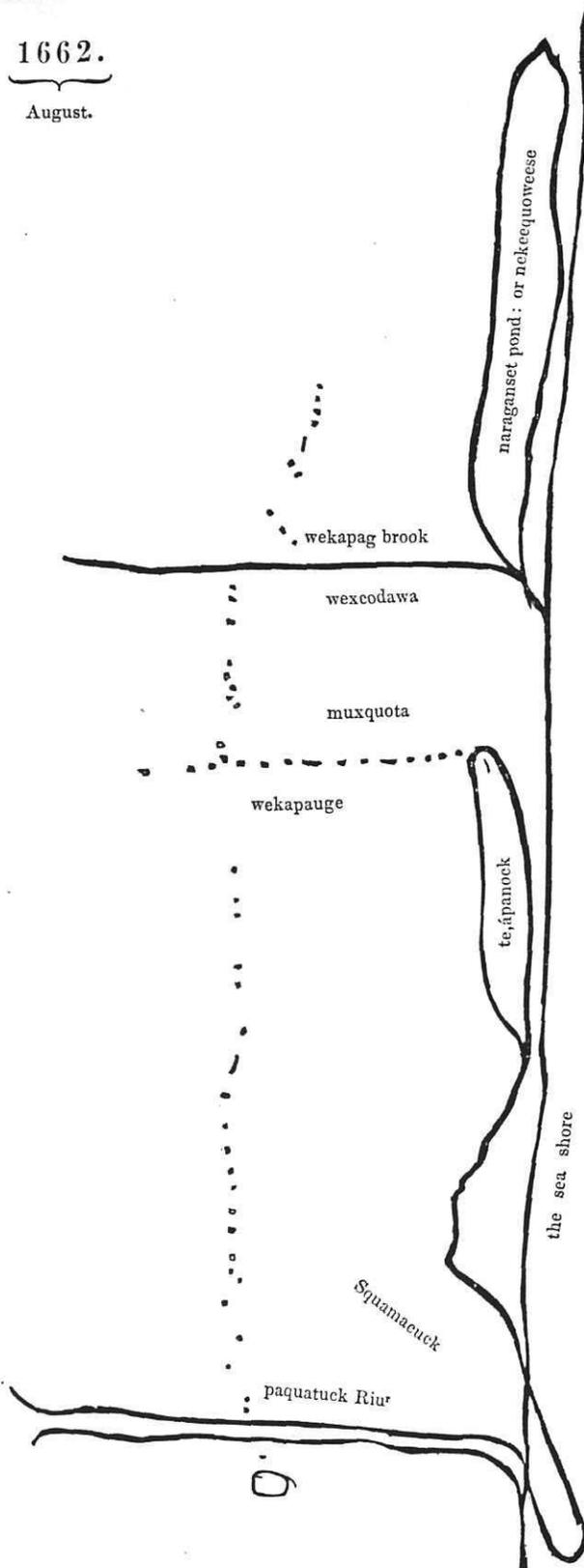
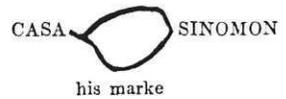
1662.
August.

*Plan of the Pequot Country and
Testimony of Uncas, Casasi-
nomon and Wesawegun.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, p. 113.]

In New London this 4th of August 1662 Wuncass Sagamore of Mohegan by Request of Capt George Denison Appeared before me, and this about draught being drawne he declared to my vnderstanding and affirmed that at what time the English did Conquer the Pequids, their Country did Reach to a brooke called weex·co·da·wa which brooke falls into the end of that water or pond called nekeequoweese & that the land falling betweene that & the pond called teapanocke, Called by them muxquota is & was then Pequit Land, the same is affirmed by Casasinamon & that he being then a boy vsed there to driue their (to say for the Pequids) deere into that neck of Land, also weesawegun, affirmeth the same, and that eastward of that brook weexcodawa, is & was Naraganset Land belonging to Ninagrads and his heires by mariage of Harmon Garets sister: —

JOHN TINKER Asist^t,



Letter from the General Assembly of Connecticut.

1670.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 2, p. 186.]

October.

Hartford Octobe^r: 13th. 1670Much Honoured Gentⁿ

These lines May acquaint your Hono^{rs}: that we haue had returne made to us of the Joynt Conclusions of the Commision^s Whoe Assembled In Boston June last, Which Meeting Issued in the frameing Seuerall Artickells of Confederation Beareing date June the 2^d 1670: Those sayd Artickels being p^resented to us By m^r Sam^l: Willys, & Captⁿ: John Tallcott, our Commissioners.

We haue veiwed, & Seriously Considered them, as a Matter of such Importance requires, & approued, & Confirmed the sayd Artickells of Confederation as they are drawne; prouided your Honord selues, & the Honord Gen^l: Court of Plimoth doe the like, (Wee request you would please soe farr as is necessary to Certify the Gentⁿ: of Plimoth o^r approbation as a foare recited) Could we know your mindes therein, It would be acceptable to us,

Honoured & beloued Gentⁿ: We shall Giue you noe farther trouble at this time, but shall wth the Tender of o^r respects Commend you, & all your Weighty Concernes to the Guidance & blessing of the Great Counsellor Whoe is him by whome Kings reighne, & Subscribe o^r selues.

Honord: S^{rs} Your most affectionate Lou:
Neighbo^s the Gen^l Assembly of his Ma^{ties}: Colony
of Conecticut. Signed p^r their order,
p^r me JOHN ALLYN Secret^{ry}

1670

Petition of Rev. John Eliot.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, p. 173.]

To the Hono^rable
the Go^{no}r & Council, siting at Boston this 13^t of the 6^t. 75,
the humble petition of John Eliot

1675.

August.

Sheweth

That the terror of selling away such Indians, unto the Ilands for ppetual slaves, who shall yeild up y^mselves to your mercy, is like to be an effectual plongation of the warre & such an exaspation of y^m, as may pduce, we know not what evil consequences, upon all the land. Christ hath saide, blessed are the mercyfull, for y^ei shall obtaine mercy. This useage of y^m is worse yⁿ death.

1675.

August.

to put to death men y^t have deserved to dy, is an ordinance of God, & a blessing is p̄mised to it. it may be done in Faith. the designe of Christ in these last dayes, is not to extirpate nations, but to gospelize y^m. he will spread the gospel round the world about. re. 11. 15. the kingdoms of the world are become the kingdoms of the Lord & of his Christ. his So^vaigne hand, & grace hath brought the gospel into these dark places of the earth. when we came, we declared to the world, & it is recorded, yea we are ingaged by o^r letters Patent to the Kings Majesty, that the indeavour of the Indians conversion, not their extirpation, was one great end of our enterprize, in coming to these ends of the earth. The Lord hath so succeeded y^t work, as that (by his grace) they have the holy Scriptures as sundry of themselves able to teach their countrymen, the good knowledg of God. The light of the gospel is risen among those y^t sat in darknesse, & in the region of the shadow of death And however some of y^m have refused to receive the gospel, & now are incensed in their spirits unto a warre against the English: yet by y^t good p̄mise ps. 2. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. &c. I doubt not but the meaning of Christ is, to open a dore for the free passage of the gospel among y^m, & y^t the Lord will fullfill y^t word & 6. yet have I set my king, my annoynted, on my holy hill of Syon. though some rage at it. My humble request is, y^t you would follow Christ his designe, in this matter, to p̄mote the free passage of Religion among y^m, & not to destroy y^m. To send y^m away frō the light of the gospel, w^h Christ hath graciously given them, unto a place, a state, a way of p̄petual darknesse, to the eternal ruine of their soules, is (as I app^hend) to act contrary to the mind of Christ. Gods comānd is, y^t we should enlarge the kingdō of Jesus Christ, Esay 54. 2. enlarge the place of thy tent. it seemeth to me, y^t to sell y^m away for slaves, is to hinder the enlargment of his kingdom. how can a Christian soule yeild to act, in casting away their soules, for w^m, christ hath, w^h an eminent hand p̄vided an offer of the gospel? to sell soules for mony seemeth to me a dangerous merchandize. if y^{ei} deserve to dy, it is far better to be put to death, under godly go^vno^rs, who will take religious care, y^t meanes may be used, y^t y^{ei} may dy penitently. to sell y^m away frō all meanes of grace, w^h Christ hath p̄vided meanes of grace for y^m, is the way for us to be active in the destroying their soules, when we are highly obliged to seeke their confsion, & salvation, & have optunity in our hands so to doe. deut. 23. 15 - 16. a fugitive servant frō a Pagan Master, might not be delivered to his master, but be kept in Israel for the good of his soule. how much lesse lawfull is it to sell away, soules frō under the light of the gopell, into a condition, where their soules will be utterly lost, so far as appeareth unto man. all men (of reading) condemne the Spaniard for cruelty, upon this poynt, in

destroying men, & depopulating the land. the Country is large enough, here is land enough for them & us too . p 14 . 26. in the multitude of people is the kings hono^r. it will be much to the glory of Christ, to have many brought in to worship his great name.

I beseech the hono^rd Council to pardon my boldnesse, & let the case of Conscience be discussed orderly, before the thing be acted. cover my weaknesse, & weigh the reason & religion y^t laboreth in this great case of Conscience.

Letter from Sir Edmund Andross.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, page 17.]

N. Yorck y^e: 16th: of 7^{ber} 1675

1675.
August.
September.

Hon^{ble} Sr /

This is by y^e: first good oportunity to give y^u: an accompt of my returne from Albany, where I parts adjacent I left all settled, I very quiett, and y^e: jndians, (peticularly Maquas) jngaged, nott any wayes to assist, or Countenance y^e: Rebelious, in y^r: parts but repulse, I drive them of, if they should aproach, w^{ch} all in this Gouverm^t: had afore, I some have renewed since my return, I y^e rest expexted

I haue vpon seuerall adresses I complaints (I perticular aplication of y^e magistrats,) of y^e Scarcety of graine, or produce of itt, prohibited the Exportation thereof till the next generall Court of Assises, but Considering y^r: publick Concernes shalbe ready, if you should have ocasion vpon y^e first notice, to give order for passing any quantitys nesessary (to be had hiere,) or any thing else in the power, of

y^r: humble serv^t

E ANDROSS

Letter from Roger Williams to John Leveret, Governor of Massachusetts.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 67, p. 296.]

Providence 11. 8. 75

(So accounted

October.

S^r Yo^{rs} of y^e 7th I gladly & thanckfully rec^d & humbly desire to praise y^t most High & holy hand invisible & only wise, who casts you downe (by so many Publike & psonall Trjalls, & lifts you vp againe with any (lucida intervalla) Mitigations & Refreshments: Ab inferno nulla Redemptio: From y^e Graue & Hell, no Returne: Here, (like Noahs doue) we haue our checker work, Blacks & whites, goe out & come in to y^e Arke, out & in againe till y^e last, when we neuer see a back againe The Busines of y^e Day in N. E, js

1675.

October.

not only to keepe our selues & ours from murthering our Howses Barnes &c from fringe, to destroy & cut of the Barbarjans or subdue & reduce them, but our Majn & Principall Opus Diej is to listen to what y^e Eternal speaketh, to y^e whole ship (y^e Countrey, Colonies, Townes, &c) & each private Cabjn, family, person &c He will speake peace to his people, therefore saith David I will listen to what Jehovah speaketh: Oliuer in straights & defeats (especially at Hispaniola) desired all to speake & declare freely what they thought y^e mind of God was: H. Vane (then lajd by) wrote his discourse entituled a Healing Question, but for touching vpon (y^e Noli me tangere) State Sins, H- V- went prisoner to Carisbrook Castle in y^e Ile of Wight: Oh S^r I humbly subscribe (Ex animo) to yo^r short & long prayer (in yo^r Letter) y^e Lo: keepe vs from ou^r owne deceavings: I know there haue bene & are many Precious & Excellent Spirits amongst you, (If you take flight before me I will then say you are one of them without dawbing) but Rebus sic stantibus. as y^e wind blowes, y^e vnited Colonjes dare not pmit Candidè & bona fide 2 dangerous (supposed) Enemies: 1 Dissenting, & Non conforming Worshippers &c 2 Libertie of free (really free) debates disputes, writing printing &c The most High hath begun & giuen some Tast of these 2 Dainties in some parts & will more & mo^re advance them, when (as Luther & Erasmus to y^e Empro^r Ch: 5 & y^e Duke of Saxony) those 2 Gods are famished: y^e Popes Crowne & y^e Moncks Bellies. The same Luther was wont to say y^t Euery man had a Pope in his belly & Calvin expressly writ to Melancton y^t Luther made himselfe another Pope: Yet w^{ch} of vs will not say Jeremie thou liest, when he tells vs (& from God) we must not goe downe to Egypt? S^r I vse a bolder pen to Yo^r Noble Spirit (then to many) because y^e Father of Lights hath shewne Yo^r Soule more of y^e Mysteries of Iniquitie, then other (Excellent Heads & Hearts) dreame of: & because (what euer You or I be in other respects) yet in this you will act a Pope & grant me Yo^r Lo: Pardon & Indulgence!. S^r Since y^e dolefull Newes from Springfield, here jt js sajd y^t Phillip with a strong Body of many hundreth Cut throats steeres to Providence & Secunck some say for N. Norwich & Stonington &c Some say Yo^r forces haue had a Losse by thejr Cutting of Some of Yo^r Men in thejr passing cuer a Riuer: Fjat voluntas Dej, there I humbly rest & let all goe but Himselve: Yet S^r I am requested by our Capt. Fenner to giue you notice y^t at his farme in y^e Woods, he had jt from a Natue, y^t Phillips great Designe js (among all other possible Advantages & Treacheries) to drawe C. Moseley & other yo^r forces (by training & drilling & seeming flights) into such places as are full of long grasse, flags, Sedge &c & then inviron them round with Fire, Smoke & Bullets: Some say No wise souldjer will so be catcht: But as I tould y^e young Prince (in his returne

lately from you.) all thejr War is Commootin they haue Commootind our Howses, our Cattell, our Heads &c & y^t not by thejr Artillerie but our Weapons: y^t yet they are so cowardly, y^t they haue not taken one poore Fort from vs in all y^e Countrey, nor won (no scarce fought) one battell since y^e beginning: I told him & his men (being then in my Canow with his men with him) y^t Phillip was his Caw kakinnamuk, y^t js Looking Glasse,: he was deafe to all Advice & now was ouerset: Coosh kouw āwj, & Catcht at euery part of y^e Countrey to saue himselfe but he shall neuer get ashoare &c He answered me in a Consenting Considering way Phillip Coosh coww āwj: I went with my great Canow to helpe him ouer from Secunk (for to Prouidence no Indjan comes) to Pawtuxet side I told him I would not aske him newes for I knew matters were private Only I told him y^t if he were false to his Engagem^{nts} we would pursue them with a Winters War, when they should not as Muskectoes & Ratlesnakes in Warne Weather bite vs &c: S^r I caried m^r Smith & him a glasse of Wine, but M^r Smith not comming I gaue wine & glasse to himselfe & a bushell of Aples to his men, & being there-with sensibly (as Beasts are) catcht they gaue me leaue to say any thing acknowledging lowdly yo^r great Kindnes in Boston & mjne: & yet Cap: Fenner told me yesterday y^t he thinks they will proue our Worse Enemies at Last I am betweene Feare & Hope & humbly wait making sure (as Hazelrigs Motto was) sure of my Anckor in Heauen Tantum in Coelis, only in Heauen: S^r there I long to meete you: yo^{rs} most

vnworthy

R - W

To M^{rs} Leueret & other honrd &
beloued frjends humble respects &c

S^r I hope yo^r men fire all y^e woods
before them &c

S^r. I pray write not a line to me except on necessary busines: only giue me leaue (as you doe) to vse my foolish boldnes to visit yo^rselfe^{sc} as I haue occasion: I would not ad to yo^r Troubles

[Superscribed.]

To y^e Gov^r at
Boston
Pres^{nt}

ꝑ a neighbō
SAM: WHIFFE/

1675.

October.

1675.

November.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 2, p. 363.]

Boston. Novemb. 5th 1675.

Whereas at the Sessions of the Comission^rs in Septemb, last, y^e meeting was adjourned unto the Second of this instant, and at p^rsent only five of the Comission^rs do appeare m^r James Richards Comission^r for Connecticot being absent **It is Resolved** upon the Qu: That this Meeting is lawfull and that wee ought now to proceed in Consulting and determeineing such matters as conc^rne the Confederac^on the absence of one Comission^r (in man^r as is above recited) notwithstanding.

One of the Comission^rs of the Colony of Connecticott being not yet come I do not vnderstand y^t I haue ben impowred from Connecticott Colony to Act singly as a representative of that Colony, and therefore hereby motion that y^e Hon^d Comission^rs would please to adjourne untill the other Comission^r from Connecticott may arive, or some order from them in that case, the passage by land being obstructed by the warr, and the water Passage un^cteine for the time.

JOHN WINTHROP.

The Comission^rs of th' other Colonies i e. the Mattachusetts and Plimouth, finding y^t they are obstructed as to any further p^cedure in Consulting the affaires of the Vnited Colonies, w^{ch} are at p^rsent of very great conc^rnem^t, by reason of y^e great rage & violence of the barbarous Natives, daily destroying the lives, habitac^ons & goods of the English, can do no less then declare that the withdrawing of their brethren of Connecticott in a time of so great extremity is to them a very awfull & tremendous providence of y^e Lord and the sad consequences hereof, such as they canot be vnsensible of: — And also they do hereby declare that this neglect is an absolute violac^on of the maine ends of the Articles of Confederation.

THOMAS DANFORTH. Presid^t,
WILĒM STOUGHTON,
JOSIAH WINSLOW,

Vera Copia. THO: DANFORTH Presid^t. THOMAS HINCKLEY.

Draft of Commission to the Commander-in-Chief.

1675.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 9.]

The Commissioners of the vnitied Colonies of the Mass: Plym: & Connecticut now met at Boston &c.

To &c :

Whereas upon mature deliberation you have been unanimously nominated & chosen to the place of Captain Generall or Coṃander in cheife over the forces of these Vnitied Colonies now rayseed & to be rayseed for the further prosecution of the present defensive warr ag^t y^e barbarous Indians in the determined Expeditiō now to be managed & carried on ag^t the Narrowgāsets, who under a false pretence of freindship, haue been & are the secret & constant Abettors & principall succour of all o^r more open Enemies, not withstanding their reiterated covenants to the contrary, w^{ch} covenants they have manifestly & notoriously broken, These are to Coṃissionate Authorize & impower you, & you are hereby coṃissionated Authorized & impowred to take the conduct & charge of the vnitied forces of these colonies in the service & expedition aforesayd as their Captain General & Coṃander in cheif. You are accordingly to Instruct coṃand & order all yo^r inferio^r officers & soldiers in all respects with full power for the treating surprizing fighting killing & effectuall subduing & destroying of the Narrowganset Enemy & all their Complices & Assistants as well the former open enemy or any others that you shall meet wth in hostility ag^t the English. And all inferior officers & soldiers are required to obey you as their Coṃander in cheife in pursuance of the ends aforesayd. You shall guide yo^rs: in this yo^r coṃand according to yo^r best skill & discretion Attending the usuall & most approved rules of military discipline & lawes of war & Observing such Instructions as you shal. herewith receave from us or as you shall afterwards receave from us or from the three Generall Courts of these vnitied Colonyes joyntly concurring.

Letter from the Commissioners of the United Colonies.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, page 55.]

Boston. Novemb. 12. 1675

November.

Honrd Gentⁿ.

Wee cannott doubt of your having full and p^ticular knowledge of the awfull dispensations of God towards our people in the severall parts of this lande, in suffering the barbarouse natives to break forth so generally. into a

1675.

November.

warr against us, and so far to prevaile as they haue doone to our great affliction and loss in one place and in an other

Wee haue reason to owne the justice of God in all his wayes and to bee deeply humbled under his hande ; Yet on strictest inquiry wee cannot charge our people in any of the Colloneys to haue deserved such carrages at their hands, and therefore may with the more cherfullness attend our duty not only in defending our selus from their insolenceys, but (if the Lord will please there in to fav^r us) to seeke reparation for the many injureys they haue doone us, and to indeav^r our future settlement under better assurance : And takinge notice that the plott is generall (if not universall) among the Indians, and strikes at the intrest of all the English in N. E. Wee thinke god calls all the Colloneys to use their utmost indeav^rs to defend his Majestys intrest and their owne against their unjust and bolde intrusions, and findeing that y^e Narrigansets under pretence of freindship haue bine and are very fals and perfideouse, holdeing as is reported to us great Corrispondency with the Enemy that are in more open hostillity receiveing, releeving, and Contrary to their Covenant detayneing many of the Enemy men, women, and children to their great advantage and our prejudise, and by many other insolenceys declaering their Enmity, and that indeed they are and are like to bee the very randivouse, and seat of the warr, it hath drawne us to resolute to rayse 1000 men in the Confæderate Coloneys besides them alredy in paye, to bee improved there or as the providence of God may direct to reduce them to reason ; And therefore judge it necessary to advise you of our intents in that respect, to intent that you may not only take cair of your fronteer places, but afforde so[me] addition to our numbers, and giue us such asistance by your sloopes and vessells as wee may stand in need of ;

wee intreat your privasie as much as can bee herein, and your speedy answer, and preparation for Execution of what wee propound if complied with, within one month from this date at farthest, Coñmending you to the protection, councill and blessing of the holy wise and great god, wee remayne.

Gent^m, yo^r ff^{rs}. & neighbours. the Coñ^rs
of y^e Vnited Colonyes.

Signed

J[OHN] W[INTHROP]
W[AIT] WINTHROP

T[HOMAS] D[ANFORTH]
W[ILLIAM] S[TOUGHTON]
T[HOMAS] H[INCKLEY]

The Commissioners' Act for a Troop of Horse for a Life Guard. 1675.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 87.]

December.

The Cōmissioners judging it necessary that there should be a sufficient Lifeguard of Supnumeraries to the forces already agreed on for the honor & security of the cōmander in cheif of the forces of these Colonies now going forth against the cōmon enemy they doe order & declare that if any Gentlemen be pleased to accompany the Generall in that capacity it will be very acceptable as a service & respect to the publick, & they shall be encouraged with the pay of Troopers for the whole tyme of this Expedition & their Attendance to be allowed by y^e Colonies in p̄portiō And this their Order & declaration the Cōmissioners cōmend to the Hono^{ble} Councill of the Mass: that they may take such further order for the promoting y^tof as in their wisdomes they shall see fit.

Boston. 4. 10. 75.

THO: DANFORTH. Presid^t.

In the name, & with y^e consent
of y^e cōmission^rs of y^e vnited
Colonyes.

Act of the Commissioners for raising one thousand men.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 105.]

The Cōmission^rs hauing had full information of the state & condicōn of the vnited forces now abroad vpon the publ: Service, and also understanding the conjuncōn of th' enemy, by Philips comeing in with his forces to the Narrogansets, making one body wth them. They do agree & conclude that the Lord calls alowd to a speedy & vigorousprosecution of the warr, both by succouring those y^t are already out with all manner of supplyes, of pro vision and āmunition, and also by raiseing & sending forth new forces. And do therefore Order that One thousand men more be forthwith raised, and every way fitted & provided with all manⁿ of pro vision & āmunition necessary for this Expedition to be raised in such proporcōn in each Colony as the for^m were. and to march to such Randevouz & at such time as shall be hereafter ordered. And because many of the soldjers now abroad, p^{tly} by wounds, & partly thorow the severety of the Season are so farr disinabled, that no p^rsent onset can be made upon the Grand body of y^e Enemy, wee do order that the Geⁿall doe forthwith take all possible care to send those y^t are so disinabled, to such places as may be most convenient untill they may be conveyed home. The remainder of the soldjers y^t are capeable of continueing in

1675.

December.

the service, wee do order that they be not disbanded, but retayned & garrisoned, in places (as neere adject to y^e Enemy as may be) as shall by the Geñall & his Councill on the place be Judged best for the security of the English plantacōns, & the annoyance of th' enemy.

further we do comēnd it to the care of the Geñall and his Councill, that those left in Garrison be under able and discreet Comānders, and that from time to time speedy information be given of their owne state & condicōn, and of the Enemyes motions. as also particular & speciall advice when they shall Judge it most convenient for y^e marching of the new raised forces.

dat. 25. 10. 75.

By the Comiission^rs of
the vnited Colonyes.

THOMAS DANFORTH, Presid^t.
WILLIAM STOUGHTON.
JOHN WINTHROP
WAIT WINTHROP

Act of the Commissioners concerning recruits.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 108.]

The Comiissioners understanding the forwardnesse of the Honorable Councill of the Massachusetts to raise and send forth new forces for the recruite of the Army in compliance with their late order to each Coloney for that end They doe heartily accept and acknowledg the same. And because the other Coloneyes may not possibly be so ready with their proportions as the present seruise against the enemy may call for, to the end that no more precious time be lost but so faire a season as by the prouidence of God seemes to ly before us may be laid hold on. They Judg it most expedient that such recruites as the Masachusetts Coloney can haue in a readynesse with all necessary proportions of prouitions and amunition be speedyly dispatched to the Army without wayting to heare from others: and therefore the Comiissioners doe accordingly recoṁend it to the Councill of the Massachusetts and earnestly desire that they will please to dispatch the said recruits with all possible expedition which we doubt not but will be a singular furtherance to the worke now in prosecution by the improvement of what advantage we may haue obtained by the last enterprise upon the enemy the Lord graciously continuing his farther presence and succeeding hand to our forces herein.

29. 10. 75:

THO: DANFORTH. Presid^t.
In y^e name, & with y^e consent of
y^e comiission^rs

Act of the Commissioners concerning the Recruits.

1675-6.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 112.]

January.

AT a meeting of the Comission^rs of the vnited
Colonyes in Boston, Jan. 6th 1675,

The Comission^rs doe agree & conclude that the thousand soldjers Ordered to be raised for the recruite of o^r forces now vnder the Comānd of Gen^l Winslow, doe all meet at the head quarters of the Army at or before the 20th of this Instant.

J WINTHROP
WAIT WINTHROP

THOMAS DANFORTH, Presid^t.
WILLIAM STOUGHTON
THO^s HINCKLEY

Nathanael Byfield's Petition; "25 Aprill 76."

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 231.]

1676.

April.

To the Hono^{ble} Gov^r: and Councill
siting in Boston

The Petition of Nathaniell Byfield Humbly Sheweth that yo^r Petitiono^r is a Stranger in the Country: and Lately marryed and is now Prest to goe out to Warr against the Indians: And where as the Law of God is plaine: in 24 Dewter: 5: That when a man hath taken a new wife he shall not goe out to warr neither shall he be charged with any business but he shall be free at home one yeare

Yo^r Petitiono^r doth humbly request the favour of yo^r Hono^rs to grant him the Privilidge and benefit of the said Law: and to grant him a discharge from this p^rsent service so shall he pray for yo^r Hono^rs &c

NATHANAEL BYFIELD

1677.

Letter from the Governor and Council of Massachusetts to the Governor and Council of Connecticut.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 2, p. 195.]

Hon^d Gent^m.

Your lre. dat^d y^e 14th of June last, wee haue received. (conteyning yo^r ans^wr to y^e proposall made by o^r Gen^{ll} Court, intreating your ayd & help ag^t y^e Enemy yⁿ raging ag^t y^e Inhabitants of this Colony, burneing downe houses, killing up cattell, & murdering the people in o^r frontier Townes Eastward, & comeing neerer unto vs westwardly as farr as Mirrimack Plantac^on. putting many places into great distress & y^e whole Colony alarrumed with renewed feares “of the sad consequence thereof) you are pleased therein to signifie unto vs, y^t “although you condole o^r troubles, as friends and English nation, yet do not “app^rhend yo^r selves needed or called to minister such help of Soldjers in the “p^rsent Juncture, much less to be obliged thereunto by y^e Articles of Confederac^on. // Gent^m. wee are not willing to say any thing y^t may iustly greive or provoake, yet you well know y^e Proverb, Loosers ought to haue liberty given them to speake. The sad consequence of this yo^r neglect is apparent, & wee doubt not but y^t you haue already heard thereof by Publ. fame, being no less yⁿ y^e loss of 100: men slayne & taken captive by y^e Enemy, besides the loss of great estates by sea aswell as by land, w^h in an ordinary way had ben prevented had wee had yo^r ayd & help according to notice giuen you. And may wee reason wth you about this matter, please to consider. had wee in like manner made our applicac^on for succo^r & releife to any other of y^e English Colonyes, with whom wee never entred in to any league of amity; w^t more slighty or neglective ans^wr could they haue returned unto vs. but as the Psalmist hath it, It was my friend & my familiar wth whome I tooke sweet counsell: yet a little further to repeate your owne words, i e. wee “are apt to conceiue the trouble of yo^r applicac^on hither might haue ben “spared, & wee therefore pray you to abate those Expectac^ons from vs now.

Gent^m On yo^r p^rvsall of Article y^e ——— you will find that y^e act of o^r Gen^{ll} Court in sending to you for ayd at such a Juncture of providence, was no more, nor other, then some part, or branch of any of the vnited Colonyes are impowred to do, there being only 3. of y^e mag^{ts} hands for the signeing thereof, and they who are sent unto do stand obliged to send in ayd for the releife of ye distressed ptie accordingly: as in y^e s^d Article is more p^ticularly provided: now shall it be enough for those y^t are sent unto, instead of releiving & assisting the distressed, to make their reflexions upon them for sending to them as you haue ben pleased to do upon vs yo^r freinds,

1677.

in the above recited passages. which wee would not aggravate. True it is, had the Articles of confederation required y^e consulting of yo^r selves, before o^r making such a proposall, there had then ben farr more reason, for vs quietly to submitt to yo^r rebuke & sensure as above recited. // When o^r Brethren of Plimouth sent to o^rselves in like man^r, before the breaking out of this p^rsent warr, had wee made y^e like answ^r to them as you haue done to vs, is it not too too apparent how deplorable their condic^on had been, long before this day, and would not you yo^r selves haue been the first in condemning vs for o^r breach of coven^t. and yet there was not wanting objec^ons ag^t o^r then sending them releife. the justice of y^e warr being by some then much questioned, & to each one of vs unknowne, and y^r title also to those lands, where y^e warr began, in controversie with others, and were wee not under a considerable temptac^on to sit still, & free o^rselves (if honestly wee might) from y^t trouble, charge, & loss y^t did accrue, th^r enemy then declaring, y^t they had no quarrell with y^e mattachusetts, & w^h some of o^r people providentially fell into y^r hands after they had taken armes, upon examⁱnac^on, y^t they were of this colony, they let y^m freely pass & repass, yet did wee then account o^rselves bound by coven^t, all y^e aboves^d objec^ons & considerac^ons not withstanding to send in speedily for y^r releife & succo^r. // Wee might also further ad, & vrge in this matter y^t on y^e supposition y^e place by vs appoynted for Rendezvous at black poynt, had ben without y^e limits of this Colony (w^{ch} yet is not, but hath been under o^r Govern^t, & in o^r peaceable possession for many yeares) yet their releefe ag^t y^e co^mon Enemy was by y^e Joynt act of y^e Co^mission^s in octob. 75. agreed uppon to be at y^e Joynt charge of y^e Colonyes. Wee do indeed readily owne y^t o^r adversaryes in England, do challeng those pts from vs, & not only y^t but much more westwardly but why o^r freinds should bury vs, or any member of o^r body as it were alive, whiles o^r adversaryes haue not yet been able (thorow y^e Lords goodnes to vs) to obteyne a Judgem^t ag^t vs, wee see not y^e reasonableness of this proceeding.

Gent^m Wee could not do less then give you plainely o^r sence as to this matter, not being yo^r Judges, but as yo^r brethren, and are sencible y^t neither you nor wee can be found guilty of breaking y^e sollem^e league and coven^t of mutuall amity & freirdship, but it will be found a transgression ag^t y^e Lord, unto whom y^e requitall thereof doth only app^teyne. // Wee haue reason to be deeply humbled under y^e rebukes & anger of y^e Lord more peculiarly ag^t o^rselves, and wee are sencible y^t many Eyes are looking upon vs in this day of o^r adversity. Those y^t are wise hearted among o^rselves do with Eli sit trembling to thinke w^t will become of y^e Ark of o^r God, & wee feare there are too too many y^t would rejoyce to see it deli^uid into y^e hands of y^e uncir-

1677. cumcised, That y^e Lord hath been pleased hitherto, to free yo^rselves from y^e like tryals, wee do heartily bless God for his goodnes towards you, yet doubtless you canot but Judge yo^r selues (some little at least) to be conc^rned in y^e issue of ours.

Wee haue only further to p^pound referring to y^e acc^{ts} of charge & disburssm^{ts} made by each colony, for y^e mannagem^t of y^e warr these yeares past, w^{ch} yet remayne to be cleared, wee do heartily desire y^t y^e issue thereof may be attended, in manner as the Articles of confederac^o do appoynt, & shall therein fully acquies, and if for y^t end you shall please to send yo^r com^{rs} furnished with yo^r accounts at y^e ordinary time of meeting at Boston in Sep^t next, wee shall most readily attend y^e same, or if it bee too sudden, at anj other time or place y^t yo^u shall appoynt before winter. // Gent^m, Wee know not w^t the troubles are y^t God hath yet reserved his poore people in these places unto, our desire is y^t wee may be found in his feare, and haue been y^e more playne & full in this o^r returne to you, y^t so wee receaueing satisfac^o from you therein, there may nothing ly as a Remorah in ye minds or hearts of y^e people or govern^t of this colony, whereby to obstruct on o^r p^t y^e ready observac^on of y^e articles of confederac^on, in every branch & punctilio thereof (our respects presented Comend yow to God & Remajn. Gen^t

yo^r lo freinds & Confederates

The Gov^l & Council of y^e Massachusetts

& signed by their order EDW. RAWSON Secre^t

These

To: y^e Hoⁿ^{ble} W^m Leet Esq^r Gov^l of his maj^{'t}s Colony
at Connecticut, w^{ch} the Council there dd

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 3, p. 332.]

1678. M^r Secretary,

August.

The Com^{ss}ion^{rs} Acts 1675: before y^e Expedition to y^e Narrogansets, wherein is conteyned an order for y^e Massachusetts to help y^e Eastern p^{ts} in y^r exegency at y^e Publ: charge this is y^t w^{ch} wee stay upon. & do desire you to send us, if lodged with you. not else.

by service & love,

9. 6. 78.

TH^s DANFORTH.

[From Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, Vol. I., Appendix Number VII.]

1650.

Copy of the determination of arbitrators for settling the line between
New-Haven and the Dutch, in 1650.

September.

ARTICLES of agreement made and concluded at Hartford, upon Connecticut, Sept. 19, 1650, betwixt the delegates of the honored commissioners of the united Englishe colonies, and the delegates of Peter Stuyvesant, governor generall of Newe-Netherlands.

Concerning the bounds and lymits betwixt the Englishe united Collonies and the Dutch province of New-Netherlands, wee agree and determine as followeth.

THAT upon Long-Island, a line, run from the westermost part of Oyster-Bay, and so in a streight and direct line to the sea, shall be the bounds betweene the Englishe and Dutch there; the easterly part to belonge to the English, the westermost part to the Dutch.

I

THE bounds, upon the maine, to begin upon the west side of Greenwich bay, being about four miles from Stamford, and so to run a westerly line 20 miles up into the country, and after, as it shall be agreed by the two governments of the Dutch and Newe Haven, provided the said line runn not within tenn miles of Hartford river. And it is agreed, that the Dutch shall not, at any tyme hereafter, build any house or habitation within six miles of the said line, the inhabitants of Greenwich to remain (till further consideration thereof be had) under the government of the Dutch.

2

THAT the Dutch shall hould and enioy all the lands in Hartford, that they are actually in possession off, knowne or sett out by certaine merkes and boundes, and all the remainder of the said lands, on both sides of Connecticut river, to be and remaine to the English there.

3

AND it is agreed, that the aforesaid bounds and lymyts, both upon the island and maine, shall be observed and kept inviolable, both by the Englishe of the united collonies and all the Dutch nation, without any encroachment or molestation, until a full determination be agreed upon in Europe, by mutual consent of the two states of England and Holland.

AND in testimony of our joint consent to the several foregoing conditions, wee have hereunto sett our hands this 19th day of 7ber, 1650.

SYMON BRADSTREETE
THO: PRENCE

THO: WILLET
THEO: BAXTER.

GENERAL INDEX.

GENERAL INDEX.

- A**BBACHICKWOOD, 226
 Abimelech, son of Attawanhood and grand-son of Uncas, petition in behalf of, . . . 413
 Accounts between the colonies audited, 107
 Ackerley, Henry, testimony of, 48, 49
 Acquittance sent to the corporation in England, . 166
 Addam, an Indian, 43, 45
 testimony of, 44
 Agawam, sagamore of, a coat given to, 141
 Ahannanpowett, 361
 Alcocke, Mr., 122, 330
 payment to, 206
 Allerton, Mr., 48, 144
 Alexander, alias Wamsutta, 269
 Allin, Matthew, commissioner, 238, 312
 Robert, answer to petition of, 225, 298
 Allford, William, 50
 Allyn, Allyne, John, 381, 388, 394, 403, 407, 409, 449, 451
 commissioner, 369, 390, 410, 411
 Alsop, Allsop, Joseph, 50, 262
 Amboyna, massacre at, 23, 28, 64
 Andover, 434
 letter to, 391
 Andross, Sir Edmund, Governor, letter from, 395, 404, 453
 Annapecom, Anopecom, 211
 Annawamitt, Annawamett, 262, 277
 Annoackamor, 225
 Anthony, Allard, 37
 Apleton, Samuel, 437
 Arbitrators appointed by the Dutch governor and the commissioners, their award, 18
 Armine, Arramina, Lady, 121
 Arms and ammunition sent to the United Colonies by the corporation in England, . . . 33
 Arms and ammunition divided among the colonies, 34
 orders of the council for impressment of men, horses, &c., 421
 muskets, swords, &c., belonging to the colonies, to be delivered to the inhabitants of Massachusetts, 424
 men required to be raised to make war upon Nimigret, 427
 one hundred and fifty-three foot soldiers, with complete arms, to be impressed, . 434
 the surveyor general to deliver powder and shot to Major Willard, 435
 provision and ammunition to be supplied for one thousand men, 459
 Arnold, Stephen, 395
 Articles propounded by the Dutch governor, . . 40
 of Confederation, question propounded by the General Court of Massachusetts, whether the commissioners have power to engage the colonies in war, . . . 74-88
 between Massachusetts, Plymouth, and Connecticut, agreed upon, to be presented to the General Courts, 334-339
 amended and passed by the General Court of Massachusetts, 340-345
 ratified, fully concluded, and signed by the commissioners, 346-351
 copy, fairly written in parchment, presented to the commissioners, by Mr. Edward Rawson, 352
 approved by the General Assembly of Connecticut, 451
 Ascassasotick, sachem of Long Island, 441
 Ashley, Robert, 225
 Ashurst, Ashust, Arshurst, Henry, . . . 297, 330, 331
 William, 259, 264

- Ashurst, Mr., 272, 274, 385
 Astwood, John, 374
 commissioner, 4, 72, 78, 374
 Atherton, Autherton, Humphrey, 52, 55, 76, 77, 205,
 219, 227, 246, 247, 420, 421
 Captain, [Humphrey,] 126, 145
 Major, [Humphrey,] 33, 182, 263, 320
 Attawanhood, alias Joshua, deceased, (son of Un-
 cas,) petition in behalf of son of, 413
 Attawanott, Attawonott, 16
 Aubrey, Aubrey, William, 65
 Auditor of Massachusetts, accounts between the
 colonies, audited by, 107
 Aurania, Fort. See Fort Aurania.
 Austin, John, 417
 Ausuntawey, Indian sachem, 169
 Averell, Avery, Avere, James, 265, 284, 285, 298,
 305
 Captain, 396
 Awashaw, Awashawe, Awashous, 9—11, 98, 375, 376,
 449
 Awayasofe, Captain, 66
 Ayams, Ayumps, Apumps, 430
 complains against Uncas, 200
- B**AKER, Mr., 250
 Balden, John, 306
 Bamforth, Thomas. See Danforth.
 Barnes, Hatton, 165
 John, 100
 Barnstable, 392
 Barrell, John, 5, 6, 437
 messenger to the Narraganset sachems, 89
 messenger returns, 94
 report of, 94—96
 Bartimeus, a blind Indian, 356
 Basses house, in Monhatoes, 36
 Baxter, George, 21
 delegate, 62, 72
 Mr., [Richard,] 260, 294, 314
 one thousand copies of his Call to the Un-
 converted printed in the Indian language, 316,
 317
 four hundred copies bound, 330
 printed and dispersed, 385
 Thomas, 90—93
 authorized by commission to offend the en-
 emies of the Commonwealth of England, 100
 bond of William Paddy and Samuel Mayo,
 to prosecute, 100, 101
 Bay Colony. See Massachusetts.
 Bayard, N., 388
 Bayley, John, messenger to Uncas, instructions
 to, 117
 Beacham, Brokham, Robert, testimony of, 49, 50
 Beaver, confiscation of, 198
- Beeckman, William, 37
 Bell, Francis, 30
 Mr., 378
 Bellingham, Richard, 3, 6, 339, 345, 423, 424, 428,
 429, 434
 letter from Captain John Mason to, 430
 Bennett, Henry, 320
 Bible, the foundation of true religion from the Old
 and New Testament, 239
 in the Indian language, Mr. Eliot urges the
 printing of, 217
 corporation in England desire that Mr. John-
 son's name may be mentioned as one of
 the printers of, 241
 Mr. Johnson will be gratified with the honor
 of the impression, 243
 Old and New Testament to be printed, 243
 distribution of, 243
 about half done, the printer hopes it will be
 finished in a year, 275
 bill of particulars disbursed for printing, 278, 279
 twenty copies to be sent to England, 295
 disbursements for printing, 296
 See Eliot.
- Bishop, James, 393
 Blackleech, John, 186, 187
 Bland, Blande, Mrs., 205, 247, 261, 262, 280
 Bligh, Thomas, 148
 Blinman, Blindman, Mr., 182, 188, 190, 202
 salary of, 189
 letter written to, 182
 Block Island, 169, 442
 Boats, barks, or tackling of, not to be sold to In-
 dians, 158
 Book-binding, 317, 330, 356, 385, 410
 Boston, 61
 constables of, to impress men and horses, 421
 soldiers from, 434
 Bounds and limits between the United Colonies
 and New Netherland, 20
 Bourne, Richard, 189, 246, 317, 346, 356
 salary of, 205, 219
 Mr., 202, 263, 277, 296, 322, 331, 381, 384
 Boyle, Robert, Governor of the Society for the
 Propagation of the Gospel in America, 274,
 276, 279, 292, 314, 385
 twenty copies of the Indian Testament sent
 to, 279
 works of, cited, 385
 Bradford, William, Governor of Plymouth, 55, 111
 commissioner, 71, 153, 373
 chosen President, 153
 Mr., [William,] 52, 176
 Captain William, commissioner, 386
 Bradle, Robert, 417
 Bradshaw, Sir William, 165

Bradstreet, Bradstreate, Bradstreete, Simon, 6, 21, 231, 235, 311, 320, 379, 380
 commissioner, 4, 71, 78, 113, 135, 153, 178, 197, 213, 238, 254, 290, 312, 373
 chosen President, 72, 78, 290, 312
 sees no reason for engaging the colonies in the quarrels of the Long Island Indians and Ninigret, 99
 the commissioners know not why he uses the plural number, they being satisfied with their vote against Ninigret, 99
 opposes a declaration of war against Ninigret, 103
 President, judges the vote for war against the Dutch useless and inexpedient, and dissents from putting the question, . . . 108
 and Mr. Danforth, to prepare an epistle to the Indian Bible, dedicatory to Charles II., 311
 Mr., [Simon], 427
 Braintree, soldiers from, 434
 Brassier, ———, 31
 See Brossier.
 Breeden, Captain, Governor of Nova Scotia, . . 282
 complaint of, against the Mohawks, . . . 282
 allowed to take volunteers, 282
 Brewster, Mr., 178, 194, 223, 227, 228, 236, 237, 248
 complaint of, 227
 Mrs., 227, 248
 Bridges, Robert, 6, 420, 424, 427, 434
 Captain, [Robert], 428, 429
 Bridgewater, 392
 Brinton, Mr., 287
 Brittnell, Brittnall, Richard, 49, 50
 Brock, Brocke, John, 216, 217
 Brossier, Henry, 48, 49
 See Brassier.
 Browne, James, 361, 363, 364
 of Swansey, account allowed, 368
 John, 52
 commissioner, 4, 71, 78, 113, 135
 his excuse for not coming to the meeting of the commissioners, 374
 Lieutenant John, of Swansey, 363
 Mr., 7, 152, 376
 Buckingham, Buckinghame, Rev. Thomas, . . 413, 414
 Bulkeley, Gershom, 410
 Burge, Joseph 366
 Burke, work on heraldry by, cited, 406
 Butcher, Mr., 120, 378
 Butt, Paul, 331
 Byfield, Nathaniel, petition of, 461

CACUSHETT, 226
 Callicott, Richard, 15
 Cambridge, soldiers from, 434
 court adjourned, 435

Canonicus. See Caunonicus, also Collounicus.
 Cape Cod, 73
 and Cape Henlopen, lands between, claimed by the Dutch, 17
 Cape Henlopen, 17
 Carrill, Mr., 260
 Casasinamon, Cashesinnamon, Cashasimimon, Cashasiminnon, Cashasinamon, Cassisinamon, Casasinomon, Caushesenamon, Cushasinimon, Cushasinamon, Cawsosiminnon, 248, 250, 265, 284, 379, 450
 and his company to have a fit proportion of land at Wawarramoreke, 199
 appointed to govern the Pequots, . . . 142, 199
 commission and instructions given to, . . . 142
 continued governor of the Pequots, 142, 168, 193, 226, 285
 testimony of, 450
 alias Robbin, 285
 See Robin.
 Cashawashett, Cassawashet, Cashawashed, Cawshawashed, Cusawashet, Caushawashett, Cawshawashett, Caushawasett, Caushawashott, Caushawesett, Casshawashet, Coushawashett, 153, 227, 250, 268
 governor of the Pequots, 142, 199, 265
 continued governor of the Pequots, 168, 193, 226, 285
 tribute brought in by, 193, 194
 alias Harmon Garrett, 284, 285
 and his company to have a meet proportion of land at Squamscutt, 199
 See Harmon Garrett.
 Cashumatten, 250
 Catechism, in the Indian language, Mr. Eliot preparing to print, 105
 to be printed in the Indian language, 106, 120, 123
 printed, 120
 to be communicated to the Indians, . . . 289
 framed by Mr. Peirson, to be translated into the Indian language, 176
 Mr. Peirson's, 120, 188, 202, 203, 215
 to be printed, 204, 215, 216
 printed, 219
 Catechisms, paper used in printing, 310
 of Mr. Eliot, one thousand copies to be printed, 265
 Caunonicus, Cannanacus, Cananacus, 361
 death and burial of, 441
 Causattucke, 321
 Cawsashawant, 226
 Cawsutt Neck, 306
 Chaloups, 66
 Chapman, Robert, Sen., 413, 414
 Captain, 413
 Charles, Indian schoolmaster, 296
 Charles I., 257, 269, 416

- Charles I., patent granted to the colony of Massachusetts by, 445
- Charles II., 287, 362, 388
letter from, 320
New Testament in the Indian language dedicated to, 255, 256
- Charles V., 454
- Charlestown, soldiers from, 434
- Charter, granted to Connecticut, 286
granted to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in America, 272
- Chauquatt, Chawquatt, 208, 211
- Chauncey, Chauncye, Chaunsey, Mr., [Charles],
President of Harvard College, 190, 219, 220,
228, 265, 318, 322, 330, 381
has liberty to make use of the Indian buildings for English students, 168, 190
and Mr. Eliot to remove Indian youths from Mr. Weld's to Cambridge, 190
- Chekanoe, 377
- Chissich, Thomas, 320
- Chomsquash, 199
- Church, Benjamin, 363
- Church of Hartford, letter sent to, 175
- Church, Indian, 218
- Churches, questions arising in, to be decided by a Council or Synod, 328
- Clap, Roger, 437
- Clarke, Daniel, 235
Joseph, 45
Mr., 47
- Cocho, Coco, Qwoque, an Indian sachem, 47
- Coe, Mr., 49
- Cogwell, Robert, 68
- Coining of money. See Money.
- Coissett Indians, 375, 376
- Cole, Coale, Robert, 375, 376
widow, 411
- Colleck. See Culliek.
- College. See Harvard College.
- Collounicus and Pessicus, (Indians,) letter from, . 415
See Caunounicus.
- Commission, draft of, to the commander-in-chief in Philip's war, 457
- Commissioners of the United Colonies, instructions to a messenger sent to Rhode Island, 92
appoint a day of fasting and prayer, 358
instructions to the commander-in-chief against the Indians, 131
letter to the Dutch Governor at Monhatoes, 27, 72, 174, 197, 220
letter to the Corporation in England for promoting the Gospel in New England, 119, 137, 163, 186, 202, 204, 216, 241, 259, 274, 292, 314, 334, 352, 354, 378.
letter to the Gov. of Rhode Island, 90, 180, 266, 287
- Commissioners of the United Colonies, letter to
Rev. Mr. Eliot, 121, 110
letter to Mr. Mayhew, 123, 209
letter to the Swedish Governor on Delaware, 127
letter to Edward Rawson, 129, 139,
letter to Major Simon Willard, 148
letter to the church at Hartford, 175
letter to the General Court of Connecticut, 179, 207
letter to King Charles II., with the New Testament in the Indian language, 255
letter to Hezekiah Usher, 264
letter to the town of New London, 304
letter to the town of Southtown, 305
declaration against the Dutch, 12
consult the Council of Massachusetts and the neighboring elders about the declaration against the Dutch, 25
send agents to the Dutch Governor, 26
their commission and instructions to the agents sent to the Dutch, 29
appoint a major general and council of war, 33
distribute arms among the colonies, 33
propose questions to Massachusetts about their sitting and adjournment, 34, 35
questions proposed to, by Hempstead on Long Island, 51
appoint a committee to join with a committee from Massachusetts General Court in drawing up a statement of the case between the English and Dutch, 52
their power as to offensive war questioned by Massachusetts, 74, 78
reply to Massachusetts respecting offensive war, 79, 81, 84
about to adjourn without proceeding to business, 88
receive an explanation from the General Court of Massachusetts, 88
determine upon war against the Narragansetts, 98
authorize detention and trial of a vessel, 100, 101
declare there are just grounds for war against the Dutch at Monhatoes, 102
declare that Massachusetts has broken the confederation, 102
order a room to be built at the college, for the accommodation of six Indian students, 107
accept the submission of Massachusetts commissioners, conditionally, 114
their commission to a commander-in-chief against the Indians, 130
an answer to their letter to the Governor of Rhode Island, 99
appoint governors for the Indians, 142, 199, 285
their commission to an Indian Governor, 142
laws for the government of the Indians, 142, 143

Commissioners of the United Colonies, Major
 Simon Willard's letter to, 144
 applied to, by Southampton, for assistance
 against the Indians, 149
 their order in consequence, 149
 their commission to John Young, 152
 magistrates of Massachusetts, letter to the, . 155
 decision in a controversy between Massachusetts
 and Connecticut, about the Pequot lands, 235
 order for apprehending Lieut. General Whal-
 ley and Major General Goffe, two of the
 judges of Charles I., 269
 reply to the Dutch Governor's complaint
 about a violation of the treaty of 1650, 300, 303
 opinion in the dispute between Connecticut
 and New Haven, 309
 direct that suitable treatment be given to
 commissioners sent over by his Majesty, 318
 decline further interference in the dispute be-
 tween Connecticut and New Haven, . . 318
 advise that future meetings of the commis-
 sioners be triennial, 319
 King Charles's letter to, about the Narragan-
 set country, 320
 complain of the conduct of Connecticut, . . 327
 propose amendments to the confederation, . 327
 approve of a war with the Indians, . . . 364
 instructions to messengers sent to the Indians, 88,
 89, 115—117, 171, 190, 233, 248
 receive letters from the Dutch Governor, . . 26
 letter from Captain John Underhill to, . . 52
 propositions to, from the General Court of
 Massachusetts concerning the Dutch, . . 52
 their answer, 52—58
 reply to Simon Bradstreet, in relation to dec-
 laration of war against Ninigret, . . . 103
 order of, in relation to the Pequot country, . 299
 the General Court of Massachusetts question
 their power to engage the colonies in
 war, 74—88
 order that Thomas Stanton, Jun., and John
 Stanton be educated and maintained at
 Cambridge, out of the corporation stock, 128,
 129
 demand satisfaction of the Narraganset sa-
 chem for goods taken away, 286
 send to the Governor of Massachusetts for
 soldiers, 419
 letter from 457
 act of, for a life guard, 457
 mortgage deed of Narraganset country to, . 449
 meeting held at Plymouth, Sept. 2, 1652, . 373
 Boston, April 19, 1653, 3
 Boston, May 31, 1653, 71
 Boston, Sept. 1, 1653, 78
 Hartford, Sept. 7, 1654, 113

Commissioners of the United Colonies, meeting
 held at New Haven, Sept. 6, 1655, 135
 meeting held at Plymouth, Sept. 4, 1656, . 153
 Boston, Sept. 3, 1657, 178
 Boston, Sept. 2, 1658, 197
 Hartford, Sept. 1, 1659, 213
 New Haven, Sept. 6, 1660, 238
 Plymouth, Sept. 5, 1661, 254
 Boston, Sept. 4, 1662, 271
 Boston, Sept. 3, 1663, 290
 Hartford, Sept. 1, 1664, 312
 Hartford, Sept. 15, 1667, 323
 Boston, June 1, 1670, 334
 Plymouth, Sept. 5, 1672, 351, 352
 Hartford, Aug. 21, 1673, 386
 Boston, Nov. and Dec., 1675, 357
 —364, 456—460
 Boston, Jan. 6, 1675⁵/₆, 461
 Hartford, Sept. 5, 1678, 389
 Plymouth, March 20, 1679⁹/₅, 366
 Boston, Aug. 25, 1679, 407
 Sept. 6, 1681, 410
 Hartford, Sept. 5, 1684, 411
 For letters to the commissioners and others,
 see Letters.
 Commissioners for Connecticut ask for allowance
 for seeking and marking out a way from
 Hartford to Massachusetts, 108
 reply to Massachusetts about the Pequot
 country, 232
 Commissioners for Massachusetts, reply to the
 commissioners for Connecticut, about the
 Pequot country, 230, 234
 object against sending messengers to the In-
 dians, 192
 a reply to, 192
 to dispose of tools for the advantage of the
 Indian stock, 109
 to give order for finishing the building at the
 college, 128, 129
 to take care for the education of Indian youths
 at the college, 129
 account brought in by, 155
 authorized to appoint instructors for the In-
 dians, 168
 object to the message to Ninigret, 192
 answer of the other commissioners, 192
 petition for a hearing in relation to the Pe-
 quot country, 298, 299
 to act for the Indians, 311
 to send a letter to the corporation in Eng-
 land, 329
 to account with Mr. Green for printing, and
 Mr. Weld for diet, &c., of Indians, . . 246
 Commissioners for New Haven, to agree with John
 Young for his vessel, 152

- Commissioners of New Haven, their appointment, and acting, objected to by Connecticut commissioners, 322
- actings of, approved by the commissioners of the United Colonies, 322
- Commissioners for New Plymouth, present a narrative of the beginning and progress of Philip's war. 362
- Commonwealth of England, 25, 423
- due respect to be shown to, 91
- Rhode Island authorized by commission to offend the enemies of, 100
- the Dutch in Europe having declared themselves enemies to, the commissioners about to make war upon the Dutch at Monhatoes, 108
- Concord, soldiers from, 434
- Confederation between the United Colonies, letters of the General Courts of Massachusetts and Plymouth concerning, 110, 111
- a new one in contemplation, 323
- a new one objected against, 324
- amendments to the, proposed, 327, 328
- draught of, agreed to be proposed to the General Courts, 334
- draught of, proposed by Massachusetts, 340
- ratified and concluded, 381
- Congregations, a declaration of the grounds of the expedition against Ninigret to be published by the elders of the several, in the colony of Massachusetts, 435—437
- Connecticut Colony, 16, 18, 35, 73, 78, 151, 154, 155, 175, 219, 221, 224, 227, 270, 277, 428
- dispute with Massachusetts, award on, 209
- claims a review of the decision about the Pequot country, 228
- may receive Huntingdon and Sautaukett under their government, 250
- charter presented to the commissioners of the United Colonies, 467
- replies to the complaint of New Haven, 308
- the commissioners' advice respecting a union between New Haven and, 319
- commissioners from, object against commissioners from New Haven, 322
- and New Haven united, 325
- the commissioners complain of the conduct of, 327
- replies to the commissioners' complaint, 331
- soldiers raised by, 99
- proportion of soldiers, 126
- to bear their charges in the expedition against Ninigret, 152
- Plymouth to pay £24 to, 152
- proportion of wampam, 154
- Connecticut, government of, to signify to the Pocomicke and Norwotoke sachems the commissioners' charge upon Uncas, 196
- difference with Massachusetts concerning the Pequot country, 207—209, 298, 299, 326, 327
- money given to the Governor of, for well-deserving Indians, 246, 263, 318
- charter granted to, 286
- Governor Stuyvesant exhibits his complaint against, 299, 304
- extracts from the manuscript copy of the acts of the commissioners of the United Colonies, belonging to, 373
- letter from the council of, to the commissioners, 381
- letter from the General Assembly of, 451
- letter from the Governor and Assembly of, to the commander of the Dutch fleet, and his answer, 387, 388
- and Massachusetts governments to take care that the Pequots are accommodated with land, 194
- and New Haven, difference between, 318, 324
- path, 380
- commissioners for, 4, 71, 78, 113, 135, 153, 178, 197, 213, 238, 254, 271, 290, 312, 323, 339, 351, 352, 357, 369, 373, 386, 390, 410, 411, 456, 461.
- River, 20
- called by the Dutch Fresh River, 15, 59
- discovered by Edward Winslow, 16
- or Siaojoek, or Sicagotke River, 65, 66
- and Delaware, all the land between, claimed by the Dutch, 17
- Colonial Records of, edited by J. Hammond Trumbull, 404
- See Commissioners of Connecticut, also General Court.
- Coo, Robert, 51
- Cooke, Wequash. See Wequash Cooke.
- Coopers' Hall, London, 163
- Corlett, Corlet, Corbet, Corbett, Coulett, Ammi, 353
- Mr., schoolmaster, 206, 219, 246, 263
- payment to, 206
- examination of Indian scholars in his school, 217
- Cornman, Corman, 283, 361
- Corporation in England for promoting the Gospel in New England, letter from, 118, 135, 159, 161, 184, 200, 215, 239, 254, 272, 290, 313, 431.
- letter to, 119, 137, 163, 186, 202, 204, 216, 241, 259, 274, 292, 314, 334, 352, 354, 378
- dissolved, 255, 378
- revived, 272
- arms and ammunition sent by, 33

Corporation in England, acquittance sent to, . . . 166
 Mr. Usher empowered to receive money from, 194
 agreement with Marmaduke Johnson, . . . 447
 Cotton, John, 329, 330, 331, 356
 Mr., 405
 Mrs., 330
 Council Records of Massachusetts, extracts from, 419
 —429, 434—437
 Council of State of the Commonwealth of Eng-
 land, 91, 439, 442
 See Commonwealth of England.
 Courts kept among the Indians, 205
 Covenant of Pequot captives, 148
 Covenants with Ninigret, copy of, 147
 Crane, Benjamin, 45
 Crofts, William, 409, 410
 Cromwell, Oliver, 438, 439, 442, 454
 honorable mention made of, 105
 Lord Protector, 173
 Crown, William, 408
 Cuchamaquen, 226
 Cudworth, James, commissioner, . 135, 178, 390, 411
 Cullick, Cullicke, Colleck, John, commissioner, 4, 71,
 78, 135, 373
 Capt., [John], 108
 desires the commissioners to take into their
 consideration the instruction of the In-
 dians, 128
 Curler, Carloe, A. Van., 37
 Cushasinimon. See Casasinamon, also Robin.
 Cushawashe. See Cashawashett.
 Cuting, John, 137
 Cuttaquin, Cuttaquine, 416
 Cutts, John, 197
 Richard, 197

DAILLEBOUT. See Delabout.
 Danforth, Damforth, Bamford, Thomas, 206,
 207, 220, 277, 310, 311, 339, 383, 384, 345,
 353, 356, 456, 458, 459, 460, 461.
 payment to, 219
 letter to Edward Rawson, 464
 commissioner, 271, 290, 312, 323, 351, 352, 357,
 369, 373, 389
 president, 357, 410
 and Mr. Bradstreet, to prepare an epistle to
 the Indian Bible, dedicatory to Charles II., 311
 Mr., 242, 245—247, 262, 331, 384
 Daniell, William, 106
 Dartmouth, 392
 Davis, William, 26, 30, 35, 36, 38, 39, 42, 43, 45, 46,
 48, 72
 sent as agent to the Dutch Governor, . . . 26
 commission of, and instructions to, . . . 29, 30
 appointed Captain, 435
 Captain, 147, 437

Declaration of the Commissioners of the United
 Colonies against the Dutch, 12
 Dedham, 423, 424
 soldiers from, 434
 Dedication of the Indian Bible to Charles II., 311,
 317
 Delabout, Monsieur, Governor of Canada, letter
 to, 422
 De la Montagney, Jean, 37
 Delaware, 13, 14, 21, 22, 28, 32, 72
 and Connecticut River, all the land between
 claimed by the Dutch, 17
 Bay, 13, 59, 63
 and River, 15, 19
 land on both sides of, owned by New Haven
 colony, 127
 Denham, Thomas, 393
 Denison, Dennison, Denis, Daniel, 55, 76, 77, 231,
 235, 320, 434
 commissioner, 113, 135, 153, 178, 213, 238, 254, 271
 chosen President, 272
 Major, [Daniel,] 53, 126, 145
 Major General, [Daniel,] 33, 52, 427
 care of the Dutch stated by, 54
 Captain George, 193, 194, 199, 248, 278, 285,
 286, 289, 296, 298, 307, 380, 450
 to assist Thomas Stanton in delivering
 messages to Ninigret and Uncas, 172
 Captain, [George,] 131, 190, 227, 265, 282, 284,
 305, 393
 to assist Indian governors, 168
 exhibits a complaint in behalf of Souther-
 town, 306
 Desire, a vessel of that name belonging to Samuel
 Mayo, seized, 90—93
 Dickenson, John, 91
 Dier, Mr. 29, 51
 Disburrow, Samuel, 194
 Documents relating to the Colonial History of
 New York referred to, 395
 Dogs, mastiffs, to be provided, and used against
 the Indians, 168
 Dorchester, soldiers from 434
 Doughtey, Mr., 45, 46
 Drake, Mr., 169
 Drovilletty, Mr., 422, 423
 Duckings, Ever, 66
 Dudley, Joseph, commissioner, . 369, 389, 410, 411
 Thomas, 420, 421, 423, 424, 428
 Dutch, information received of their unfriendly
 disposition towards the English, . . . 3, 4, 11
 declaration against, by the Commissioners of
 the United Colonies, 12
 messengers sent to, 26
 transactions between them and the messen-
 gers from the United Colonies, . . . 35

- Dutch, testimonies respecting their hostile intentions against the English, 43
 the case between them and the English stated, 52, 53
 opinions respecting a war with, 53—57
 information against, received, 57
 their account of injuries received from the English, 65
 vessels prohibited from coming into any ports of the United Colonies without license from the Governor, 93
 the Commissioners of the United Colonies declare there are just grounds for war against, 102
 massacred by the Indians, 144, 150
 New York taken by, 387
 and English, war between, 425
 and Indians, evidence relating to a plot by, to cut off the English, 43—50
 war between, 440
 and Swedes at Delaware, 14, 15, 19
 fleet, letter from the Governor and Assembly of Connecticut to the commander of, . . . 387
 answer, 388
 Dutch Governor, complaints against, . . . 21—25
 many belonging to the New Haven jurisdiction, preparing to plant in Delaware, imprisoned by, 21
 letter to, . . . 27, 35, 72, 197, 220, 303, 426, 445
 letter from, . . . 36, 59, 173, 301, 302, 425, 443
 exhibits his complaint against Connecticut, 299
 appointment of arbitrators, 72
 complains of a violation of the treaty of 1650, 299
 reply to the Commissioners of the United Colonies on the above subject, 301
 articles propounded by, 40
 and messengers from the Commissioners of the United Colonies, correspondence between, and depositions of witnesses, . 27—50
 Dutch River, 222
 Duxbury, 392
- E**AST DORFE, or East Towne. See Westchester.
- Eastern war, 397
 accounts adjusted, 367, 368
 Easthampton, 149, 249, 392
 Eaton, Theophilus, commissioner, 4, 72, 78, 113, 135, 153, 178
 chosen President, 113, 135
 Mr., [Theophilus,] 169, 170
 case of the Dutch, stated by, 53
 speaks in behalf of the Montackett sachem, 169
 Ecodno, Tomasquash, alias the Old Honest Man, 379
 See Tomasquash.
- Edwards, William, 222
 Elbe, the river, 445
 Elders applied to for advice, 25
 their answer, 26
 (the Rev.) their opinions about a war with the Dutch, 56
 of the several congregations, to publish the grounds of the expedition against Ninigret, 435—437
 Eldridge, Samuel, 449
 Eliot, Elliot, Eliote, Eliate, Elliatt, Elliott, Elliott, Francis, 189
 salary of, 167, 189
 John, 104, 106, 129, 139, 189, 217, 245, 275, 294, 296, 317, 322, 330, 331, 356, 383, 386, 390, 447.
 goods sent to, from England, 137
 Rev. Mr., [John,] the commissioners' letter to, 121, 140, 318
 letter from, to the commissioners, 383
 requested to use the best helps in translating the Scriptures into the Indian language, 123
 his account concerning Indian stock, . . . 139
 £40 allowed to, 141
 salary, 167, 189, 205, 218, 262, 277
 about one hundred of his Indians can read in the Bible, 242
 New Testament translated by, into the Indian language, dedicated to Charles II., 256
 one thousand copies of his catechisms to be printed, 265
 translates the Bible into the Indian language, 240, 314
 font of letters tendered to, in part of his salary, 331
 petition to the General Court of Massachusetts, 423
 answer to his petition, 424
 petition of, that Indians taken in Philip's war might not be sold into slavery, . . . 451
 renews his motion for reprinting the Indian Bible, 410
 motion of, for reprinting the Indian Bible referred to the next meeting of the commissioners, 366
 and Mr. Mayhew, move either of them for two new Indian towns, 189
 and Mr. Chauncey, to remove Indian youths to Cambridge, 190
 his brother employed as a missionary, . . . 107
 maintenance of his brother to be continued, 123
 his brother's salary, 378
 his eldest son, salary of, 205, 218
 John, Jun., 245, 296, 330
 salary, 262, 277

Eliot, Joseph,	207, 218, 245	Forrett, Mr., a Scotchman,	377
Mr., 105, 118—120, 138, 160—163, 168, 182,		Fort Aurania,	44, 46, 72
183, 185, 187—189, 206, 215, 216, 220,		Fort Hope,	65
239, 240, 242, 243, 247, 265, 292, 294, 313,		Foxon, Fauxson,	154, 158, 159, 172
315, 329, 330, 331, 353, 354, 375, 378, 385,		Freake, John,	286
410.		Freeman, James, chairman of a committee to ex-	
Ely, Samuel,	390	amine the Old Colony Records,	369
Endicott, Endicot, Indicott, John, 6, 127, 215, 221,		Rev. Dr., [James,]	406
269, 420, 424, 427, 428, 434, 444		Fresh River, or Connecticut River,	59
commissioner,	4, 197	Fresh River, Connecticut River, so called by the	
chosen President,	4, 197	Dutch,	15
letter from Governor Peter Stuyvesant to,	425	discovered by Edward Winslow,	16
Major, the chief of the English governors,	441	Fugitive not to be delivered to his master,	452
England, corporation in, send arms and ammu-		Fugitives,	20
nition to the United Colonies,	33		
the printing of the New Testament in the In-		G AGER, John, answer to petition of,	225
dian language encouraged in,	239	Gardiner, Gaurdiner, Lieutenant,	149, 250
money collected in, for the work of convert-		Garrett, Harmon. See Harmon Garrett.	
ing the Indians,	439	Garrett, James,	162
never had more need of money,	432	Mr.,	202
See Commonwealth.		General Assembly of Connecticut, letter from,	451
English and New Netherlanders, register and rec-		General Court of Connecticut, message from, in	
ord of passages betwixt,	65	relation to the instruction of the Indians,	128
and Dutch, war between,	425	letter to,	179
Epistle dedicatory to the Indian Bible, to be pre-		answer to letter from,	207
pared,	311	complain of the Narraganset Indians,	247
Erasmus,	454	General Court of Massachusetts question the	
Essex county, soldiers from,	434	power of the commissioners to engage	
Eston, Estone, Esson, Nicholas, Governor of		the colonies in war,	74—88
Rhode Island,	353	of Massachusetts, letter from, to the General	
letter from, to the Commissioners of the		Court of New Plymouth and answer, 110, 111	
United Colonies,	99	Gibbons, Gibbins, Major General Edward, order of	
		the Council of Massachusetts to,	421
F ALL RIVER,	364	to impress men and horses,	434
Fasting and prayer, a day of, appointed by		to raise forces against Ninigret,	434
the Commissioners of the United Colo-		Major,	145
nies, (see Humiliation,)	358	Major General,	126
day of, recommended,	398, 411	Gidion, alias Wewekeuett,	267
Feaux, Mr.,	60	Gilbert, John, messenger to Uncas, instructions	
Fekuwish,	250	to,	117
Fenn, Fen, Benjamin, commissioner,	254, 271, 290	Jonathan, messenger to Ninigret, instructions	
Fenner, Fennor, Arthur,	394	to,	115
Robert,	14	messenger to Uncas and Woweque, instruc-	
Captain,	454, 455	tions to,	116
Fesenden, Frisenden, Phisenden, Goodman,	262	messenger to Ninigret, brings an answer	
payment to,	206, 246	from Ninigret,	125
Fisher's Island,	130, 417	Mr.,	259
Fitch, James,	356	Gildersleve, Richard,	51
James, Jun.,	413, 414	Gilford,	230
Mr.,	353, 354	called by the Indians Menunquatucke,	144
Flint, Flynt, Thomas,	420, 423	Glass vice, and other implements, belonging there-	
Flints, a firkin of, to be bought in England,	195	to, to be sold,	331
Flushing,	35	Gloucester, soldiers from,	434
Folger, Forlger, Fulger, Folgume, Foulgum, Pe-		Glover, John,	3
ter,	210, 245, 262	Mr.,	424, 427, 428
salary of,	167, 205, 210, 218	Goats,	122

- Godfrey, Edward, 216, 217
- Goffe, William, one of the judges of Charles I., the
commissioners' order for apprehending, . 269
- Gogeis, —, 298
- Goods for the Indians, invoice of, . . 133, 138, 165
- Goodyear, Goodiear, Goodieur, Goodyeer, Good-
yer, Mr., 17, 62, 169, 377
- Gookin, Gokin, Goken, Gooken, Gookins, Gokens,
Guginge, Daniel, 356, 381, 382, 384, 386,
390, 434
letter to the commissioners, 381
Captain, 182, 266, 277, 280, 281, 287, 288, 291,
294, 296, 298, 314, 317, 318, 322, 330, 427
- Gookin's Historical Collections referred to, . . 406
- Gorton, Samuel, Jun., 361
- Grammar of the Indian Language, by Rev. John
Eliot, printed at Cambridge in 1666, . 385
- Gravesandt, Gravsend, 65
- Green, Samuel, 410
account of utensils for printing, in his custody, 281
account of paper received of Mr. Usher by, . 310
and Marmaduke Johnson, Eliot's New Testa-
ment in the Indian Language, printed by, 256
Mr., [Samuel,] 219, 220, 243, 244, 247, 261, 264,
265, 318, 448
paid for printing the Psalms and Mr. Pier-
son's Catechism, 219
paid for distributing the font of letters and
printing, 245
to be called on for an account or inventory,
and an agreement to be made with for
printing the Bible, 246
- Greenwich, 20—22, 63, 65, 175
- Grover, —, 199
- Gull Island, 248
- H**ADDEN, —, 65
- Hadley, 357, 361
- Hampton, soldiers from, 434
- Harmon Garrett, alias Cashawashett, 283, 284, 298,
305, 321, 450
alias Cashawashed, continued in office as
Governor, 285
complains of Uncas, 297
See Cashawashett.
- Hart, Edward, 43
- Hartford, 15—17, 61, 66
letter from the Commissioners of the United
Colonies to the church at, 175
way from, to Boston, 108
- Harvard, Harvey, College, 228
building to be erected for Indian scholars at, 120
building at, to be finished, 128
Mr. Chauncey to have the use of Indian build-
ings, 168, 190
President Chauncey deceased, 355
- Harvard College, new building to be erected, . . 355
- Harwood, John, 204, 207, 215—217, 220, 239, 243,
244, 254, 255, 260, 261, 263, 279, 297, 313,
317, 330, 443.
Mr., 243, 244.
informs of a legacy given to the people of
New England, 194
and Mr. Usher, letter of attorney granted
to, 194
- Hatch, Jonathan, 366
- Hathorne, Hawthorne, Haythorne, William, . 55, 445
commissioner, 4, 71, 78, 351, 352, 373
Captain, [William,] 52, 58
- Haverhill, soldiers from, 434
- Haynes, Haines, John, commissioner, 71
Mr., 11, 12, 23, 28, 67, 71, 149, 234, 418
- Hazard's State Papers, Acts of the Commissioners
of the United Colonies, printed in, . . 373
- Hazelrig, [Hesilrige,] [Sir Arthur,] 455
- Heerman, Augustine, 59, 72
- Hempstead, Hempsteed, Hemsted, 24, 35
(Long Island,) proposes questions to the com-
missioners, 51
Bay, 67
- Hiacoomes, Hiacombs, Hiacoms, I-a-coomes, Ja-
comes, Jacomes, Jacoms, 210, 262, 277, 405
interpreter, salary of, 167
Indian schoolmaster, and teacher on the
Lord's day, 245
- Hibbins, William, 3, 6, 420, 421, 423
Mr., 424, 427—429
- Higenson, John, 210
- Hills, Joseph, 76, 77
- Hinckley, Thomas, 364, 403, 409, 456, 458, 461
commissioner, . 323, 357, 369, 373, 390, 410, 411
and Josiah Winslow, narrative of the begin-
ning of Philip's war presented by, . . 362
- Hingham, soldiers from, 434
- Hispaniola, 454
- Hollihock, [Holyoke,] Mr., 168
- Holmes, Dr., [Abiel,] 406
- Hooper, Hoopper, Hopper, John, 161, 186, 202, 216,
241, 255, 259
clerk of the corporation in England, . . . 449
- Hopewell, the ship, 162
- Hopkins, Hopkines, Governor, [Edward,] . . . 66
Mr., 108, 125, 418
- Horses, to be impressed, 421
and mares, not to be sold to the Indians, 156, 158
- House, Itouse, an Indian, 281
- Howard, Mr., 45
- Howe, Captain, 60
- Howes, Captain, 13
- Hudson, William, 320
messenger to Rhode Island, 92
brings a letter from Rhode Island, 99

- Hudson, Lieutenant, 283
Hudson's River, 20, 388, 443, 445
Hull, town of, 434
Hull, John, 402, 409, 437
 Captain, 410
Humiliation, day of, recommended, 429
Hunt, Sisley, 47
 Thomas, 47
Huntingdon, may be received under the govern-
 ment of New Haven, 195
Huntington, may be received under the govern-
 ment of Connecticut, 250
Hutchenson, Huchenson, Huchinson, [Hutchin-
 son,] Edward, 286, 320
 Richard, 259, 264
 Captain, 283
 Mr., 138, 272
HNCE, Mr., 188
 Indecott. See Endicott.
Indian Bible, paper used in printing, 310
 Epistle to, dedicatory to Charles II., to be
 prepared and printed, 311
 translated by Mr. Eliot, 314
 one thousand copies printed, 316
 expense of binding and clasping forty-two
 copies, 317
 motion of Mr. Eliot to reprint, referred to
 the next meeting of the commissioners, 366
 printed in 1685, 410
 New Testament printed in 1680, 410
 and other books, expense of binding, . . . 330
 agreement with Marmaduke Johnson to print, 447
 See Eliot.
Indian Grammar, Mr. Eliot about to commence, . 385
 printed at Cambridge in 1666, 385
 grammars, 330
 logic primers, 356
 buildings at the college, Mr. Chauncey to
 have the use of, 168, 190
 church, gathered at the Vineyard, 405
 confession, in order to church estate, expense
 attending, 218
 converts, account of by E. Mayhew, referred to, 405
 hostages, 155
 interpreters, salary of, 189
 payment to, 218
 and schoolmasters, paid, 205
 stock, how to be disposed of, (see Indians,) . 348
 teachers, payment to, 218
 towns, Mr. Eliot and Mr. Mayhew move for
 new, 189
 work, Mr. Eliot requests that Captain Gookin
 and Major Atherton may be encouraged
 to assist in carrying it on in respect of
 civil government, 182
Indian work, Mr. Blindman, Mr. Newman, and
 Mr. Leverich, willing to apply them-
 selves to, letters written to them, . 182, 183
 youths at Cambridge, diligent in their studies, 217
Indians, 23
 message to, 211, 213, 214
 tools, to be given to, 106
 a room to be built for, in the college, . . . 107
 Pequots, to be taken from Ninigret, . . . 132
 narrative of an expedition against, 145
 strong liquors, horses, and boats, not to be
 sold to, 156, 158
 names and salaries of persons employed
 amongst, 167, 189, 205, 206, 218, 219, 244—
 246, 261—263, 277, 278, 296, 317, 318, 330,
 331.
 mastiff dogs to be used against, 168
 sachem fined by the Commissioners of the
 United Colonies, 281
 Plymouth account of the war with, 362
 rewards offered to, for taking prisoners, . . 360
 massacre the Dutch at Manhatoes, 144
 account stated, 139, 166, 189, 205, 206, 218, 244,
 261, 277, 296, 317, 330
 lands, the commissioners' orders about, 283, 284
 stock to be managed in future by the commis-
 sioners of Massachusetts and Plymouth, 497
 furnished by the Dutch with guns, powder,
 and shot, 17
 upon Long Island, forbidden to sell land to
 the Netherlanders, 69
 at Long Island, invaded by Ninigret, . . . 125
 Ninigret and the other Narraganset sachems
 forbidden to make further attempts
 against, 126
 in Connecticut, the Commissioners of the
 United Colonies moved to take into their
 consideration the instruction of, 128
 invoice of goods ordered from England
 for, 133, 138, 165
 massacre perpetrated by the Wampeag and
 other, upon the Dutch, 144, 150
 gifts and gratuities to well-deserving, . . . 167
 government of, referred to Massachusetts
 government, 168
 commissioners of Massachusetts to appoint
 instructors for, 168
 deserving, in Plymouth, money given to, . . 176
 courts kept among, 205, 219
 books, paper, and inkhorns for, 206
 well-deserving, money given to, 205
 Bibles, spectacles, and primers given to, . . 206
 tools distributed to, 219
 confessions of, printed in England, 240
 encouraged to put their children apprentices, 251
 at Natick, £10 appropriated for their benefit, 280

- Indians, in open hostility with the English, . . . 357
 soldiers raised, 357
 Josiah Winslow, commander-in-chief over the
 forces against, 358
 orders in relation to, . . . 358—360, 364—367
 narrative of the beginning of the war, . . . 362
 complaints of, 375
 encouraged to put their children apprentices
 to the English, 397, 398
 Indians and Dutch, war between, 440
 petition of Rev. John Eliot in behalf of, . . 451
 the first settlers of Massachusetts, by their char-
 ter, engaged to seek the conversion of, . 452
 and Dutch, testimony relating to a plot by, to
 cut off the English, 43—50
 See Pequots.
- Instructions to messengers sent to the Indians, 88, 89,
 115—117, 171, 190, 233, 248
 to messengers sent to Rhode Island, . . . 92
 to messengers sent to the Dutch Governor, . 30
 for the commander-in-chief, in the expedition
 against Ninigret, 131
- Invoice of goods ordered of the corporation in
 England, for the Indians, . . . 133, 138, 165
- Ipswich, soldiers from, 434
- Irlington, Mr., 108
- Itouse. See House.
- J**ACOBS, Jacob, Rutger, 37
 James, Indian interpreter, salary of, . . . 205
 Indian schoolmaster, 277
 Rev. Thomas, 149
 Mr., 243, 247, 262, 278, 280, 296, 318
- James I., 257
- Jeffery, Thomas, 50
- Jessop, Edward, 51
- Jesuits, enemies, malicious designers, &c., to the
 Protestant religion, 407
- Joane, Indian maid, 207
- Job, Indian, 245
 Indian, salary of, 167
 interpreter, 262, 277, 296
- John, Indian scholar, 311
 Indian teacher, payment to, 368
- John Adventure, ship, 137
- Johnson, Marmaduke, 276, 278, 279, 291, 292, 294,
 296, 314, 316, 317, 356
 and the Society for Propagating the Gospel,
 articles of agreement between, . . . 447
 and Samuel Green, Eliot's New Testament in
 the Indian language printed by, . . . 256
 Mr., 241, 243, 245, 318, 331, 385
 the corporation desire that his name may be
 mentioned as one of the printers of the
 Indian Bible, 241
- Jones, Joanes, William, commissioner, . . . 312
- Jones, Joanes, Mr., [William,] commissioner, . . 381
- Jonson, Edward, 76, 77, 81
 John, Dutch agent at Delaware, . . . 13, 15, 61
- Joshua, late sachem of the western Niantics, pe-
 tition in behalf of his son, 413
- Josiah, King of Judah, reference to the death of,
 by Roger Williams, 440
- K**AITON, 379
 Kechometin, 199
- Keift, William, Dutch Governor, . . . 17—19, 127
 Governor, 13, 14, 17—19
 Mons., [William,] 28, 33, 174
 the noble lord, [William,] 60
- Kekanes, 199
- Kerottaman, 48
- Kewataquakutt, 199
- Kisquich, Kesquish, 262, 277
- Kitchamaquin, 379
- Kimberly, Eleazer, 379
- Knowles, Alexander, 51
- Kreigier, Kouoigeer, Martin, 37
- L**AKE LYCONNIA, 15
 Lamberton, Thomas, 60
 Mr., 14, 68, 72
- Lancthon, Joseph, 50
- Latham, Cary, 305, 380
- Latimore, John, 261
- Lawes, Luis, [Lavis?] Richard, 30
- Lawrance, John, 198
- Layton, Thomas, 364
- Leet, Leete, Leette, William, 404, 464
 commissioner, 135, 153, 178, 197, 213, 238, 254,
 271, 290, 312, 323, 369, 386, 390
 chosen President, 324, 386, 390
 his salary, 393
- Legacy given to the people of New England, . . 194
- Letter from Commissioners of United Colonies, . 457
- Letters from the Commissioners of the United
 Colonies to the town of New London, . . 304
 to the town of Southerton, 305
 to Peter Stuyvesant, the Dutch Governor, 27, 72,
 174, 197, 220
 to the Governor of Rhode Island, 180, 266, 287, 320
 to the Swedish Governor at Delaware, . . 127
 to the Corporation in England, for Promoting
 the Gospel in New England, 119, 137, 163,
 186, 202, 204, 216, 241, 259, 274, 292, 314,
 352, 354, 378.
 to Edward Winslow, 104
 to the Rev. Mr. Eliot, 121, 140
 to the English at the Nyantick Fort, . . . 178
 to the church at Hartford, 175
 to Mr. Blindman, 182
 to Mr. Newman, 183

<p>Letters from the Commissioners of the United Colonies to Mr. Leverich, 183 to the General Court of Connecticut, 207 to Thomas Mayhew, 209 to Hezekiah Usher, 264 to the Earl of Sunderland, 407 from Captain John Underhill to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 52 from Rev. Edward Norris of Salem to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 58 from the General Court of Massachusetts to the General Court of Plymouth, about an explanation of the Confederation, 110 from the General Court of Plymouth to the General Court of Massachusetts, 111 from the Dutch Governor to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 59, 173, 443 from the Corporation in England for Promoting the Gospel in New England to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 118, 135, 159, 161, 184, 200, 215, 239, 254, 272, 290, 313. from Major Simon Willard to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 144 from King Charles II. to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 320 from Captain John Mason to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 416 from the Governor and magistrates of Massachusetts to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 155 from the Council of Connecticut to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 381 from Captain Daniel Gookin to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 381 from Thomas Mayhew, 404 from Pessicus and Collounicus to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 415 from Captain John Mason to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts, 429 from the General Court of Massachusetts to Governor Stuyvesant, 445 from Roger Williams, President of Providence Colony, 438 from Roger Williams to Governor Leverett, 453 from the General Assembly of Connecticut to the General Court of Massachusetts, 451 from the Governor and Council of Massachusetts to the Governor and Council of Connecticut, 462 from the Corporation in England to the Governor and General Court of Massachusetts, 431 from Sir Edmund Andross, 453 from the Dutch Governor to the messengers sent to the Monhatoes, 36—43</p>	<p>Letters from the messengers sent to the Monhatoes to the Dutch Governor, 35—43 from Thomas Danforth to Edward Rawson, 461 Leverett, Leveret, Leveritt, John, 26, 30, 35, 36, 38, 39, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48, 52, 55, 72, 339, 345, commissioner, 323 messenger to the Monhatoes, 26 commission of, and instructions to, 29, 30 letter from Roger Williams to, 453 Captain, 33, 195 Mrs., 455 Leverich, Leveridg, William, 91 Mr., 34, 182, 188 letter from the Commissioners of the United Colonies to, 183 allowance to, 141, 196 salary of, 189, 205 Life guard, to be raised, 459 Liffingwell, Thomas, 248 Lightfoot, John, 10 Limits settled between New Netherland and the United Colonies, 20 Liquor law, 284, 285 Liquors, strong, not to be sold to the Indians without license, 158 to be seized, 284, 285 Livermore, George, of Cambridge, 256 Locke, Robert, 163 Lookermans, Lockerman, Govert, 37, 45 Long Island, 20, 24, 60, 67, 91, 97, 98, 151, 247, 248, 387 Indians, 132, 147, 154 tribute received from, 108 assaulted, 88, 436 invaded, 125, 130 Lord, William, 416 Lorus, a Dutchman, 46 Lowe, Anthony, 395 Ludlow, Roger, 55 commissioner, 4, 71, 78, 373 Luther, [Martin,] 454 Lyconia, Lake, 15 Lynde, Simon, 302 Lynn, soldiers from, 434</p> <p>MACKEREL, not to be caught before the 15th of July, 251 Magus, John, 262, 277 Indian schoolmaster, 296 Malden, soldiers from, 434 Man, the Old Honest, alias Ecoadno Tomasquash, 379 Manaso, 262 Manatannoo, 361 Manchester, 434 Maneshamague, 226 Mannachechen, Mannachsen, 277</p>
--	---

- Map of the Pequot country, 450
- Maquas, Macquas, Macquas, Maques, Moquas, 367, 398, 404, 453
- sachems, 390, 391
- (Mohawk,) Indians, 46, 366, 453
- a right understanding between them and the English to be promoted, 366
- attack the Natick Indians, . . . 390—392, 395
- a girdle of wampum sent by, to the Natick Indians, 398
- See Mohawks.
- Marsey, on Long Island, 45
- Marshfield, Samuel, 223
- Marshfield, town of, 392
- Marshpeok, Marshpeackill, 49
- Martin's Vineyard, . . . 209, 275, 293, 331, 356, 383
- Mason, John, . . . 230, 234, 235, 269, 329, 418
- commissioner, 113, 135, 153, 178, 254
- letter from, 416, 429
- Captain, [John,] 88, 90, 147
- Major, [John,] 131, 149, 151, 179, 180, 193, 228, 380
- desired to assist Indian governors, 168
- Massachusetts, 15—17, 21, 25—27, 73, 156, 175, 219, 270, 367
- calls an extraordinary meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . 3, 71
- sends a letter and queries to the Narraganset sachem, 4
- Council and Elders consulted about a declaration against the Dutch, 25
- consulted by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, about their sitting and adjournment, 34
- answer to the commissioners' queries, . . . 35
- appoints a committee to join a committee of the commissioners, in drawing up a statement of the case between the English and Dutch, 52
- General Court, give their opinion against a war with the Dutch, 57
- calls into question the commissioners' power as to offensive war, 74, 78, 83
- the commissioners' reply to, respecting offensive war, 79, 81, 84
- proposes an alteration of the confederation respecting offensive war, 80
- threatens to appeal from the commissioners to the respective General Courts, on the subject of offensive war, 83
- refuses to raise men for a war against the Indians, 101
- declared to have broken the confederation, . . 102
- propose the appointment of a committee to consider and explain the articles of confederation, 110
- Massachusetts commissioners, desire allowance of £17, or seventeen fathom of wampum; not consented to by the other commissioners, 107, 108
- commissioners submit to the judgment of the other commissioners respecting the confederation, 114
- their submission accepted on condition, . . 114
- to draw up and send a letter to the Corporation in England, 329
- soldiers raised by, 99
- proportion of soldiers, 126
- to bear their charges in the expedition against Ninigret, 152
- proportion of wampum, 154
- accounts audited, 107
- by the patent granted by Charles I., bounded on the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, . . 445
- dispute with Connecticut, award on, . . . 209
- and Connecticut, difference between relating to the Pequot country, 207—209, 299, 326, 327
- and Connecticut governments, to take care that the Pequots are accommodated with land, 194
- and Plymouth, difference with Connecticut referred to the General Courts, 331
- commissioners for, 4, 71, 78, 113, 135, 153, 178, 197, 213, 238, 254, 271, 290, 312, 323, 339, 351, 352, 357, 369, 373, 386, 389, 410, 411, 456, 461.
- See Commissioners for Massachusetts: see also General Court.
- Mattakist. See Newcom. 116
- Matuxes, Newcom, an Indian, 10, 11
- Mauquawogs, 441
- Mayhew, Mahew, Mahewe, Mayou, Mayow, E., 405
- John, 296, 405, 406
- son of Thomas, Jun., 405
- Matthew, 261—263, 277, 289, 291, 294, 296, 331
- Thomas, 310, 317, 405, 406
- £40 allowed to, 141
- letter from, 404
- salary of, . . . 167, 189, 218, 245, 262, 404
- widow of, 205, 215, 217, 218, 239, 245, 278, 318
- Thomas, Sen., 209, 247, 405
- salary, 205
- born in the year 1592, died in 1681, . . . 406
- Thomas, Jun., 239, 241, 405
- charge of educating his eldest son continued, 242
- Mr., 107, 118, 120, 122, 129, 160—163, 165—167, 182, 183, 185—188, 202, 203, 219, 220, 246, 261, 265, 277, 280, 322, 329, 330, 353, 354, 381.
- the commissioners' letter to him, . . . 123, 209

- Mayhew, Mr., a farm about Greensnorton, in Northamptonshire, belonging to, . . . 165
 salary of, 189
 it is feared that the ship wherein he was going to England is miscarried, . . . 202
 the loss of, to the Indian work, very great, . . . 203
 his widow left poor, with six or seven children, desires that three boys may be fitted for service amongst the Indians, . . . 203
 £20 allowed to his widow, 203, 205
 his son at school, payment for 206, 219, 245, 246
 his son a hopeful young man, hath the Indian language perfectly, 354, 355
 Mr., Sen., 220, 242, 245, 356
 salary of, 189
 Mrs., 203, 204, 210, 262, 291, 293, 296, 331
 family, arms of, 406
 Maymatynon, 154
 Maynor. See Minor.
 Mayo, Samuel, his vessel seized, 90—92
 and others, bond, in suit to be commenced against Thomas Baxter, 100, 101
 Medfield, soldiers from, 434
 Meeds, William, 225
 Meeksaw, Meeksam, 159, 416, 441
 letter and queries sent to, and an answer, 4—11
 a Narraganset sachem, 158
 complaint against Uncas, 158
 message to, 158
 Meeting house to be built for the Indians, . . . 120, 122
 Meetings of the commissioners to be held once in three years, 332, 335
 to be held at Boston, Plymouth, and Hartford, 335
 Meetings of the Commissioners. See Commissioners of the United Colonies.
 Mehernow, Indian sachem, 47
 Meiksah. See Meeksaw.
 Melancthon, 454
 Memeekeen, 262
 Meminkeh, Indian sachem, 47
 Menhansick Island, 377
 Menuquatucke, Indian name of Gilford, . . . 144
 Message sent to the Pecomtock sachems and Indians, 129
 Messengers sent to the Monhatoes, 26
 their report, 35
 sent to Ninigret and Mixam, 89
 report of, 94
 sent to Ninigret, 115
 sent to Uncas and Woweque, 116
 sent to Ninigret, instructions to, 190
 sent to Rhode Island, instructions to, 92
 Metark, or Mitark, sachem of Gay Head, . . . 405
 Metumpawett, 142
 Miantinomo, Miantanimo, Miantonomo, Myantonimo, Myantoninie, 179, 192, 229, 375, 376, 415
 Middleborough, 43, 392
 Middlesex county, soldiers from, 434
 Middleton, Captain, and his agents, complained against, 377
 Middle Town, 318
 Milford, 169
 Ministers, to be maintained by law, 157, 328
 Minor, Minors, Myner, John, 125, 128, 141, 321
 Thomas, 248
 Sergeant, 199
 complaint of, against the Narraganset Indians, 281
 Mint. See Money.
 Mistick, Misticke, 108, 228
 Misticke River, 199
 Mixam, Mixan, 89, 171
 and the Narraganset Indians, report of messengers sent to, 94—96
 answer of, 96
 Mohawks, Mohaukes, (Indians,) 44, 96, 222
 complaint against, 282
 aid requested by the Governor of Canada, against, 422
 See Maquas.
 Mohegens, Mohegins, (Indians,) 96, 208, 284
 Monequason, salary of, 167
 Money, five hundred [$\frac{8}{8}$, \$] pieces of eight to be sent over to New England to be coined here, 241
 sent from England, gain by coining in New England, 297, 313
 England never had more need of, 432
 Monhatoes, Monatoes, 14, 17, 18, 21, 22, 24, 35, 175, 425
 massacre perpetrated by the Indians upon the Dutch at, 144, 150
 Monheag, Monhegen, Mohegine, 23, 142, 418
 Monnesick, 44
 Montackett, Montockett, Montuckett, Muntackett, sachem, 170—172, 175, 180, 191
 messenger sent to, 151
 complaint against, 169
 comes before the commissioners, 169
 appears to be free from charge, his tribute respited, 170, 171
 complaint against, 199, 200
 to pay tribute, 200
 Montackett sachems on Long Island, complaint of, against the Narragansets, 249
 Montaigne, Mons., one of the counsel for New Netherlands, [See De la Montagny,] 27
 Montononesuck, 379
 Morgage Sam, 265

- Morgan, James, 225
- Morton, Nathaniel, 112, 142, 353
- Moseley, Captain, 454
- Moses, alias Sucquash, 267
- Mouch, Mr., 355, 356
- Mount Hope, 362, 407, 408
- Mowarranoke, Mowaroonoke, an Indian, 47
- Mowim, an Indian, 389
- Mumuho, 379
- Muscosh, a very trusty Indian, 46
- Muxquota, 450
- N**AHANAWGWELL, 226
- Nahaton, William, 366
- Najoth, 65
- Nameag, Nameage, Nameake, Nameack, Name-
acke, Nemeack, Nemeake, 108, 142, 143, 199,
417
tribute received from, 142
- Nanasco, Nacasco, 277
- Nanekunat. See Ninigret.
- Nanney, Nane, Mr., 188, 190, 201, 202
- Nantucket, 356, 383, 406
- Narraganset, Narragansett, sachems, forbidden to
make further attempts against the Long
Island Indians, 126
sachems, messengers sent to, 88, 248
message sent to, 248
importune Roger Williams to present their
petition to the high sachems of England, 438,
439
lands at, contained in Connecticut charter, 288
country, mortgage deed of, to the Commis-
sioners of the United Colonies, 449
- Narraganset Pond, Nekeequoweese, 450
- Narragansets, Narragansetts, (Indians,) 23, 155, 159,
227, 286, 374, 375
war with, determined upon, 98
complained against, 247, 281
queries to, and their reply, 3, 4—11
make assault upon the Long Island Indians, 88
attack the Long Island Indians, 90
agreement with the Commissioners of the
United Colonies, 360
- Massachusetts receives £120 from, 107
plotting and combination with others, 329
accessory to outrages against the English, 357
soldiers to be raised to march into the Narra-
ganset country, 357
orders relating to, 358, 360
treaty with, 360
letter of Captain John Mason concerning, 429
expedition against, 434—439
- Narrative, Major Simon Willard's, of his expe-
dition against Ninigret, 145—149
of the beginning and progress of the trouble
between the English and Indians, in the
year 1675, 362
- Nashawa, 383
- Natick, Natticke, 275, 383, 423, 424
£10 appropriated for the benefit of the In-
dians at, 280
Indians attacked by the Macquaes, letter con-
cerning, and action of the commissioners, 390
—392, 395
a girdle of wampum sent to, by the Maquas, 398
- Naweack, Naweacke, 143
tribute received from, 142
- Nawpauge, 199
- Nayacke, Nagacke, 64
- Nekeequoweese, or Narraganset Pond, 450
- Nenekunat. See Ninigret.
- Nepanett, 225
- Nepequate, 66
- Netherlands, The, 25
- Newbury, soldiers from, 434
- Newcom Matuxes, an Indian, 10, 11
- Newcome, Newcom, an Indian, 154, 449
messenger of Ninigret, 169
complaint against the Montackett sachem, 169, 170
or Mattakist, 116
- New England, legacy of considerable value given
to the people or brotherhood of, 194
- New Haven, 14, 15, 17—19, 21, 24, 25, 27, 33, 35, 61,
63, 73, 78, 151, 154, 155, 175, 219, 221, 270,
277, 381, 428, 465.
trading house at Delaware burnt, 72
soldiers raised by, 99
accounts audited, 107
proportion of soldiers, 126
own several large tracts of land on both sides
of Delaware Bay and River, 127
to bear their charges in the expedition against
Ninigret, 152
Plymouth to pay £20 to, 152
proportion of wampum, 154
may receive Oyster Bay and Huntingdon un-
der their government, 195
complains against Connecticut, 308
replies to Connecticut, 309
the commissioners' advice to, respecting a
union with Connecticut, 319
Governor of, money placed in his hands for
well-deserving Indians, 205, 219, 246, 262,
263, 318
- New Haven, commissioners for, 72, 78, 113, 135, 153,
178, 197, 213, 238, 254, 271, 290, 312, 374
and Connecticut, difference between, 318, 324
and Connecticut united, 325
See Commissioners for New Haven.
- New London, 236, 297
letter to, 304

- Newman, Francis, 26, 30, 36, 38, 39, 42, 43, 48—50, 72
 commissioner, 113, 197, 213, 238
 chosen President, 238
 messenger to the Dutch Governor, 26
 commission and instructions to, 29, 30
 Mr., 31, 182, 188, 202
 letter written to, 183
 salary of, 189
 New Netherlands, 15, 20
 bounds and limits between it and the United
 Colonies settled, 20, 465
 New Netherlanders, complaints against the Eng-
 lish, 65—70
 and English, register and record of passages
 betwixt, 65
 New Plymouth. See Plymouth.
 New Testament in the Indian language to be
 printed, 217
 printing of, encouraged in England, 239
 sent to King Charles II., 255
 dedicated to Charles II., 255, 256
 finished, 265
 twenty copies sent to England, 275
 twenty copies, with the preface or epistle,
 sent to Mr. Boyle, 279
 Newton, Nuton, Thomas, 27, 31, 40, 72
 testimony concerning, 50
 Werckhoven, Brian, counsellor for New Neth-
 erlands, 37
 Captain, 27
 Mr., 128
 New York, taken by the Dutch, 387
 documents relating to the colonial history of,
 referred to, 395
 Niccols, Colonel, 409
 Ninigret, Ninnigrett, Ninnegrett, Ninnigrett, Nin-
 nigrett, Ninnegrett, Ninnegret, Ninneg-
 grate, Ninniget, Ninnegreet, Ninnuegrett,
 Ninnegreet, Nanekunat, Nymcunnet,
 Nymcunnett, Nynicunnett, Ninagrad,
 Nenegrad, Nenekumat, Ninicraft, Nini-
 croft, Ninnigreat, 23, 28, 43, 45, 48, 64, 89,
 101—104, 113, 114, 116, 117, 129, 131, 132,
 145—151, 154, 170—172, 179, 191, 192, 224,
 247—249, 267, 268, 283, 286, 361, 375—377,
 389, 416, 417, 426, 429, 435, 436, 438, 441,
 442, 449, 450.
 letter and queries sent to, and answer, 4—11
 complaint against, 22
 and the Narraganset Indians, report of mes-
 sengers sent to, 94—96
 answer of, 96
 war declared against, by the commissioners, 96—
 101
 war against, determined upon, 98
 Ninigret, war against, Massachusetts refuses to
 raise men for, 101
 tribute paid by his Pequots, 108
 messengers sent to, 115
 his answer brought by the messenger, 125
 invades the Long Island Indians, 125
 forces sent against, 126, 131
 Pequots to be removed from subjection of, 134
 copy of the covenants with, 147
 engages to surrender captive Pequots, 147
 charge of expedition to be paid by the colonies, 152
 messenger sent by, 169—172, 179
 complaint of, against the Montacket sachem, 169
 messengers sent to, 190
 war against, determined, 427
 forces to be raised against, 434
 forces raised to be sent against, 434
 expedition against, 434—442
 forces sent against disbanded, 437
 Norris, Rev. Edward, his letter to the commis-
 sioners, in favor of a war with the Dutch, 58
 Norwotoke sachem, message to, 196
 Nova Scotia, Governor of, allowed to take volun-
 teers from the United Colonies to fight
 the Indians, 282
 Nowell, Increase, 3, 6, 420—423, 428, 429, 434
 Mr., 424, 427
 Nowhenett, John, Indian interpreter, 361
OBACHIQUED, an Indian, freed from subjec-
 tion to Indian sachems and from tribute, 134
 Ogden, Mr., 249
 Old England, "our illustrious mother state," 100
 See Commonwealth of England.
 Oliver, James, 437
 Peter, 435
 Onopequin, 269
 Orania, [Aurania,] Fort, 220
 See Fort Aurania.
 Order for the apprehension of Lieut. General Ed-
 ward Whalley and Maj. Gen. Wm. Goffe,
 two of the judges of King Charles I., 269
 ["N. B. The said gentlemen were never ap-
 prehended, but concealed in some parts
 of Connecticut, where they died in
 peace." Mr. Cotton's Index, p. 215,
 original.]
 Ossamequin, 375, 376
 Oyster Bay, 20, 91, 387, 388
 may be received under the government of
 New Haven, 195
PAACUMP, 114
 Pachogg, 380
 Paddy, William, 100, 101
 Paine, Paime, Thomas, 165, 186

- Paine, Mr., of Rehoboth, 364
 Palmer, Lieutenant, 49
 Panappaqua, interpreter, salary of, 167
 Pasquattuck, 380
 Patuckett, 226, 228
 Patrick, Patricke, Daniel, 14, 67
 Captain, 68, 234
 Paucanussamon, a Narraganset sachem, 148
 Pauquattuck, Paquatuck, Paquatucke, Pocatocke,
 Pauquatucke, Paukatuck, Pauchatuck,
 Pachatuke, Pakatucke, Paucatuk, Pauc-
 tucke, Pautatucke, 9, 143, 151, 199, 266,
 287, 288
 tribute received from, 142
 Indians at, 284
 lands at, to be improved by the Indians, 298
 River, 450
 Pecontack. See Pocomptucke.
 Peirson, Pearson, Person, Persson, Abraham, 196
 salary of, 167, 168
 Mr., 134, 176, 187, 189, 202, 204, 210, 215, 216,
 219, 227, 246, 247, 252, 261, 262, 265, 267,
 288, 296, 318, 322, 331, 378.
 preparing a catechism, 120, 203, 205
 £15 allowed to, 141
 letter and part of a catechism received from, 176
 his catechism to be printed, 188
 salary, 189, 205, 219, 246, 262
 Mr., Sen., 381
 Pellom, [Pelham,] Mr. 107
 Pemumbans, 376, 377
 Pequot country 151
 letter relating to difference concerning the
 division of, 207
 dispute about, settled, 209, 234
 Connecticut claims a review of the decision
 about it, 228—236
 difference between Massachusetts and Con-
 necticut concerning, 326, 327
 report of committee respecting Uncas's claim
 to, 379
 claimed as belonging to Connecticut, 418
 map of, and testimony of Uncas, Casasina-
 mon and Wesawegun concerning, 450
 River, 417
 sachem, 379, 380
 sachems, coats given to, 261, 278
 Pequots, Pequats, (Indians.) 11, 16, 125, 131—134,
 146—148, 208, 277, 297, 436
 to be demanded of Ninigret, 126
 Ninigret engages to surrender captives, 147
 tribute paid by, 107, 108, 141, 142, 153, 154, 193,
 194, 199
 governors appointed for, 142, 168, 199, 285
 ordered to bring in tribute, 168
 governors, orders and instructions to, 142, 143
 Pequots, (Indians,) agree to remove, 148
 to be accommodated with land, 194
 complain of the Montacket sachems, 199
 to be encouraged to receive religious instruc-
 tion, 284
 places for settling of, to be laid out, 298
 how to be regulated in case, 319
 declaration of Mr. Winthrop concerning, 419
 near Pautatucke, order concerning, 266
 and Narragansets, plotting amongst and com-
 bination with others, 329
 Persons employed in the Indian work and their
 salaries, 167
 not warned out within three months to be
 considered inhabitants, 329
 and towns, to be supplied with ammunition, &c., 149
 Pessacus, Pessicus, 89, 170, 248, 416, 419
 letter and queries sent to, and answer, 4—11
 and Collounicus, letter from, 415
 Peters, Rev. Hugh, 437
 Mr., [Hugh,] 118, 120, 122, 432, 437
 Petition of Rev. John Eliot, in behalf of Indian
 captives, 451
 See Eliot.
 Pettiquamscutt, (South Kingston, R. I.,) 409
 Philip, Indian sachem, 362—364, 383, 407, 408, 455,
 459
 and his men taught to read by John Soso-
 man, 384
 war against, 362—369
 with many hundred cutthroats, steers to Prov-
 idence and Secunck, 454
 war to be prosecuted against, one thousand
 men to be raised and provided with am-
 munition, 459, 461
 Philip's war, narrative of the beginning and prog-
 ress of, 362
 account of charges of Plymouth and New
 Haven in, 392, 393
 Massachusetts in, 399—402
 accounts adjusted, 394—397
 Phisenden. See Fesenden.
 Phyler, Walter, complaint of, 224
 Pieces of eight, [8, \$.] See Money.
 Pinchon, Pynchon, Pinchen, John, 221, 224, 225, 228,
 410
 letter from, in answer to message to the Po-
 comptucke sachems, 221
 Pirates, the seas very dangerous in regard of, 185
 Plasters, Mr., 298
 Plot to cut off the English, evidence relating to, 43—
 50
 of the Dutch and Indians, 73
 Plymouth, 16, 25, 32, 33, 61, 73, 155, 156, 175, 219,
 270, 277, 367, 392
 soldiers raised by, 99

- Plymouth, a vessel belonging to, seized under a
 commission from Rhode Island, . . . 90
 complained against by Massachusetts, . . . 155
 narrative of the war with the Indians, . . . 362
 accounts audited, . . . 107
 proportion of soldiers, . . . 126
 to pay £24 to Connecticut and £20 to New
 Haven, . . . 152
 proportion of wampum, . . . 154
 letter from, . . . 324
 Governor of, money given to, for well-deserv-
 ing Indians in, . . . 176, 219, 246, 263, 318
 Governor of, Bibles, &c., placed in his hands
 for the Indians, . . . 206
 Colony Records, . . . 369
 General Court, letter from Massachusetts
 General Court to, . . . 110
 commissioners for, 4, 71, 78, 113, 135, 153, 178,
 197, 213, 238, 254, 271, 290, 312, 323, 339,
 351, 352, 357, 369, 373, 374, 386, 390, 410,
 411, 456, 461.
 and Massachusetts, difference with Connecti-
 cut referred to the General Court, . . . 331
 See Commissioners for New Plymouth.
- Pocassett, . . . 362
 Squa, . . . 361
- Pocomptes, . . . 115
- Pocomptuck, Pocomptucke, Pocomtucke, Pocom-
 touck, Pecomtack, Pocomticke, Pocom-
 touke, . . . 208, 223, 236, 237
 Indians, . . . 207, 226, 227
 sachem, message to, . . . 196
 sachem and Indians, message sent to, . . . 129
 sachems, . . . 214, 215, 223, 224, 228
 message sent to, . . . 211, 213—215, 223
 answer returned from, . . . 236
- Podotuck Indians, . . . 129
- Podunk, Potunke Indians, . . . 196, 227
- Point Judith, . . . 267
 vessel cast away at, . . . 286
- Pomery, [Eltweed,] . . . 224
- Pomham, . . . 23, 361, 375, 376
 complains against Uncas, . . . 200
 his wife's brother, . . . 375, 376
- Ponanpam, . . . 262
- Poquion, . . . 224
- Potunke. See Podunk.
- Powaneg, an Indian, . . . 44
- Powawe, . . . 376, 377
- Practice of Piety, . . . 330
 Mr. Eliot translating into the Indian language, 385
 finished, and beginneth to be bound up, . . . 385
- Pratt, Lieutenant, . . . 413
- Prence, Thomas, . . . 21, 325
 commissioner, 78, 113, 153, 178, 197, 254, 271,
 290, 351, 352
- Prence, Thomas, chosen President, . . . 254, 352
 Mr., . . . 176
- Prince, John, Governor, . . . 127
 Dr., [Thomas,] . . . 406
- Prince of Orange, . . . 13
- Printing, . . . 356, 385, 410
 disbursements for, . . . 278
 account of utensils for, belonging to the cor-
 poration in England, in the hands of
 Samuel Green, . . . 281
 cost of the font of letters brought over from
 England, . . . 331
 of the Old Testament, 1685, . . . 410
 New Testament, 1680, . . . 410
- Providence of God, remarkable passages of, to be
 collected and composed into a history, . . . 177
- Providence Plantations, . . . 23, 91
 See Rhode Island.
- Provost, Provoost, Prowost, David, . . . 16, 17, 37, 61
- Psalms, printed by Mr. Green, . . . 219
 to be printed, . . . 294, 295
- Psalters, five hundred copies printed in the Indian
 language, . . . 316, 317
- Pumham. See Pomham.
 wife's brother, . . . 375, 376
- Punkapague, . . . 366
- Pynchon. See Pinchon.
- Q** AANAPPEEN, . . . 361
 Quabaug, Quabauge, Quabauke, 269, 359, 361
 Indians, . . . 269
- Quakers, complained against, . . . 156
 to be prohibited from coming into the United
 Colonies, or to be secured or removed, . . . 156
 Commissioners of the United Colonies' letter
 to the Governor of Rhode Island against, 180
 Commissioners of the United Colonies advise
 the colonies to pass laws against, . . . 212
- Quananchetts sachem, . . . 361
- Queen, the old, (of the Narragansets,) . . . 361
- Queries proposed to the Narraganset Indians, . . . 4
 reply to, . . . 6
 proposed to Massachusetts respecting the
 Commissioners of the United Colonies,
 and answers to, . . . 34
 proposed to the Commissioners of the United
 Colonies by Hempstead on Long Island, 51
- Quinabaug Indians, . . . 430
- Quinnapauge, . . . 200
- Quissoquus, . . . 449
- Qwoque. See Cocho.
- R** ANTERS, and other heretics, not to come
 into the United Colonies, . . . 158
- Rawson, Edward, 34, 35, 52, 71, 74, 76, 77, 79, 84,
 86, 87, 100, 101, 104, 106, 107, 111, 112,

- 121, 122, 137—141, 156, 163—167, 187,
188, 195, 206, 207, 219, 220, 345, 352, 375,
378, 379, 390, 391, 424, 426, 427, 435, 437,
446.
- Rawson, Edward, letter to, 129, 139
his account settled, 166
his account of the Indian stock, 189
salary of, 189, 205
agent for the colonies, 424
secretary of Massachusetts colony, letter from
Thomas Danforth to, 464
- Reading, soldiers from, 434
- Records of the Council of Massachusetts, extracts
from, 434
- Rehoboth, 252, 363, 392
- Reinolds. See Reynolds.
- Renselaer, Runselaer, Jahn Baptist Van, 37
- Report of messengers sent to the Indians, 94, 125, 235
of committee respecting Uncas's claim to the
Pequot country, 379
- Reynolds, Doctor, 260
Mr., 368
- Rhine, the River, *i.* 445
- Rhode Island, 23, 29, 287, 306, 307, 408
Governor of, the commissioners' letter to, 180,
266, 320
a vessel belonging to Plymouth, seized under
a commission from, 90
letter to, from the Commissioners of the
United Colonies, 90—92
letter from, to the Commissioners of the
United Colonies, 99
complained against, 307
authorized by commission to offend the ene-
mies of the Commonwealth of England, 100
- Richards, James, 388, 456
commissioner, 351, 352, 410
John, 445
- Richardson, Kichinson, Richarson, Richenson,
Amos, 266, 298, 320
- Robert, 262
- Robert, Indian scholar, 277
- Robin, Robbin, Robine, 142, 143, 153, 190, 225—227,
250, 266, 298
Indian, answer to petition of, 134
freed from subjection to Indian sachems, and
from tribute, 134
Governor of the Pequots, 142
orders and instructions to, 142, 143
and his company to be instructed, 190
alias Cashasinnimon, continued in office as
governor, 285
complains of Uncas, 297
servant to Mr. Winthrop, 417
- Ronnessoke, Ronessock, Ronessocke, an Indian
sagamore, 45
- Ronnessoke, his relation of a plot against the
English, 43, 44
- Rosewell, William, 388
- Rowley, soldiers from, 434
- Roxbury, 120, 121
soldiers from, 434
- Ruscoe, William, 417
- Russell, Richard, 76, 77, 402
- Rutger, Ruther, Jacob, [See Jacobs,] 37
- S**ABBATH DAY, not to be profaned, 142
- Sacajocka, 69
- Sacomas. See Hiacoomes.
- Sacanoco, 376
- Saconett Indians, 361
- Salaries of persons employed in the Indian work, 167
- Salem, letter from Rev. Edward Norris of, 58
soldiers from, 434
- Salisbury, soldiers from, 434
- Sames, Mr. See James.
- Samuel, an Indian, 262, 317
Indian schoolmaster, 262, 277
Indian teacher at Martin's Vineyard, 384
- Sandford, Santford, Mr., 68, 410
- Sandwich, 34, 384, 392
- Sassamon, Sosoman, Sosamam, John, 362, 363
salary of, 167
teaches Philip and his men to read, 384
murdered, 362, 363
petition in relation to a sister of, and order
thereon, 366
- Sautauket, may be taken under the government
of Connecticut, 250
- Savige, Captain, 33
Major, 412
- Sawbontwosecike, 226
- Saxony, Duke of, 454
- Saybrook, 413
- Scantamaugewag, a Natick Indian, 398
- Schalops Bay, 66
- Schools, English, to be established among the
Indians, 368
- Schouts, 67
- Scituate, 392
- Scott, John, 320
- Scriptures, translation of, 123, 140
See Bible: see, also, Eliot.
- Scuttup, 449
- Seabrook, 151
- Seaconck, 407
- Sealy, Captain, 147
- Sellick, Mr., 387
- Sequen sachems, 66
- Sewall, Judge, 410
- Shammattocke, Shawattocke, sentenced to pay
£20, 281, 282

Shawe, Thomas, 306
 Shells to make wampum of, Pequots restrained
 from taking from Long Island, 199
 Shelter Island, 247
 Shepard, [Rev. Thomas,] Sincere Convert, and
 - Sound Believer by, translated into the In-
 dian language, by Mr. Elliot, 385
 Showtackett, 380
 Shrimton, [Shrimpton,] Mr., 155
 Siaojock, Sioasock, or Connecticut River, 65
 Sibales, Sibrant, 67
 Sickenamais, 66
 Sicojocke, 68
 Silvester, Joshua, 247
 Simkins, Captain, 10, 11
 Simons. See Symonds.
 Sion College, England, books, accounts, and ac-
 tion of the Corporation in England in-
 spected by, 239
 Smith, Richard, 320, 361, 411, 449
 petition of, 412
 a Quaker, let out of prison, 156
 Mr., 6, 7, 357, 400, 410, 455
 Lieutenant, 193, 227
 Lieutenant, Jun., 225
 Society for Propagation of the Gospel, in England.
 See Corporation in England.
 Soldiers, to be raised in case of a war with the
 Dutch, how proportioned among the
 Colonies, 33
 to be raised for war against the Indians, 98, 99,
 357, 365, 358, 459, 461
 to be sent against Ninigret, 126
 raised, 365
 Sosoman, Sosamam. See Sassamon.
 Soudahque, 380
 Souquakes, 222
 South River, 60
 South River Bay, 59
 Southampton, applies to the commissioners for
 assistance against the Indians, 149
 Southertown, 299
 complaint of the town of, 305
 complaint exhibited in behalf of, 306—309
 Southhold, 249
 South-west parts, a catechism preparing for the, . 120
 South Kingston, R. I., 409
 Southworth, Thomas, commissioner, . . 213, 238, 254,
 312, 323
 Sowamset, 383
 Speedwell, the ship, 163
 Sprauge, Richard, 437
 Squamacueck, 450
 Squamscutt, 199, 250
 Stanestreet, Stanestreet, Mr., 201, 202
 Stamford, Stanford, . . 13, 14, 20, 25, 30, 31, 60, 67

Stanton, Staunton, John, 128, 129, 167, 189, 206, 207,
 219, 252, 265, 277, 283, 291, 294, 296, 330
 admonished, 228
 advised to apply himself to his studies, . . . 288
 Thomas, 50, 106, 123, 126, 131, 142, 144, 145,
 148, 150, 151, 153, 159, 167, 168, 172, 176,
 179, 187, 190, 193, 199, 200, 223, 224, 226,
 227, 236, 248, 250, 251, 263, 265, 282, 284
 —286, 376.
 messenger to the Narraganset sachems, 88—90
 interpreter, 4, 6, 11
 interpreter, goes with the messengers to
 Ninigret, 94
 his account of tribute received from the
 Pequots, 108
 his two sons to be educated, 128, 129
 £46 to be paid to, 130
 tribute to be paid to, 143
 his salary to be paid out of the tribute, 144, 150
 salary paid to, 154
 messenger to Mecksaw, 158
 messenger to Ninigret, 170, 171
 instructions for, 171
 complained against, 179
 salary paid to, 194
 his son to be maintained at Cambridge, . . 207
 messenger to the Pocomptuck sachem, . . 223
 returns, 236
 tribute to be paid to, 226, 227
 son of, 277
 Thomas, Sen., commission to, 32
 Thomas, Jun., 128, 129
 Mr., 201, 298, 305
 Stedman, Mr., 435
 Steele, William, President of the Corporation in Eng-
 land for propagating the Gospel among
 the Indians in New England, 119, 135, 137
 161, 163, 433
 Stewwicke, Mr., 198
 Stone, Mr., 128
 Stoughton, Staughton, William, . 456, 458, 460, 461
 commissioner, 357, 373
 President, 411
 Mr., [Israel,] 230, 234
 Stukup, Indian sachem, 267
 Stuyvesant, Stuyvisant, Stevisant, Stevensant,
 Stewesant, Stevesent, Peter, Governor of
 New Netherland, 18, 26, 174, 302, 303, 426,
 428, 429, 465
 successor of William Keift, 17
 See Dutch Governor.
 Suceanoco, 23
 Suckanash, John, 353
 Sucquash alias Moses, 267
 Sudbury, soldiers from, 434
 Suffolk county, soldiers from, 434

- Sunderland, Earl of, secretary of state, letter to, . 407
 Swale, Swall, [Swallow?] the ship, 62
 Swansey, 363, 364, 392, 407
 Swedes, 13
 and Dutch, at Delaware, 14, 19
 Swett, Benjamin, 437
 Symonds, Symons, Simons, Samuel, . 52, 55, 76, 77
 Mr., [Samuel,] 427—429
 Synods, how called, and who to be members of, . 328
- TACKANASH**, Tacanash, Takanah, Taquanosh, Indian schoolmaster, . . 262, 277, 405
 See Tockinosh.
- Talcott, Talkate, Talcott, Talecott, John, commissioner, 153, 178, 197, 226, 271, 290, 339, 345, 386, 451
 dissents from the act of the commissioners concerning Southertown, 299
- Tananpum, 277
 Tanner, Nicholas, 43, 44
 Tapine, Captain, 149
 Taunton, 392
 Teapanocke, 450
 Temperance, promotion of, 284, 285, 405
 Thomas, Indian interpreter, 210
 salary of, 205
 John, payment to, 144
 Thurston, Captain, 104
 Tinker, John, 450
 Tockinosh, Tackanash, Taquanosh, Toquanosh, John, 405
 See Tackinash.
- Tomasquash, Eoadno, (alias,) the Honest Old Man, 379
 See Tumsquash.
- Tomegesmee, 226
 Tomson, Tompson, Thompson, William, 251, 263, 277
 payment to, 218
 Mr., 188, 190, 202, 227, 236, 265, 280, 294, 314
 payment to, 246
 Tools to be given to the Indians, 106
 distributed to the Indians, 219
 Torrey, Torye, Torey, Joseph, 288
 William, 55, 76, 77, 84, 424, 446
 Towerson, Captain, 28
 Towns and persons to be furnished with ammunition, &c., 149
 Tracey, Thomas, 248
 Treasurer of Massachusetts, wampam left with, . 194
 of New Haven, wampam paid to, 194
 Treat, Robert, commissioner, 411
 Tribute demanded from the Indians, . . 126, 143, 298
 brought in, 107, 108, 141, 142, 153, 154, 193, 194, 199, 225, 226, 250, 265, 298
 received, account of, 108
- Trumbull, J. Hammond, of Hartford, Conn., portions of the Acts of the Commissioners omitted in the Plymouth copy, supplied by, 373
 Colonial Records of Connecticut, edited by, referred to, 404
- Tumsquash, 142, 144, 226, 250, 266
 Tuncksis, or Tumkis Indians, 214, 215, 227
 Tupaquamen, 200
 Tuppucke, alias William, Indian schoolmaster, . 296
- UNCAS**, Unkus, Oncas, Oncos, Onkos, Woncase, Woncass, 11, 12, 23, 44, 47, 88, 90, 115—117, 125, 132, 134, 143, 150, 152, 154, 169, 171, 172, 178, 179, 190—193, 196, 199, 200, 222, 223, 225—227, 229, 236, 237, 249, 269, 283, 297, 305, 375, 376, 380, 404, 413, 415—417, 419, 426, 430, 450.
- sachem of Mohegen, 268
 tribute received from, 108, 142
 messenger sent to, 116
 desires liberty to hunt, 144
 complained against, 158, 159, 200, 375
 message sent to, 214
 the commissioners' letter to, 268
 vindicated, 269
 encouraged to attend on the ministry, . . . 353
 report of committee respecting his claim to the Pequot country, 379
 letter from Captain Mason, concerning, . . 416
 declaration of Mr. Winthrop concerning, . . 419
 testimony of, concerning the Pequot country, 450
 his son, complaint against, 159
 his brother, complaint against, 375
- Underhill, Underhil, Undrihill, Undriell, John, . 44
 letter from, 52
 Captain, [John,] 31, 46, 48, 149
 imprisoned by the Dutch, 426
- United Colonies, limits between the, and New Netherland, 20, 465
 arms and ammunition sent to, by the corporation in England, 33
 accounts audited, 107
 wampum to be divided among, according to the number of males, 154
 stock of wampum, 270
 bereaved by death of many aged and worthy leaders, 355
- Upacowillin, 262
 Usher, Hezekiah, 196, 200—204, 206, 207, 215—220, 227, 239, 246, 247, 254, 260, 263, 264, 279, 293, 295, 297, 310, 313, 315, 317, 330, 331, 353, 356.
 obligation from, 195, 443
 letter from the commissioners to, . . . 264, 265

- Usher, Mr., 187—189, 194, 195, 220, 241, 243, 244,
246, 263, 278, 322, 381—383
and Mr. Harwood, letter of attorney from the
commissioners, to, 194
- V**AGABONDS, 328, 389
Valentine, Vallentyne, Vallantyne, Voll.
See Whitman.
- Van Brugge, Van Brugge, Van Burge, Vanbource,
Carell, 39—41, 65, 70
- Van Curler, Curlis, Jacobis, 65
- Vandunke, Mary, 45, 46
- Vane, Sir Henry, 454
- Vessel cast away about Point Judith, plundered by
the Indians, 286
called the Desire, seized by Thomas Baxter, 90—93
Dutch taken by Thomas Baxter, 93
- Vessels, two fitted out by the Dutch, in pursuit of
Thomas Baxter, 93
Dutch prohibited coming into harbors of the
United Colonies, 93
- Virginia, 17, 22, 61
- Volunteers, the commissioners recommend that
Captain Breeden, Governor of Nova Scotia,
be allowed to take from the colonies, 282
against the Indians, to have all the plunder
taken by them, 360
- W**ABAN, Waybon, 331, 356
Wackeman, Wackman, Mr., 144
- Waite, Wayte, Benjamin, 390
Richard, 5, 6, 435
messenger to the Narraganset sachems, 89
returns, report of, 94—96
- Wampam, 44
Pequot Indians complain of being restrained
from fetching shells from Long Island to
make, 199
disposition of, 251
colonies' stock of, 270
- Wampeag, Wampeage, 169
sachem, 23
- Wampeges, 115
- Wamsutta, alias Alexander, 269
- War, offensive, dispute respecting, between the
General Court of Massachusetts and the
commissioners for the other colonies, 74—88
against the Niantick Indians determined on, 98
against the Dutch, the commissioners declare
there are just grounds for, 102, 108
with the Indians, 357—369
narrative of the beginning and progress of, 362
approved by the Commissioners of the
United Colonies, 364
expenses of, liquidated 367
between the English and Dutch, 425
- War one of the plagues mentioned in the book of
the prophet Ezekiel, 428
with the Dutch and Indians, debates in the
Council of Massachusetts concerning, 428, 429
to be prosecuted against Philip, 459
Plymouth and Connecticut's account of
charges, 392—394
accounts of Massachusetts, 399—402
civil, in England, reference to, 439
between the Dutch and Indians, 439
- Warranoke, 44
- Warwick, 91
- Watertown, soldiers from, 434
- Watson, John, 396
- Waweque, 115, 117
- Waworamowatt, 250
- Way from Hartford to Massachusetts, 108
- Waybon, Old. See Waban.
- Webb, John, 223
Mr., 188
- Webetomauge, 416
- Webster, John, commissioner, 113
- Wecapapauge, Wekapauge, Wekapage, Weequa-
bage, Weequapauge, Wequapeuge, 199, 450
Indians, tribute received from, 142
- Wekapag Brook, 450
- Weesawawickes, 226
- Weetamo, 363
- Weexco da wa, Wexcodawa, 450
- Weld, Wells, Daniel, 217, 219, 277, 383
allowance to, for diet, clothing, &c., of Indian
youths, 277
of Roxbury, letter to the commissioners, 382
Mr., 118, 122, 139, 141, 190, 206, 207, 242, 246,
263, 280, 281, 285, 296, 317, 329, 432
allowance to, 167
- Wells, Welles, Jonathan, 410
Thomas, commissioner, 213
Mr., deputy Governor of Connecticut, 227
- Wenham, 434
- Wepiteammock, his son killed, 442
- Wequashcook, Wequash Cooke, 108, 417
- Werowomake, the Pecomtock sachem, 129
- Wesamequin, Wesamequen, 269
son of, 269
- Wesawegun, testimony of, 450
- Westchester, by the Dutch called East Dorfe, or
East Town, 301, 302
- Westcott, Robert, 170, 190
- Westerhouse, Mr., his ship and goods seized, 19
- West India Company, 19, 65, 443, 446
- Wethersfield, 12, 24, 208, 211
Indians at, encouraged to refrain from Pow-
wowing and from labor on the Lord's
day, 227
massacre at, 229

- Weweke, wife of, 236
 Wewekeuett, alias Gidion, 267
 Weymouth, soldiers from, 434
 Whalley, Edward, (one of the judges of Charles I.,)
 the commissioners' order for apprehend-
 ing him, 269
 Wharton, Richard, account allowed, 368
 Whiffe, Samuel, 455
 Whitefield, [Rev. George,] 405
 Whitehall, council at, Corporation in England to
 give account to, of receipts and dis-
 bursements, 160
 Whitman, Valentine, 148, 416
 interpreter, 94
 Whitmore, Goodman, 108
 Wickford, 412
 Willard, Simon, 144, 145, 248, 434, 437
 letter from, 144
 commander-in-chief in the expedition against
 Ninigret, 435, 436
 his commission, 437
 his narrative of an expedition against the In-
 dians, — censured in a letter from the
 commissioners, 145, 148
 Wilbor, Wilbore, Samuel, 266, 267, 283, 409
 and his company, complained against, 267
 Willett, Thomas, 21, 320
 Captain, 62, 72, 100, 173
 interpreter for Governor Stuyvesant, 301
 William, alias Tuppuke, Indian schoolmaster, 296
 Williams, Roger, 353, 455
 letter from, in relation to the war against
 Ninigret, 438
 letter from, to Governor Leveret, 453
 Mr., [Roger,] 378
 Willys, Willis, Samuel, 288, 339, 345, 451
 Mr., 306, 309
 commissioner, 254, 271, 312, 323
 Willoughby, Francis, 420, 421
 Wilson, Samuel, 396
 Winslow, Edward, the commissioners' letter to, 104
 Job, 364
 Josiah, 339, 345, 456
 commissioner, 197, 213, 238, 271, 290, 312,
 351, 352, 357, 369, 410
 President, 366, 369
 appointed commander-in-chief of the forces
 raised in the United Colonies, 358
 and Thomas Hinckley, narrative of the be-
 ginning of Philip's war, presented to the
 commissioners, by, 362
 Mr., 16, 104, 107, 118, 120, 139, 184, 375, 379,
 437
 Winslow, Mr., Governor, 366
 General, [Josiah,] 359, 367, 368, 395
 Winthrop, Winthorpe, Wintrop, Winthorp, Dean, 266
 Mr., [John,] Governor of Massachusetts, 16, 127,
 422, 438, 441, 442.
 John, [Jun.,] 10, 64, 94, 96, 193, 230—232, 320,
 417, 418, 456, 458, 460, 461
 commissioner, 197, 213, 238, 290, 351, 352, 357
 chosen President, 213
 desired to assist Indian governors, 168
 Governor of Connecticut, his salary, 392
 declaration of, respecting Uncas and the
 Pequots, 419
 Wait, 458, 460, 461
 commissioner, 357
 Mr., 115, 131, 147, 190, 379
 cattle killed by the Indians on his Island, 436
 Captain, 412
 Governor, 302
 Winthrop's Journal, extract from, 373
 Witchcraft, out of use at Martin's Vineyard, 495
 Wittanahom, Wittanaham, Indian sagamore, 45
 Woburn, soldiers from, 434
 Wolfersen, Peter, 37
 Wolsy, George, 48
 Womesh, 379
 Wonopequen, sachem, 223
 Woodcock, William, 410
 Woodey, Woody, Richard, 108, 155
 Woncase. See Uncas.
 Woodward, Lambert, 49
 Wooleote, Henry, 197
 Wootecheem, 226
 Woowaurror, Wowarror, Wouwaurror, Wouwau-
 ror, Wawaurror, Indian sachem, 47
 Woquacanoote, 248
 Woronomorake, 268
 Worship of God to be upheld in the army, 133
 Woweque, messenger sent to, 116
 Woworowanecke, 284
YARMOUTH, 392
 Yawwematence, 199
 Young, Younge, John, 149
 commission to, 151
 commissioners of New Haven to agree with, 152
 his account settled, 154
 account of money due from the Colonies to, 175
 Captain, 169
 testifies in favor of the Montackett sachem, 119
 allowance to, 280
 Youweemattanoë, 250
 Yowwemateno, 142